

ÉDITIONS GALAAD

# **Inquisitiô**

## **(The message of the three angels) Volume IV**

The situation regarding the attack of the false prophet  
and the apocalyptic bestial lamb against  
God's law and prophecy

(Revised and supplemented version – reissue)

1st collector's edition: *Love of Heaven  
for the salvation of the Christian people*

### **IMPORTANT:**

**This book is free and not for sale.**

Kenny Ronald MARGUERITE

## Table of contents

° 1 - Introduction.....	6
° <b>Example of works of confusion of a blind woman, having proclaimed herself guide of the blind.....</b>	<b>10</b>
° 2 - The purpose of the message of the second angel of the apocalypse.....	11
° 3 - The purpose of the message of the third angel of the apocalypse.....	45
- 3.1. The modalities of the sealing of the two peoples (that of God and that of the beast).....	48
- 3.2. The prophetic reality that hides behind the symbols “buy” and “sell”.....	86
° 4 - The reality of the judges of the last judgment and the subtle plans of the demon by which he seeks to make these judges ineligible.....	116
° 5 - Prophetic realities presenting the identity of the beastly lamb of Revelation 13.....	142
° 6 - The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon.....	166
° 7 - How did Christianity come to wear the coat of arms of paganism in matters of dreams and visions to the detriment of the Word of God?.....	182
° 8 - The unexpected pupils of the "holy" felon knight.....	196
° 9 - Literal representation of the iniquitous union of beauty and the beast materialized by ecumenism.....	224
- 9.1. The works of the long-toothed wolf and who is insatiable, clothed in sheep's skin, established at the head of the Sheeps of panurge.....	266
° 10 - Fallacious doctrines of the major falsifiers.....	316
- 10.1. Acts of necromancy committed by the corrupting temptress.....	342

° 11 - The transgressions of the divine law by the corrupting temptress.....	360
° 12 - The illegal practices of the corrupting temptress.....	395
° 13 - Discover the churches that commit the sins of Babylon and sell you to the devil through their satanic baptisms.....	449
° 14 - The fateful choices of the precocious fledgling.....	479
° 15 - From vile earthly caterpillar to a Lord's butterfly.....	533
- 15.1. My struggle with faith and its aftermath.....	549

## **Thanks to my friend Nicole**

Before telling you about her, I would like to invite you to pause for a moment, to present a reality that is directly related to the text of [*Romans 13 verse 7*].

This text invites us, among other things, to give the honor to whom it should go. Based on this text, I'm going to tell you about my friend Nicole, and to do this, I would tell you that she has collaborated on all my books, including this one, giving shape to my words and by magnifying my ideas without altering them.

It is she who gives meaning to my ideas and manages to faithfully transcribe my thought by giving it a lighter tone.

However, she worked, and still works, knowing that these books will be offered free of charge in digital format. So the precious help she gives me is not interested, because she acts only out of love for God, out of passion for writing and to support me.

In return, for all this graciously granted time, I ask you to carry her and her family in prayer and your blessing be granted to them, in the mighty name of Jesus Christ our Lord and Master.

## **Dedication to my son Samuel**

*This book is for you, Samuel, my son, so that you know that your father loves you.*

May these pages as would an anchor, root you in the Lord.

In addition, the last chapters of this book will give you a better understanding of why you had to grow up away from me.

Although for more than a decade, I unfortunately could not hold you against my heart and maintain with you the father-son relations so hoped for, I have fortunately, for more than two years, got to know you from a distance, thanks to modern means.

I glorify the Lord for allowing you to grow in wisdom by endowing you with a beautiful soul. May the love of the truth manifested in the Lord always be your priority. Never bow down to injustice !

By doing so you will always be victorious.

ÉDITIONS EDT SAS



(Of Feather and actions)

*Culture is the lever allowing  
men to aspire to excellence.*

*Do not neglect it.*

Copyright © 2023 ÉDITIONS GALAAD  
Californie 97232 Le LAMENTIN (MARTINIQUE)

<https://kenny-ronald-marguerite.com>

All rights of reproduction, adaptation and translation, in whole or in part, reserved  
for all countries The author is the sole owner of the rights and is responsible  
for the contents of this book.

ISBN: 978-2-37399-079-9

### **GOOD TO KNOW :**

Only 40% of the English in this book has been corrected by a professional, so there are bound to be some mistakes in it, for which I apologise in advance. I did not want to delay sending it out as quickly as possible to those for whom it is intended and that is why I decided to publish the English version without it being fully corrected.

Nevertheless I would like to congratulate and thank Mr. Howard Eeles for the quality of his work which means that English-speaking readers can now fully understand and appreciate the contents of the already corrected parts of this book. I salute his enthusiasm, the excellence of his work and his professionalism and I know that he has succeeded in his task.

I therefore hope that you too will appreciate the great value of his work already done. God bless him !

**M. Howard J. Eeles,**  
**The Marlow Language Centre Limited, Oxford Road,**  
**Marlow, Buckinghamshire, SL7 2NN, Royaume-Uni.**

## 1 Introduction

**B**y way of introduction, I would say that this book that you have in your hands presents the iniquitous works that the Seventh-day Adventist religion practices, as well as the plans that have been inspired to me by the Spirit of God in order to reform this religion.

This book is the last call to repentance that the Lord, in his great mercy, has given me to present to this religion, because of the acts practiced that do not revere him.

Now that these points have been made, and in order to get to the heart of the matter, I would say that in these lines I am exposing to you the works of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which presents itself as the defender of the faith and the word of God, but which works like the very ones it condemns.

My words concerning the iniquity of the works of this religion might seem foolish, so much so does it give the world the image of a place where the word of God is honored and where no works of darkness remain, like "*skeletons in closets*". We will see that it is quite different.

I will show you, through the doctrinal precepts of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, highlighted by the Bible, how these foundations are iniquitous and do not serve God, on the contrary.

In order to present you with the main lines of the errors of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, we must begin with the foundations on which this Church was built, then developed to come to what is, in this decade, the basis of the dogma that this religion professes.

As a preamble, I would like to tell you that several decades ago the Lord raised up a "*frail little plant*", which he established in his lifetime as a prophetess, her name was *Ellen G. White*.

The Spirit of God gave her the task of carrying the message of the three angels of Revelation, among others.

The main purpose of this three-pronged message is to lead us to give glory to the Lord! It also presents his judgment whose time has come, calls mankind to repentance and invites us all to reject all doctrine that is not of the Lord.

This message also presents the final fate that will be reserved for those who reject the Lord to serve the doctrines of men and finally, it aims to bring the Papacy and its henchmen to ruin.

The humble servant of the Lord, *Ellen G. White*, received from the Spirit of God new prophetic revelations, which present the hidden and iniquitous works of the Papacy, and which are brought to light by the message of the three angels of Revelation.

In doing so, she left precise instructions with her pen so that Seventh-day Adventists could never unite with that iniquitous being, the Papacy. She also presents the influence that the popes have and will have on the nations, and the legislative bodies that manage the world, so *Mrs. White* during her lifetime urged the Seventh-day Adventist people to never enter into such unions.

In addition to these instructions and recommendations, she left a sword, flaming and powerful, to enable the world to know the true face of the papacy and the iniquitous doctrines professed by the Catholic Church, which is the book "*The Great Controversy*".

Unfortunately, in this generation, with a wave of his hand, Adventist leader *Ted N. C. Wilson* has perverted all those foundations instituted by *Mrs. White*, upon which the Adventist faith is based. This man has denied the foundations of the faith of his religion by disavowing the book "*The Great Controversy*" written by the pen of *Ellen G. White*.

He went so far as to ask Pope Francis for forgiveness because 700,000 of these books were distributed during one of the pontiff's visits to America. *Ted N.C. Wilson* also called for a union between Adventists and Catholics.

He also established agreements with the United Nations, something previously unimaginable. All this may seem harmless, and even for some people it may indicate a great openness of mind, but when we lift the veil of appearances and look at the reality of life, we understand the nonsense of the new positioning of this religion.

To do this, I am going to ask you a question:

*Can we profess at the same time a thing and its opposite. For example: can one declare oneself against abortion and be pro-abortion at the same time? Or, can we at the same time fight against the laws that allow everyone in America to own a gun while we ourselves have a that we keep warm in a drawer?*

Thus, the Seventh-day Adventist religion cannot on the one hand declare that its dogma is based on the writings of *Ellen G. White* and on the other hand, deny these teachings by practicing what it has proscribed.

Thus, either the Seventh-day Adventist Church emancipates itself from the rules of *Ellen G. White*, and practices new doctrines, or this religion remains in its old ways and practices what its late charismatic prophetess established. For the moment, we are far from these two extremes, because this religion has come to practice mixed doctrines, which are a mixture of the teachings that *Mrs. Ellen G. White* left and those coming from the Catholic dogma.

A concrete example is the reality of the “*remnant church*”, this religion lived it in the time of *Mrs. White* who as a prophetess of the Lord had the gift of prophecy, which consists in the Lord speaking to one of his prophets or prophetesses in dreams or visions.

*Mrs. White* received many visions and some dreams through which she guided the Seventh-day Adventist people. She also recognized that the Spirit of Prophecy consists of God speaking to His prophets in dreams and visions. In contrast to all this, decades after *Mrs. White's* death, having no more prophets in its ranks the Seventh-day Adventist Church perverted these foundations.



In their place were instituted the iniquitous precepts of the Catholic Church which have been revised and watered down to the Seventh-day Adventist “*sauce*”.

Among these precepts we find the baptism of children or the desecration of dreams and visions. We will also see how through these baptisteries, the Seventh-day Adventist Church does not worship God. On the contrary, it hands over, bound hand and foot, those who are going to be baptized. Unbelievable! You will see to whom and how.

We will also see, while this religion claims to be the guardian of the Sabbath, how in the middle of the Sabbath, it transgresses the commandment of the Lord that “*the left hand cannot know what the right hand is doing*”.

I am also going to present to you the sectarian and outlaw works that the Seventh-day Adventist Church has put in place and which allows it, through psychological coercion, to rob its members of several million dollars a year and this for decades, through the tithes and offerings that it forces them to pay to it.

All that I have just stated, I will demonstrate to you through biblical, legal, legislative texts and doctrines established by the Seventh-day Adventist Church. I will go on to say that I had to cross the spiritual sword with this religion, but because of its financial power and its fame, I left more than “*feathers*” there.

My young wife, at the time, put me in a dilemma, stop writing against this religion, which was once ours, or divorce me. I chose to remain faithful to the Lord. The repercussions were my divorce and the estrangement of my son, whom his mother took to live eight thousand miles away from me.

Nevertheless, having come of age, he has come back to me for about two years and we are getting to know each other again, but I have not yet seen him physically for more than **14, very long, years...**

To finish, in order to be fair, I also present you with a summary of my life and you will see how the Lord has the ability to take a man out of total decay to make him one of his servants, the objective being that all glory should go to him alone, the Almighty!

*Example of works of confusion of a blind woman,  
having proclaimed herself guide of the blind*

*“Appearances are often deceptive, and lead us to see in our neighbor prohibitions, which are often minor, while our whole life is an abomination before the Lord. The very reality of what God calls iniquity, for some, is only a formality in order to better live his faith.*

*It is this type of work, which will cause more than one “good Christian” to be rejected on the great day of the Lord's return, like those described in [Matthew 7 verses 21-27].*

*So let us be vigilant, like the Bereans, so as not to lose our crown (eternal life), because of acts, which we could practice, and which seem harmless to us, but which are not in front of the Lord and disqualify us. for Eden.” [Quote from Kenny R. MARGUERITE].*

## 2 The purpose of the message of the second angel of the apocalypse

In this chapter I am going to tell you about an out of the norm, woman, she is very powerful and bloodthirsty. She is one of those evil beauties who have made a pact with the devil.

In spite of her dominant position, because of these iniquitous works she will be fallen, and the message that presents this reality is the one carried by the second apocalyptic angel.

Before unveiling the content of this apocalyptic angelic message, I would like to tell you about Babylon and present to you a union of the most improbable and bizarre, that of beauty (*Babylon*) and a beast. Further on you will understand the reason for this interlude!

The union of a beautiful young woman and a beast, even in fairy tales, will always be a bizarre thing, and even Revulsive.

Cette réalité des dessins animés à gros budget l'ont adoucie, en prêtant à la bête des sentiments humains des plus nobles, tant et si bien que l'on finis par le trouver attachant. In addition, the purity of the beautiful, her altruism, her kindness, that her love for the beast, gives the latter an air, faraway, very very faraway, of prince charming.

All this cannot be applied to the belle who is the centre of this chapter, she is even more despicable and bloodthirsty than the beast she knows how to ally with, so much so that she is more of the bloodthirsty female lycanthrope type than a damsel in distress.

Now that imaged recreation moment has passed, let's find out the content of the second angel's message by reading the following:

*“And another, a second, angel followed, saying, Great Babylon has fallen, has fallen, which of the wine of the fury of her fornication has made all nations drink”. [Revelation 14 verse 8, Darby Translation (DARBY)].*

Here the second angel presents the the forfeiture of Babylon to us and the reason for her fall is linked to the fornications she practiced and distilled to all nations. Here a first element of importance is given to us, because we understand that the power of Babylon is worldwide.

In addition, in this text to present the reason for the fall of Babylon, two words *fury* and *fornication* are associated which separately are already strong in meaning, but together call out:

**“Fury”** *generally represents a state of great anger which can often conducting to a frenzy (dementia) which can lead to losing control of our being and leading us to perform unspeakable acts.*

**“The Fornication”** *is synonymous with what is indecent and obscene, it is the character of all that contravenes modesty.*

Thus, by combining the reality of these two words, we understand that Babylon is a woman of extreme depravity.

This reality is not denied in this other text which presents it: *“One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls then came and spoke to me, saying, Come with me! I will show you the doom (sentence, judgment) of the great harlot (idolatress) who is seated on many waters, [She] with whom the rulers of the earth have joined in prostitution (idolatry) and with the wine of whose immorality (idolatry) the inhabitants of the earth have become intoxicated.*

**And [the angel] bore me away [rapt] in the Spirit into a desert (wilderness), and I saw a woman seated on a scarlet beast that was all covered with blasphemous titles (names), and he had seven heads and ten horns. The woman was robed in purple and scarlet and bedecked with gold, precious stones, and pearls, [and she was] holding in her hand a golden cup full of the accursed offenses and the filth of her lewdness and vice.**

**And on her forehead there was inscribed a name of mystery [with a secret symbolic meaning]: Babylon the great, the mother of prostitutes (idolatresses) and of the filth and atrocities and abominations of the earth. I also saw that the woman was drunk, [drunk] with the blood of the saints (God’s people) and the blood of the martyrs [who witnessed] for Jesus.**

**And when I saw her, I was utterly amazed and wondered greatly**". [*Revelation 17 verses 1-6, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

By reading the biblical text that we have just seen you can see that, the description that I made of beauty and her beast to present Babylon and her bestial mount, was not overdone, on the contrary.

I am now going to raise the curtain in order to present to you in a literal way the reality of the union of this most iniquitous couple.

Let's start with the beast. We learn that she is covered with the name of blasphemy, and she has seven heads and ten horns.

In addition, the rest of this text, which I did not include, teaches us that this beast must appear twice in the history of mankind because it must exist, then no longer be, and it must again reappear.

When she reappears all the inhabitants of the earth who do not revere the Lord will be amazed (*or in a great astonishment, depending on the version of the Bible*) by him. All of these symbols represent the papacy at the head of the Catholic Church. I have already presented you, in great detail, this reality in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapter "*The indivisible unity of the deeds of the ten-horned and seven-headed leopard and the little horn*".

Having already elucidated the mystery of the bestial mount of Babylon, the iniquitous horsewoman, we will in this section study the symbols that represent her. Let's discover them, starting with purple.

Here is what we can read about it: **"And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of checker work, a mitre, and a girdle: And they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And they shall take the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen. And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the skilful workman. [...]**

**And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. [...]**

**And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about”** [Exodus 28 verses 4-6, 31, 33, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Thus purple was one of the bases of the priestly garments that the priests wore, which was consecrated and established in the house of God. In addition, this color was also one of those used in the service of the divine sanctuary. Here is what we learn about it:

**“And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon”** [Numbers 4 verses 13, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Now that we've been able to place purple as consecrated to the Lord, let's take a look at scarlet. To find out, let's read this: **“And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as Jehovah commanded Moses. And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet [...]**

**And he made the breastplate, the work of the skilful workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet [...]** **And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet [...]** **And the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as Jehovah commanded Moses”.** [Exodus 39 verses 1-2, 8, 24, 29, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

We discover here that scarlet is also a part of the priestly habit of the priests. It is also one of the colors that is used in the house of Lord. This text tells us about this: **“And he made a covering for the tent [...]** *And he made the boards for the tabernacle, of acacia wood, standing up. [...] and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. [...]* **And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet [...]**

**And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet [...]** [Exodus 36 verses 19-20, 32, 35, 37, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Now these two points recorded, let's continue with the reality of precious stones. We also find this symbol in the clothing of the priests and in the house of God. For the dress of the priests here is what we can read: *“And these are the garments which they shall make:*

**A breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of checker work, a mitre, and a girdle: And they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. [...]**

**And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skilful workman [...]** **And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle shall be the first row; and the second row an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond;**

**And the third row a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; and the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper:**

**They shall be inclosed in gold in their settings.** *And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes”. [Exodus 28 verses 4, 15, 17-21, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

Here there is no textual mention of a precious stone, and this even if by reading the list of stones which are on the breastplate, we understand that they are of this nature. So that no ambiguity can remain, here is what it is written about them: *“And onyx along with other gemstones for mounting on the ephod and breastpiece”.* [Exodus 25 verse 7, Christian Standard Bible (CSB)].

Thus, precious stones were indeed part of the priestly garments of consecrated servants of the Lord. Now to find out their positions in the house of God let's read this: **“Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God [...]**

*Onyx stones, and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colors, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance*". [1 Chronicles 29 verse 2, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

As you can see, until then all the attributes accompanying Babylon are also that of the servants of God or of his household.

So let's continue to find out if this reality is also true for gold. To do this, let's read this text: **"You are to make sacred garments [official clothing reserved for holy services] for Aaron your brother, for honor and for beauty (ornamentation). [...]**

**They are to use the gold and the blue and the purple and the scarlet fabric and fine twisted linen [from the people], and they shall make the ephod of gold [...]**

**And the skillfully woven sash [...]** be made of the same material: **of gold [...]** *With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in settings of gold.*

**[...] And thou shalt make settings of gold, and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, [...]** **And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgment [...]** of gold [...]

*And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.*

**And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. [...]** *You shall make pomegranates of blue, purple, and scarlet fabric all around its hem, with gold bells between them [...]*

**"You shall also make a plate of pure gold and engrave on it, like the engravings of a signet, 'Holy to the Lord.' You shall fasten it on the front of the turban with a blue cord".** [Exodus 28 verses 2, 5-6, 8,11, 13-15, 22-24, 33, 36-37, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].



This is what I would call a “*man in gold*”, at least we will say that in his priesthood the priest (*here it is from the high priest, which it is*) was covered with gold. It had magnificence, but the house of God did not fare less well, as far as gold ornaments are concerned, quite the contrary. Here's what we can learn about it:

*“Now these are the measurements for the foundations which Solomon laid for the house of God. [...] And the greater house (the Holy Place) he lined with cypress and overlaid it with fine gold and made palm trees and chains on it”.* [2 Chronicles 3 verses 3 and 5, *Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

Not only were the walls of some parts of the house of God covered with gold, but so was the furniture. This tells us about it: **“They shall make an ark of acacia [...] You shall overlay the ark with pure gold, overlay it inside and out, and you shall make a gold border (frame) around its top. [...] “You shall make a mercy seat (cover) of pure gold, [...] You shall make two cherubim (winged angelic figures) of [solid] hammered gold at the two ends of the mercy seat.**

**[...] “You shall make a table of acacia [...] You shall overlay it with pure gold and make a border of gold around the top of it. [...] You shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold, so that the table may be carried with them.**

**You shall make its plates [for the showbread] and its cups [for incense] and its pitchers and bowls for sacrificial drink offerings; you shall make them of pure gold.**

**[...] “You shall make a lampstand of pure gold. *The lampstand and its base and its shaft shall be made of hammered work [...] Its snuffers and their trays shall be of pure gold*”.** [Exodus 25 verses 10-11, 17-18, 23-24, 28-29, 31, 38, *Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

To continue, we will always stay in the symbol of gold, and we will focus on the gold cup. In this text we have just discovered that several of them were part of the temple utensils, so they are an integral part of the house of God. And we understand that as such the gold cups are also the utensils that the priests use.

Their Holiness is well represented in the following text:

**“And I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sarabias, and Hasabias, and with them ten of their brethren [...] And I weighed to their hands six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and a hundred vessels of silver, and a hundred talents of gold, and twenty cups of gold, of a thousand solids, and two vessels of the best shining brass, beautiful as gold. And I said to them:**

**You are the holy ones of the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the silver and gold, that is freely offered to the Lord the God of our fathers”.** [Ezra 8 verses 24, 26-28, Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition Bible (DRA)].

To finish, I would say to you that the symbol of the pearl does not contradict everything that we have just seen, because its *raison d'être* is at the same time attached to the house of God and to the servant of God. To give us an idea, I invite you to read this: **“And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. [...]**

**Having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: [...]**

**And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass”.** [Revelation 21 verses 2, 12, 21, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

As you can see, all of these things that are in the possession of Babylon are of divine essence. In doing so, the symbols that Babylon wears qualify her as a woman who is consecrated to the Lord, but who has become perverted.

To fully understand the literal reason for his fall, which while professing to serve the Lord is iniquitous, we must be interested in the reality of his fornications which brings about his downfall. This term relating to the fact that she is presented as being the great harlot can be confusing, if one considers them literally and might suggest that Babylon fell because of these perverted sexual appetites, because generally it is such acts which qualify fornication and prostitution.

Nevertheless, we must not forget that the symbols which represent it are prophetic. Regarding the term prostitute here is what we can read in the Holy Book: *"Do not make a treaty with the inhabitants of the land, or else when they prostitute themselves with their gods and sacrifice to their gods, they will invite you, and you will eat their sacrifices. Then you will take some of their daughters as brides for your sons.*

*Their daughters will prostitute themselves with their gods and cause your sons to prostitute themselves with their gods". [Exodus 34 verses 15-16, Christian Standard Bible (CSB)].*

Let's complete our study with this: *"[...] But you have acted like a prostitute with many lovers, and now you want to come back to me?" says the Lord [Hos. 2:7]; [...] But your face still looks like the face [you have the forehead] of a prostitute [unembarrassed].*

*You refuse even to be ashamed of what you did. [...] And she didn't care that she was acting like a prostitute. So she made her country unclean [defiled; polluted; in a ritual sense] and was guilty of adultery with stone and wood [by worshiping idols made of these materials]. [...] "Come back [Return], unfaithful [apostate] people of Israel," says the Lord. [...]*

*All you have to do is admit your sin — [Acknowledge your guilt] that you turned [rebelled; transgressed] against the Lord your God and worshiped gods [scattered your ways to strangers] under every green tree [2:20] and didn't obey me [listen to my voice]," says the Lord". [Jeremiah 3 verses 1, 3, 9, 12-13, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

Let's finish with this last text: *"The vision about Judah and Jerusalem that Isaiah, Amoz's son, saw in the days of Judah's kings Uzziyah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah. [...] This faithful town has become a prostitute! She was full of justice; righteousness lived in her — but now murderers. [...]*

*Your princes are rebels, companions of thieves. Everyone loves a bribe and pursues gifts. They don't defend the orphan, and the widow's cause never reaches them". [Isaiah 1 verse 1, 21, 23, Common English Bible (CEB)].*

By synthesizing these texts we learn that when a people or a place which is consecrated to the Lord is unfaithful to him, the Lord considers him to be a prostitute. The nature of prostitution is characterized by the abandonment of the ways of the Lord in order to practice the precepts of man which the Holy Scriptures condemn.

Babylon, we saw her wearing the symbols of a place consecrated to the Lord, and her fornications therefore consisted in the fact that she abandoned the Lord to practice iniquitous doctrines. To understand the reality of the acts of Babylon which made it lose its dominant position, we must read what the following text tells us:

*"After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was made bright with his splendor.*

**He called out with a mighty voice, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! It has become a dwelling place of demons, a haunt of every foul spirit, a haunt of every foul bird, a haunt of every foul and hateful beast. For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich from the power of her luxury."**

**Then I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, so that you do not take part in her sins, and so that you do not share in her plagues; for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.**

*Render to her as she herself has rendered, and repay her double for her deeds; mix a double draught for her in the cup she mixed. As she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, so give her a like measure of torment and grief. Since in her heart she says, 'I rule as a queen;*

*I am no widow, and I will never see grief,' therefore her plagues will come in a single day — pestilence and mourning and famine — and she will be burned with fire; for mighty is the Lord God who judges her." [...] And in you was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slaughtered on earth". [Revelation 18 verses 1-8, 24, New Revised Standard Version Bible (NRSV)].*

Here we learn about Babylon's attacks on law and prophecy.

What we find here is most interesting, but you have to be able to understand it. At least for prophecy things are unambiguous, for the fact that Babylon is a prophet slayer, established that she is working against prophecy. On the other hand, the anti-law of God works that she practices are not clearly presented, but by interpreting the symbols presenting her, we discover this reality. To understand it, we must return to the context presented by this text.

Namely, that we are dealing with the end of Babylon! One of the factors which led to its demise concerns the sins and iniquities it practised. Even if God's law does not appear in an obvious way in this text or in the second angel's message, it is nevertheless central, for it is He who establishes the reasons why Babylon fell.

For iniquity is sin and sin is brought about by the transgression of God's law. Here is what we can read about it: **"All iniquity is a sin, and there is such sin that does not lead to death"**. [1 John 5 vers 17, *Bible Louis Second (translated into English from the original text)*].

Let's complete with this: **"Whoever commits sin, also transgresses the Law. For sin is the transgression of the Law"**. [1 John 3 verses 4, *Revised Geneva Translation Bible (RGT)*].

Iniquity therefore being sin and this being is the transgression of the law of God, this therefore means that Babylon does not revere the law of God and that is why she has fallen. Otherwise another observation that I make by reading the last biblical text speaking of Babylon is that she is not a person in flesh and blood, but it is of a place, that it is. To understand this another clue of weight is given to us allowing us to unmask this iniquitous woman.

The Lord calls his faithful people out of this place, which is symbolized as Babylon. Which implies that until then the faithful children of the Lord were there. This information is important to me, because many suggest Babylon is America whilst others symbolise it as being Europe. For me, these theories do not fit with what we have just read about Babylon, because if this were the case, it would mean that the Lord would call all His children living in Europe or the United States to migrate to other areas. I think that this thesis is unrealistic!

The mission that the Lord has given to His people until He returns shows that they cannot desert the nations where they live.

To understand this, let us discover the rules of the mission that Jesus Christ has entrusted to us as his people in the following lines:

*"And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit:*

*Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. [Matthew 28 verses 18-20, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

Here, the Lord asks that until his return his people remain among the nations of the world in order to bring the Gospel to them.

By doing so God cannot ask that His people leave the nations where they live before that time. In addition, here is what God's Word says about the place of His children in the world, that is, among the nations: **"I have manifested Thy name unto the men whom Thou gavest Me out of the world. Thine they were, and Thou gavest them to Me, and they have kept Thy Word. [...]**

**And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as We are. [...]** *I have given them Thy Word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

**I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth:**

*Thy Word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.*

*'Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also who shall believe in Me through their word' [John 17 verses 6, 11, 14-20, 21 st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].*

In this text, we discover that the Lord says that He will not remove His children from the world or from the life of the Earth's nations, but that although they live in His bosom they are not of the world.

And it was Jesus Himself who sent His children into the world and we have seen that the purpose is for them to preach the Gospel.

The Lord's call to His people to quit Babylon cannot therefore be a call to leave a country or a political system. So, in order not to make a plan about the comet and in order to discover who Babylon is, we must refer to the the Bible which is the only sure guide.

Generally speaking, as is the case for Babylon, when the Lord calls upon His children to separate themselves from iniquitous people, He does not speak of those who populate the world, but of those who, while claiming to be members of His people, perform reprehensible acts. Here is what we can read about this :

**"When I wrote to you before I said not to mix with evil people. But when I said that I wasn't talking about unbelievers who live in sexual sin or are greedy cheats and thieves and idol worshipers.**

*For you can't live in this world without being with people like that.*

**What I meant was that you are not to keep company with anyone who claims to be a brother Christian but indulges in sexual sins, or is greedy, or is a swindler, or worships idols, or is a drunkard, or abusive. Don't even eat lunch with such a person.**

**It isn't our job to judge outsiders. But it certainly is our job to judge and deal strongly with those who are members of the church and who are sinning in these ways. God alone is the Judge of those on the outside. But you yourselves must deal with this man and put him out of your church".** [*1 Corinthians 5 verses 9-13, Living Bible (TLB)*].

Otherwise, I admit that to present to you this reality which is that Babylon cannot be a nation, I took the stairs to reach the thirtieth floor while an elevator was available, because in the text of [*Revelation 18 verses 1-8*], this sentence removes any doubt on this subject:

**"[...] For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication [...]"**. Here it refers to all the nations, therefore all the inhabitants of the earth, who have become perverted with Babylon, so this place cannot be a country.

Now, this point establishes, let us return to the prophetic reality that presents Babylon as being a place, or cohabits at the same time the faithful children of the Lord and of persons who practice iniquity. The following text corroborates what I have just presented to you and gives us new indications about the type of place that Babylon is. We find in these lines the same type of appeal that the Lord makes to His people, where He calls upon them to leave this iniquitous place of Babylon :

**"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?**

*And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; As God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing;*

**And I will receive you. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty".**  
[2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-18, King James Bible].

This text brings us new and pertinent clues! Here, as with Babylon, God is speaking to His faithful children and He calls upon them to leave a place where iniquitous acts are being committed (*thereby transgressing His law*). This is what makes those who are in these places unfaithful and with whom neither the Lord nor His faithful people can have fellowship.

Now that we have recorded these points, we will be able to do some leaf stripping, just as we would for an endive, stripping apart leaf by leaf the mystery that hides Babylon's identity.

The very appeal that the Lord addresses to his people, asking them to quit Babylon, determines for me what kind of place it is. If they must leave, they are already there! This implies that Babylon represents a religious place where God's people, made up of His faithful children as well as those who have rejected Him, can be found.

To understand how this heterogeneous mixture can exist among God's people, we must consider this:



*"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?*

*From whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; Lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: But gather the wheat into my barn. [...]*

*Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house : and his disciples came unto him, saying, declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world;*

*The good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; The harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; So shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

*Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear". [Matthew 13 verses 24-30, 36-43, King James Bible].*

This text teaches us that the Lord has established that the *wheat* and *tares* must grow together until the time of the harvest. This point symbolises the fact that God's children and the devil's children will have to live together, until the moment when the separation between these two peoples will be decreed. And this is also what happens with the Lord's request asking His people to leave Babylon.

Notice again, in this text, the reason why the devil's children are snatched from the kingdom of God :

*It is because they commit iniquity.*

It is therefore because they transgress God's law that they are rejected by Him. We realise that the sealing of God's faithful people is intrinsically linked to the observance of His holy law. We will go into this reality in more depth in the chapter "*The modalities of the sealing of the two peoples (that of God and that of the beast)*".

We certainly have nothing to do to be saved, except to accept Jesus Christ as our personal saviour. However, to enter eternal life we must be faithful to the Lord and not violate His law!

To continue, I would like to tell you that it is important to understand that, in the parable of the wheat and the tares, the devil's children are not necessarily people who have chosen to live a life of lust. Here is what biblically characterises the devil's children who dwell among God's people:

*"Whoever commits sin, also transgresses the Law. For sin is the transgression of the Law. [...] Whoever commits sin is of the devil. For the devil sins from the beginning.*

*The Son of God was revealed for this purpose: that He might destroy the works of the devil". [1 John 3 verses 4 and 8, Revised Geneva Translation Bible (RGT)].*

Let's finish with this text: *"You belong to [are from] your father the devil, and you want to do what he wants. He was a murderer from the beginning [Gen. 3; Rom. 5:12] and was against the truth [does not uphold the truth], because there is no truth in him.*

*When he tells a lie, he shows what he is really like [he reveals his own nature; or he speaks his own language; he speaks from his own], because he is a liar and the father of lies". [John 8 verses 44, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

All those who deliberately choose to transgress God's Word (*especially his holy law*) and who do not repent as soon as possible automatically become the devil's children.

Just as in the parable of the wheat and the tares, we have now established that Babylon was a symbol representing the duality between the two peoples who make up God's people. In doing so, it is now certainly evident to you that this place symbolises a religion.

And, you may think that since it cannot be yours, then it can only be one of the other religions populating Christianity.

In order to understand that Babylon cannot be a specific religion, we must not lose sight of the fact that the Lord's appeal asking His people to leave Babylon is addressed to all of God's children, whatever the nature of their faith or doctrine.

God's people, in Jesus, are made up of various nations, races, etc. [John 1 verses 12-13], [Revelation 5 verses 9-10], but also religions [Acts 23 verses 1-9], so the call to come out of Babylon cannot be to any one in particular religion. Thus the two groups in Babylon, consisting of the faithful children of God and the children of the devil, are all from different *nations, tribes, religions, etc.*

Furthermore, since the people of God are called to form an indivisible body in Christ Jesus [1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-27], until the call to come out of Babylon the faithful children of the Lord and those of the devil abide in one place. Then from the call of the Lord to come out of Babylon, this group splits into two:

*As it is with the case of the harvest that separates the wheat from the chaff, on the one hand, we will have the faithful people of God, and on the other hand, the children of the devil and this will be the case for all religions and for all peoples existing on the face of the earth. Sorry to shock you, but this will also be the case for your religion as well !*

The call to come out of Babylon is for us who live in the last days, yet the Lord asks us not to act in haste, for He has a plan for this.

To learn about the modalities of the exit from Babylon, established in the Bible, read my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The message of the three angels) volume V, Principles behind the reform of the iniquitous doctrines of the corrupting temptress who contravenes God's Word (Revised and supplemented version – reissue)*" in the chapter "*Biblical modalities of the exit of the faithful people of God from Babylon*".

We have already discovered many realities about Babylon, but the subject is very broad, so we will not stop there.

In doing so, to learn more about this iniquitous place we will now look for the etymological meaning of its name.

**Babylon** is taken from the Hebrew word "*baw-bel*" (*Babel*)" which means "*Confusion*". The word "*Babel*" itself comes from another Hebrew word "*baw-lal*" ("*Balal*")" which gives, among other things, as a definition "*to confuse*", "*to mingle (with others)*".

Thus Babylon symbolizes the fact of mixing with the doctrines, or way of life of others, to the point of ending up being in confusion, the finality is that we come to confuse reality with error.

The meaning of Babylon's name tells us a lot about who she is. If we remain on the etymological reality which qualifies it, it is more than a place, it is a system of thinking, a philosophy, which is based on confusion in its most absolute state. What I just said is important!

Babylon is not a place but a spiritual reality, which represents any system of thought that advocates error, and therefore confusion.

This is evident in the various texts of the book of Revelation, presenting the final fate of the wicked, for at no time is Babylon thrown into the lake of fire.

Yes, the devil, the beast, the false prophet, the unrepentant who receive the mark of the beast cast his in this place, of the hottest, death and the place of the dead, themselves, are cast there, but not Babylon [*Revelation 14 verses 8-11*], [*Revelation 20 verse 10-15*], [*Revelation 21 verse 8*].

To deepen what I have just presented to you, I invite you to read the chapter entitled "*The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon*".

Further noticed that after the second angel's message [*Revelation 14 verses 8-13*], there is no more mention of Babylon, but the third angel proclaims the reality of the mark of the beast. The call to leave Babylon therefore represents a solemn message from the Lord calling to abandon any doctrine that contravenes his Holy Word.

All who refuse to obey will be confused, and their end will be the lake of fire and brimstone. This system of thought which leads to confusion is also presented to us in this text:

**"For the mystery of iniquity is already working, except that he who dominates now will dominate until he is taken out of the way.**

*And then shall that Wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth and remove with the clarity of his coming: That wicked one, who shall come by the working of Satan with great power and signs and lying miracles, and with all deception of iniquity working in those that perish because they did not receive the charity of the truth, to be saved.*

**Therefore, for this cause, God shall send the operation of error in them, that they should believe the lie; that they all might be condemned who did not believe the truth, but consented to the iniquity".** [2 Thessalonians 2 verses 7-12, Jubilee Bible 2000 Bible (JUB)].

By reading this text the first thing I want to highlight is what this *"operation of error"*, that God sends to those who are not faithful, that they should believe the lie.

To understand what it is, we must study study this portion of this text that we have just read in this other version: **"Because of this God will send upon them a misleading influence, [an activity of error and deception] so they will believe the lie".** [2 Thessalonians 2 verse 11, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

Reinforcing our study by discovering this text in this other version too: **"And so God sends the power of error to work in them so that they believe what is false".** [2 Thessalonians 2 verse 11, Good News Translation (GNT)].

By synthesizing these two texts, we therefore find ourselves faced with a power of error and deception which work in those who are rebellious to the Lord so they will believe the lie.

The central point that I want to highlight from these texts is this notion of *"power of error and deception"*.

A power is generally a force or energy that has a certain power. However, in this case it is something else, because here this thing has a spiritual power strong enough to force human beings to practice lies.

The thing goes even further, because this "*power of error and deception*" has such a bearing that those who reject the word of God in order to practice the precepts of this iniquitous being, here called the ungodly, are condemned. Their finality will therefore be to be destroyed in the lake of fire and brimstone.

Let us come back to this "*power of error and deception*", it is not therefore a question of a force which is not endowed with intelligence as would be the waves which surround us, like those of the microwave or those which activate our audio-visual stations. To reinforce this thesis we must take into account the etymological meaning of these words *error* and *deception* which have been presented to us.

The words **error** and **deception** are both derived from the Greek word "*Plane (plan'-ay)*" which etymologically is interpreted as "*error, seduction, imposture (in the sense of deception), being led astray*".

Generally, this term "*Plane (plan'-ay)*" presents the action of deliberately trying to seduce a person by an imposture (*deception*) in order to mislead him.

This term also refers to mental being led astray and furthermore to the mistakes one makes by adhering to a false system of thought that leads one to act in confusion.

Armed with all that we have just seen, we understand that this "*power of error and deception*" has the capacity for thought by itself and is therefore a thinking and autonomous being who works for evil. In the following text, we can identify such an entity: "*We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us.*"

*Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the **spirit of error**". [1 Jojn 4 verse 6, King James Bible].*

Here, as in the text seen above, we find the word "*error*", the difference is that here, it is not a question of a power but of a spirit of "*error*".

Nevertheless, in order to become fully aware of what this term "*spirit of error*" represents, we must consider this text, in this other version: "*We, on the contrary, belong to God. Whoever knows God listens to us, whoever does not belong to God does not listen to us.*"

*That is how we recognize the Spirit of God, which is true, and the spirit of evil, which is liar". [1 John 4 verse 6, Bible Parole de vie (translated into English from the original text)].*

We are presented here with two terms that we must study in order to master our subject and who are "*The spirit of evil*" and "*which is liar*". In order to understand what it is let's read this: "*Put on the armor of God so that you will be able to stand firm against the deceit of the devil. For we are not struggling against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, the powers, and the cosmic rulers of this present darkness, and against the spirits of evil in the heavens*". [Ephesians 6 verses 11-12, New Catholic Bible (NCB)].

Let's complete our study with this: "**Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it**". [John 8 verse 44, King James Bible].

By synthesizing these texts, we understand that the devil is a spirit, he is the father of lies and the master of deception, so he is "*the spirit of evil, which is liar*". In doing so, in the text of [2 Thessalonians 2 verses 7-12], this "*power (spirit) of deception*" which leads those who have rejected the Lord to believe in lies, therefore to take the truth for error and vice versa, is none other than a demonic power. He will come and possess those who reject the Lord and blind them spiritually.

This text therefore presents the reality of a place or various people who know the truth, rejects it to adopt the iniquitous beliefs of an individual. The repercussion is that they end up losing their identity (*their values*) and their benchmarks and their future is therefore to live in confusion. Here we find the basis which qualifies Babylon.

Anyone who adheres to this system of thinking that rejects the Lord will be confused. To continue, it is important to note that in this biblical chapter of [2 Thessalonians 2], verses [3-6], which I have not joined to you, prophesy, the coming of the enemy of God who is in these verses to call the man of sin as well as the son of perdition, who will have to sit in the temple of God and to declare himself "*god*".

The rest of this chapter, which we have considered above, continues to present the works of this iniquitous being and also qualifies him as being the wicked (*other version of the Bible calls him the ungodly*). It is specified to us that, this wicked (*this ungodly*) acts under cover of the power of Satan and works with the seductions of iniquity and that his coming itself, carries out a work which is call the mystery of iniquity. We have seen that the term iniquity represents sin, which itself is the transgression of the law of God.

This prophetic text of [2 Thessalonians 2 verses 3-12] qualifies the papacy enthroned at the head of the Catholic Church, as being that ungodly who works against the law of God. I bring you the proofs of this in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapter "*The obscure plans of the dominator of nations*".

Before continuing, it is important to understand that although the active hand of the devil which distills antibiblical doctrines which leads to confusion is the Catholic Church, this religion is not Babylon.

To understand this reality we must not lose sight of the fact that in [Revelation 17 verses 1-8 (*especially verse 3*)], we discover that Babylon is seated on the beast with seven heads and ten horns. We find here two very distinct entities, which are united for the same work. This beast with ten horns and seven texts carries Babylon, which implies, that the two are therefore in adequacy and practice the same type of precept.

This reality is verified when we read [Revelation 18 verses 1-5 (*especially verse 5*)], where we learn that it is because of these iniquities, therefore the transgression of the law of God, that Babylon has fallen.

To take the scope of who or what Babylon is, one must consider the prophetic image attributed to her by reading this: "*And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is **Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird***". [Revelation 18 verses 2, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Here Babylon is presented as having become a habitation of demons.



Noted that it is not said that Babylon "*is*", as if to signify that it is what she always has been, but we are told, "*she has become*", which demonstrates a change. In doing so, Babylon cannot be a place which was originally intended to glorify the devil, and the very fact that the children of God are in Babylon demonstrates this.

It is precisely because of his new state of perversity that the Lord asked his faithful people to come out of it. In order to understand how a spiritual place consecrated to the Lord little by little ends up becoming the devil's den, we must read this:

*"And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write: These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: I know where thou dwellest, even where Satan's throne is; And thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication.*

*So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth". [Revelation 2 verses 12-16, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

Notice that we have in this text the same antinomy as that which exists in Babylon, because we find here two peoples being in the same place but who have diametrically opposed doctrines. On the one hand we have those who are faithful to the Lord and on the other the servants of Satan. What qualifies them, the latter, as such is that they practice doctrines which contravene the word of God.

The repercussion of such an act is the establishment of the realities contained in [1 John 5 verses 19], which presents to us the devil as being the ruler of the world (*those living without the Lord*), as well as of those who are unfaithful to the Lord.

Thus, any spiritual place, which while being consecrated to the Lord, practices doctrines which contravene his word becomes the home of the devil. Furthermore, here is how this type of doctrine is described:

**"Now the Spirit manifestly saith, that in the last times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to spirits of error, and doctrines of devils, Speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having their conscience seared [...]**

*These things proposing to the brethren, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished up in the words of faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast attained unto. But avoid foolish and old wives' fables: and exercise thyself unto godliness". [1 Timothy 4 verse 1-2, 6-7, Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition Bible (DRA)].*

First of all, it is important to position this text in time:

*What is happening here must do this in the last times (days), therefore in the same period of the fall of Babylon.*

Otherwise, the work which is presented here, and which is done under the guise of the devil, is that so-called spiritual teachers – therefore people who teach the people of God – will begin to teach pernicious, therefore anti-biblical doctrines.

What is emphasized here is not the place where the religion or these things are practiced, but the type of teaching that is carried.

Noted that in opposition to this type of adulterating doctrine, the Lord exhorts us to reject this type of foolish fables and to walk according to all the precept received from Jesus.

Thus any system of thought which transgresses the word of God and especially the holy law of the Lord, proclaims a message destined to lead to confusion. In doing so, those who bring this message, as well as those who receive it, become part of Babylon.

To understand the character of Babylon, as a spiritual philosophy and not as a place, we need to consider, in opposition to these values, what the worship we are to bring to the Lord represents. To do this let's read this: **““Sir,” the woman replied, “I see that you are a prophet. Our fathers worshipped on this mountain, but you Jews insist that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem.”**

**Jesus said to her, “Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will not worship the Father on this mountain or in Jerusalem. You Samaritans worship what you do not know.**

*We worship what we do know, because salvation is from the Jews.*

**But a time is coming and now is here when the real worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for those are the kind of worshippers the Father seeks. God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and in truth."** [*John 4 verses 19-24, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

Let's complete with this: *"Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven.*

**For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them".** [*Matthew 18 verses 19-20, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Here we find of most important realities, we discover among other things, that the Lord no longer recognizes an earthly place as having to be the place where he is to be worshiped. So your temple, your church, your synagogue, is not the place where the Lord is.

Each child of God is his temple, where the Holy Spirit lives [*1 Corinthians 3 verses 16-17*], and is also a stone of the house of the Lord, once all the faithful gathered he forms the house of the Lord [*1 Peter 2 verses 3-10*].

So that as soon as two or three are gathered together, the house of God is in place and the Lord is in the midst of them both and grants them what he asks in unity. This symbol of the spiritual unity of God's people forming the Lord's temple in spirit and not made of bricks and concrete represents those who will come out of Babylon!

The faithful children of the Lord who will come out of this iniquitous place will not be members of any religion, or of a literal place, but they are a people who worship the Lord in spirit and in truth. They will have chosen to walk according to all His Holy Word.

Conversely, the same pattern is also true of Babylon, but there instead of the doctrines of God and the worship of Him, those who remain in Babylon agree to adhere to a spiritual philosophy that rejects both the Lord and His word. Thus, Babylon is not a place but a system of thought, a vision adulterated with rules of life, which are in opposition to what the word of God has established.

So whoever walks according to these bases, will receive a “*power (spirit) of deception*” and will have the mark of the beast which will lead him to eternal destruction.

Now with these bases established, we can continue to reveal other facets of Babylon. To do this we are going to look again at part of a text that I presented to you at the beginning of this chapter, it is [Revelation 17 verses 5-7] that it is about. I believe that what is presented here, if it does not remain in the prophetic framework which is the basis of this text, can disturb more than one and lead them to think that all that I have just presented is not based.

Here Babylon is presented as a murderer, worse as a serial Killer, because it is presented as being drunk with the blood of God's faithful children. Thus, this seems to present Babylon as a literal place and not a philosophy. To understand what it really is, we must first reread the following text, in this new version: "*And he cried with a loud voice, saying: She is fallen, she is fallen, Babylon the great! [...]*

**And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of the saints, and of all who were slain on the earth".** [Revelation 18 verse 2 and 24, Bible Darby (translated into English from the original text)].

We find here that in Babylon was found the blood of the prophets, the saints and all those who were immolated – thus sacrificed in the name of God – on earth. Notice that here in presenting the death of these servants of the Lord we are told "*all those*". Which implies, all who died, from the beginning of creation until the day Babylon fell.

This notion of the slayer of prophets and servants of God, which runs from generation to generation on those who reject the Lord, is presented in this text: "**Woe to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build tombs for the prophets and decorate and adorn the monuments of the righteous, and you say, If we had been living in the days of our fathers, we would not have joined them in shedding the blood of the prophets.**'

*So you testify against yourselves that you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets. Fill up, then, the [allotted] measure of the guilt of your fathers' sins. You serpents, you spawn of vipers, how can you escape the penalty of hell?*

**“Therefore, take notice, I am sending you prophets and wise men [interpreters, teachers] and scribes [men educated in the Mosaic Law and the writings of the prophets];**

**Some of them you will kill and even crucify, and some you will flog in your synagogues, and pursue and persecute from city to city, so that on you will come the guilt of all the blood of the righteous shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah [the priest], the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.**

**I assure you and most solemnly say to you, [the judgment for] all these things [these vile and murderous deeds] will come on this generation.**

**“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who murders the prophets and stones [to death] those [messengers] who are sent to her [by God]! How often I wanted to gather your children together [around Me], as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. Listen carefully:**

**Your house is being left to you desolate [completely abandoned by God and destitute of His protection]!” [Matthew 23 verses 29-38, *Amplified Bible (AMP)*].**

This text highlights the sins of the scribes and Pharisees, who were then the leaders of God's people. The Pharisees, while condemning the works of their ancestors, practised similar sins. Because of the iniquitous deeds of the scribes and Pharisees, we see that God is calling to account all of Jerusalem by subjecting it to the curse.

Since the body of Christ is one, because of the acts of its rulers, God's people are deprived of the Lord's presence, which implies that it is the devil that reigns in these places (*temples and churches*).

It is important to note that here the people of God, because of the iniquitous works of their high leaders, inherit all the sins and iniquitous acts that have been practiced since the first fratricidal crime that Cain perpetrated on his brother Abel. This reality is that which is manifested in this text where Babylon is presented as being drunk on the blood of the saints and the blood of the servants of God.

By reading this text, we understand well that in a literal way the scribes and the Pharisees did not participate, alongside Cain in the murder of his brother Abel.

What lost Cain was that he wanted to offer the Eternal God what he wanted and not what the Lord asked for.

He did not act ignoring the divine directives, because the offering of his brother, being conformed before the Lord, we understand that the two brothers had knowledge of what the Lord expected of them [*Genesis 4 verses 2-11*].

The more so as the concept of sacrifice of an animal, in order to compensate for the sin of the man were not foreign to them, because in [*Genesis 3 verse 21*], we learn that God made garments of skins for Adam and Eve, which implies that the sacrifice of an animal was necessarily made.

Cain, having preferred to listen to his heart, brought an offering which was rejected, while that of his brother was accepted by the Lord, the repercussion was, that he killed, out of jealousy and frustration, the latter. Thus, all those who aim to transgress the word of God under the guise of wanting to substitute their own conviction for it, join, willy-nilly, in this movement of confusion which began with Cain.

In doing so, they inherit the crimes of all those who, since this first fratricidal murderer who have practiced this type of work.

It is this same reality which is attached to the crime of Babylon, which is not a literal place or people, but a system of thought established to transgress the word of God and which aims to bring it to those who believe it practice confusion.

In doing so, Babylon cannot literally be the perpetrator of the murder of the Lord's faithful children.

Babylon being the set of doctrines of demon that profess, through the ages, those who reject the Lord, in doing so, this philosophy is charged with the blood of all the martyrs that this world has known, starting with that of Abel that Cain poured out.

As we have seen, all those who will reject the Lord, to practice pernicious doctrines, doctrine of demon, will become members of Babylon. In doing so, like the Scribes and the Pharisees will be guilty of the blood of all the faithful servants of God which has been and will be shed on the earth and that since that of Abel.

To continue it is important to make a most productive stop. To do this I would tell you that in the text of [*Revelation 17 verses 5-7*], which presents Babylon, what struck me the most was the astonishment of the apostle John. He was seized with great astonishment and was deeply moved, so unexpected is the one presented as Babylon.

He was one of the last living apostles and was already old when he received this revelation on the island of Patmos. When he sees Babylon, he is stunned by what he sees, even though he had already endured many vicissitudes in his life and had witnessed the most extraordinary things. In reality John had seen Jesus walking on the waters, casting out demons, dying crucified, rising from the dead.

He had also seen many martyrs die, etc. In a vision he had seen Jesus in his glory, to the point where he fainted and could not stand on his feet [*Revelation 1 verses 9-18*].

In these visions he saw things, such as Jesus glorified or strange beasts [*Revelation 5 verses 9-14*], [*Revelation 13 verses 1-2, 11-14*].

He could also see the war that took place in heaven and which Satan and those angels led against God and those holy angels.

He saw, with those eyes, the fury of the mighty red dragon of anger which hurls with its tail, on earth, a third of the stars of the sky.

He also saw him seeking to eat the newborn child, etc. He saw mighty angels striking the earth with their plagues.

He saw the beast with seven heads and ten horns, which was going to martyr and kill the people of God, and the beastly lamb with two horns that would set up a genocide against all those who did not have the mark of the beast.

The apostle John also saw terrible plagues to befall the earth etc., all of this he could face. However, at the sight of Babylon riding this scarlet beast, he is in perplexity.

The state of the great apostle came, in my opinion, from the fact that what he saw seemed to be out of sense and abnormal. Otherwise, what I think must have challenged John in what he saw were the symbols with which Babylon was clothed and the golden cup she held, for these are those which were established in the house of God.

Thus John's astonishment at seeing Babylon came, in my opinion, from the fact that this woman, perverted and bloodthirsty, bore and possessed the attributes normally reserved for the house of the Lord.

In order to understand her astonishment, I am going to give you a strong image of the feeling that can be experienced in such a case.

Imagine that you are a married man and that you have, according to you, married a virgin, and that she is in those eyes the image of the virtuous woman described in [*Proverbs 31 verses 10-31*].

Therefore you live in happy days with your beautiful princess in an enchanting house in a valley where "*milk*" and "*honey*" flow.

Your days are lulled by the sound of waterfalls and by the song of birds that twirling in your house. Your wife is your joy, she is prude and pure, in everything she does she shows nobility etc.

She is like a fairy-tale princess. In order to do good, she has to travel once every six months and stay for a month in a foreign country.

She told you that she works in a humanitarian organisation. At each of these departures you are certainly sad but so proud to have married this pearl of perfection. At this very moment, for almost three weeks now, she has been in China for her work.

To make up for this, you are stuffing your face with cake and watching the videos you have shot featuring her. While you have become a soft marshmallow of love, doesn't he see that one of your childhood friends is coming to visit you. You're amazed to see it!

Yes, he, the joker who burns his life like a candle lit at both ends, he, the cheerful luron, he, the monster of unconsciousness, is white as a sheet, and wears a most serious and most solemn air.

Yet he is of the African type ! Seeing him, you assume the worst, because he tells you he to come back from China, your tears are already falling, you are making a movie, your wife must have had an accident! Worse, your beautiful is certainly no longer of this world! But you are amazed at the response of your friend who tells you:

*Some things are worse than death!*

At that moment he releases a DVD and asks you to play it. At the sight of the scene that follows, you are struck by lightning in your heart, as you see your dear and tender beloved playing the main role as the star of a film for "*adults*", which has just been shot in China.

Moreover, there can be no doubt about it because these images show her unique birth sign placed in a part of her intimacy.



Which leaves no room for doubt! Here you are, therefore, in immeasurable astonishment. *From then on, with a broken heart, you ask yourself ten thousand questions.*

This was, in my opinion, the type of stupor that John had when he saw Babylon. After this interlude, which I believe was most instructive, let us return to our study. My feeling is that what traumatized the apostle John was the nonsense of what he was seeing.

Before these eyes scrolled the symbols intrinsically representing everything for what, these brothers in Christ, who was among others the other apostles and all these beloved, as well as himself fought and for whom many of them gave. their lives. What traumatized the apostle John, in my opinion, was to see what would become of the teachings that they (*the apostles and other servants of God*) carried at the risk of their lives.

He saw this work become perverted, even worse than what the scribes and Pharisees had done. How could he not be in shock as he was exiled to the island of Patmos for the work of God, as he saw the people of God, these children of light becoming the worst thing than the world spiritual will never wear?

To continue, we will now come back to the fall of Babylon [*Revelation 14 verses 8*], [*Revelation 18 verse 2*].

Generally, in order to fall literally and figuratively, one is supposed to be in a dominant position first, because a fall always brings one downwards. In a figurative way, the one who has a position of prestige and who loses it is presented as having fallen, therefore as having fallen. The fact that Babylon falls already presents us with a loss of power. This reality is well represented in the rest of the text [*Revelation 18*] which presents its downfall.

Apart from all this, it is interesting to note that in this text the word fallen is presented twice. This fact is not trivial, for the Lord who is the magnified wisdom, does not speak just for the sake of speaking. Here each time this word is used presents a given period.

The first "*is fallen*" represents the moment when the message asking to come out Babylon will be spoken. At this precise moment the works of Babylon are on display for all to see.

It is from this moment that the people of God become aware of who she is and dissociate themselves from her.

Which is a considerable loss of power for this philosophy. The second "*is fallen*" the end of Babylon and the destruction of all who continued to practice these precepts.

Once the Babylonian exit message is proclaimed, then its end begins. In this context, a very interesting element is to be noted, and to do this I invite you to read the text of [*Revelation 18 verses 4, 6, 8, 20-21, 24, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Here, it is God himself who judges Babylon and pronounces his sentence, which is intended to bring justice to all these children (*those of Gods*), who were murdered by Babylon. What is happening here, comes out of the framework of the last judgment, where the angels (*therefore the demons*), and the men are judged by the people of God, who will assist the Lord Jesus Christ in this task.

To discover this reality, I invite you to read the chapter entitled "*The reality of the judges of the last judgment and the subtle plans of the demon by which he seeks to make these judges ineligible*".

When it is necessary that the judgment of the Lord be pronounced on a thinking being, angel, demon, or human beings there is a judgment, which must be made in a court, so that the sentence is just and equitable. That is why, among other things, that the Lord grants his people the great privilege of being the substitute judges of the Last Judgment. In addition, we discover in this text, that once Babylon is precipitated, it will not be found again.

This point is important, and to understand it we need to juxtapose it with the apocalyptic three angels message, which we find in [*Revelation 14 verses 6-13*].

Here it is the message of the second angel who proclaims the fall of Babylon, and is complementary with what we have just studied.

Then by the time the third angel's message begins Babylon is no longer quoted, so that she is not cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, for she is already destroyed at that time, for the prophecy has declared that we will not find her again.

This same reality presenting Babylon as not being cast in the same place as the iniquitous beings is also presented in this text: "*After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah;*

**Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God: For true and righteous are his judgments; For he hath judged the great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.**

[...] *And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast and them that worshipped his image: They two were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone"* [Revelation 19 verses 1-2, 20, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

The first observation which I make while reading this text, is that in these lines, we have the confirmation that Babylon is not an entity of flesh and blood but is a philosophy.

Notice that at the beginning of this biblical text there is mention of the judgment of "*the great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication*", this woman is presented as having shed the blood of the servants of God, so it is Babylon that it is about.

Yet despite these abominations, when the time arrives when the wicked, here the beast and the false prophet, will be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, Babylon is not one of them. Whereas on the contrary, in addition to the beast and the false prophet, the death, hell and all the unrepentant who received the mark of the beast, them, are entitled to this most scorching of baths [Revelation 20 verses 11-15].

So, Babylon cannot go into this fire because she is a philosophy. Let us return now to this sentence that the Lord proclaims on Babylon in [Revelation 18 verses 4, 6, 8, 20-21, 24].

The Lord declares that Babylon will be consumed by fire, and as it is he who judged him and did justice to these children that this scoundrel killed, it is therefore the fire of God that will destroy her.

Nevertheless although it is the fire of the Lord that will do this work, the people of God will have an active part to play in it. To understand it, we have to go over the course of the fall of Babylon:

*First, the Lord calls his faithful people to come out of Babylon. Then he asks them to return to Babylon all the evil that she has done and this doubly.*

*So that those who will apply the sentence of the Lord, having to strike Babylon, it is the faithful children of the Lord, who came out of this place.*

In order to understand what this is about, we must not lose sight of the fact that we are dealing with a prophetic text, which must be interpreted as allegorie and not textually. In order to understand what this fire is, which represents the sentences of the Lord and which he gives into the hands of these servants, we must read [*Deuteronomics 32 verses 21-22, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*], [*Jeremiah 23 verse 29, American Standard Version (ASV)*], [*Jeremiah 5 verse 11-14, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)*].

By synthesizing these texts, we understand that when a spiritual place practices doctrines that transgress the word of God, the Lord destroys it with the fire of his wrath.

The latter is manifested by his word which is a fire and it is to these servants that the Lord entrusts the task of consuming this place by the fire which comes out of their mouths. This symbol of fire coming out of the mouths of the servants of God, not being able to be literal, it therefore represents representing the word of God that he speaks.

This symbol represents the Gospel that is preached to destroy the doctrines of the devil taught by iniquitous people who, while claiming to be of the Lord, profess iniquitous doctrines, which are inconsistent with the word of God [*Titus 1 verses 10-16*], [*1 Timothy 4 verses 1-11*], [*Acts 13 verses 6-12*].

What causes the fall of Babylon and its destruction is the message that God presents and which concerns her, through this powerful angel and which we find in [*Revelation 18*].

Once this message has been proclaimed, the faithful people of God who come out of Babylon, now knowing who this iniquitous woman is, so this doctrine or movement of thought which transgresses the word of God, will make sure to destroy it by the Gospel .

We cannot physically kill a doctrine by burning it on a stake or by throwing it into the lake of fire and getting sulfur, but we can annihilate it by the fire of the word of God.

This book and its first volume are among the weapons that the Lord gives you in order to annihilate Babylon.

### 3 The purpose of the message of the third angel of the apocalypse

To introduce this chapter, I would tell you that one of the inescapable realities of our world is that with every action there is a reaction. This reality is so simple that it may seem insignificant, but history teaches us to be careful about these types of things.

Remember what were the repercussions of a most innocuous gesture - which I would present to you later – which, once committed, caused a stir that upheaved and will continue to do so until the end of this system of things. Where we live.

This reality once set in motion was far more nefarious than terrible things our world has had and has to face such as:

*The bomb dropped on Pearl Harbor, more bruised than the genocide of the Jews by the Nazis, more saddening than the fratricidal murder of Abel by Cain or the oil spills which exterminate an incalculable number of animals etc.*

*Yes, all of this is nothing compared to the repercussions that a mouthful of pleasure produced. Yes! what could be more banal, but nevertheless so good, than to bite into a fruit?*

*However, it is because of this that all the misfortunes of this world exist, massacre of foque babies, elephants and whales etc., murders, insects, rapes, genocides etc.*

*These things are all the results of original sin.*

We have to be very careful not to quantify spiritual things, as we would for the things of our daily life, because rules have been established by the Lord and those who transgress them will have to pay the price, which will be, to do not doubt it harmful.

One of the weapons par excellence that the demon uses in order to lose men is to try to withdraw our gaze on the reality of what awaits those who transgress the word of God, in order to make us consider what is secondary. Remember the famous words:

*Did God really say not to eat all the fruits of the garden, who was presented to Eve where the famous throw yourself downstairs, because the angels will carry you on their hands, therefore will save you – here I am fact that to paraphrase – which was proposed to Jesus.*

As in these cases which I have just presented to you, the devil will always make sure that we cannot be aware of the repercussions, which lie behind certain acts that we take, especially those which are spiritual.

The chapters that make up this part present the third doomsday angel's message. If the realities presented here are not fully understood, much of humanity, including of members of God's people will receive the mark of the beast.

The symbolism that hides behind the prophetic image of this mark is, in my opinion, one of the greatest mysteries of Christendom.

*Many theologians have written about it, in so doing, over the centuries many studies have been presented on this subject.*

*In this century the conspiracy theories, present it as being a chip that will be implanted in the hand, without which one can neither sell nor buy. But what is it really?*

*To find out, I would lead you to the only place where we can find the right answers together and which is none other than in the Bible.*

In [Revelation 14 verses 9-13], we are presented with the reality of this famous mark, which is directly linked to the powerful message that the third apocalyptic angel carries. In addition, we also find the modalities of obtaining this mark in [Revelation 13].

Moreover, reading these two texts we discover that Christendom will be divided into two parts:

*The first is represented by the followers of the beast with seven heads and ten horns, who will be guided by a beast that has horns like that of a lamb. The second is presented as being the faithful people of Lord calling the saints. We will go to meet these two very distinct peoples.*

Apart from that, in the following parts I will highlight, by the word of God, realities that many ignore and which are however directly related to the reason that many will receive the mark of the beast.

We will begin by discovering the identity of the bestial lamb with two horns, this entity is the one that manages the mark of the beast. My feeling is that many will be surprised when they discover who she is.

We have already discovered that Babylon is a philosophy and not a given place, we will now see how the bestial lamb with two horns applies this system of thought, which has the finality that those who practice it end up receiving a power of straying (*a spirit of blindness*) leading them to believe a lie.

I would present to you practical cases of this type of person and the basis of their teaching, which leads them to reject, whether they are aware of it or not the Lord.

The repercussion being that they will receive the mark of the beast and their end will be to burn in the fire of hell.

We will equally study the reality of the sealing of the two peoples. That of God and that of the devil. We will find out what the Bible in hand represents and the seal of God and the mark of the beast.

We will also go to a very special market, because in this place without the mark of the beast we can neither sell nor buy. We will study the symbolism of these two terms “*sell*” and “*buy*”.

We will moreover go to court to meet the judges of the last judgment, the objective is for you to have a clear vision of who they are. after all this, we will take the time to study the state of the dead, especially the reality of those who will be thrown into hellfire.

We will also continue to explore the place of God's law in the plan of salvation. To finish, Before getting to the heart of the matter, I cannot recommend enough that you study these chapters, even more than all the others, in a spirit of prayer.

### **3.1 The modalities of the sealing of the two peoples (that of God and that of the beast)**

In this chapter as well as in the following we will proceed to an in-depth analysis, Bible in hand, of the third angel's message which I believe is one of the most important for us who live at the end of time.

The revelations made by this angel are crucial, because they will be the starting point of the separation of humanity into two very distinct peoples according to the works practiced.

*On one side we have the saints who keep the Lord's commandments and have the faith in Jesus and on the other side we have those who reject these things by doing the beast's evil deeds.*

The fate of each one of these people will be sealed. Let's take a look at the text that presents this message:

*"And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger;*

**And he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:**

*And the smoke of their torment goeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name.*

**Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them".** [Revelation 14 verses 9-13, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Before getting to the heart of the matter, I would like to pay homage to an angel of the Lord who serves as a typical audience.



*It's about my friend Nicole. That's right, she shared her new and relevant thoughts with me. As she was re-reading this chapter to give it fluidity and the decisive scissor strokes, she challenged me on the way I had presented the notions of "image" and "name".*

*According to her, there was a lack of verses to support my thesis and facilitate understanding. However, for Nicole's sake and certainly for your pleasure, I have taken up my pen again to provide the necessary complement.*

Now that this confidence is made, we can come back to our study. We are now going to consider one aspect of the third angel's message, it is the worship that is brought to the beast or to his image. Those who do so receive *the mark of the beast*, which is presented as *the mark of his name*.

The worship of the beast's image is very significant in the third angel's message and in the final conflict, because God's people who overcome the beast had to fight against his image previously.

Here is what we can read about this: *"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that come off victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing by the sea of glass, having harps of God". [Revelation 15 verse 2, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

To understand what the symbol of the image means prophetically, we need to read this: **"For He has rescued us and has drawn us to Himself from the dominion of darkness, and has transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption [because of His sacrifice, resulting in] the forgiveness of our sins [and the cancellation of sins' penalty].**

**He is the exact living image [the essential manifestation] of the unseen God [the visible representation of the invisible] [...]"** *[Colossians 1 verses 13-15, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Here is presented the one in whom we have the remission of sins, Jesus Christ, he the son of God and we are also told that he is the image of the invisible God. While reading this text, although we understand **that Jesus can be the image of the living God**, we do not always have a clear vision of what it really means.

To better understand this notion of the image of God given to Jesus, we need to consider another reality that is unique to him. To do this let's read this:

**"In the beginning [before all time] was the Word (Christ), and the Word was with God, and the Word was God Himself. He was [continually existing] in the beginning [co-eternally] with God. All things were made and came into existence through Him; and without Him not even one thing was made that has come into being.**

**In Him was life [and the power to bestow life], and the life was the Light of men. [...]**

**And the Word (Christ) became flesh, and lived among us; and we [actually] saw His glory, glory as belongs to the [One and] only begotten Son of the Father, [the Son who is truly unique, the only One of His kind, who is] full of grace and truth (absolutely free of deception)". [John 1 verses 1-4, 14, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

We see, Jesus is the Word of God made flesh and is also the image of God represented by the Gospel. We find this reality in this text:

*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, true freedom].*

**And we all, with unveiled face, continually seeing as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are progressively being transformed into His image from [one degree of] glory to [even more] glory, which comes from the Lord, [who is] the Spirit". [2 Corinthians 3 verses 17-18, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

In doing so, those who contemplate the glory of the Lord – therefore who spend time studying his gospel – are transformed into the image of the Lord. The image thus represents the glory of the one whom it represents, and is embodied by the knowledge that this person provides. The same is true of the image of the beast, made to be worshiped by its followers.

It therefore represents doctrines of his own, intended to be practiced by those who make them his own. Let's see what is said about it: **"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.**

**And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.**

**And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast;**

**Saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed".** [*Revelation 13 verses 11-15, BRG Bible (BRG)*].

These verses give us an important detail that of the image of the beast which is not static as a statue would be, for it speaks, it is thus about a doctrine.

We thus find similarities as to the symbolism of the image, and that, whether it designates the Word of God or that of the beast. Indeed, they represent in both cases a doctrine or a precept intended to glorify its author. Here is what we can read about it:

*"But even if our gospel is [in some sense] hidden [behind a veil], it is hidden [only] to those who are perishing; among them the god of this world [Satan] has blinded the minds of the unbelieving to prevent them from seeing the illuminating light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.*

*[...] For God, who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give us the Light of the knowledge of the glory and majesty of God [clearly revealed] in the face of Christ".* [*2 Corinthians 4 verses 3-4, 6, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

In this text, it is state of the gospel of Christ which is the image of the glory of God. This image of God is therefore the knowledge of his word brought to men and the latter's objective is to give glory to the Lord. In another register, as we have seen, it is the same with the image of the beast destined, also to be adored and glorified.

Thus, it therefore presents anti-biblical doctrines which will be established in order to give glory to this beast and as it itself is in the service of the devil [*Revelation 13 verses 2-4*], its purpose is to glorify the devil.

Hearing demon doctrines, you might think that these are mostly satanic rites like *voodoo, black magic, etc.* Of course, these practices are part of it, but the following text shows us that there are others:

**"But the Spirit speaks expressly, that in latter times some shall apostatise from the faith, giving their mind to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons *speaking lies in hypocrisy, cauterised as to their own conscience*"** [*1 Timothy 4 verses 1-2, Darby Translation (DARBY)*].

Thus, we learn that the works of devils are not just those that we believe, presenting a gospel that transgresses the Word of God is one of them. We have here individuals who have apostatized, therefore who have rejected the Lord, while continuing to teach in his name.

This reality is the one that qualifies the *bestial lamb*, because it is this reality that sets up the cult around the image of the beast.

In doing so, the teachings of the demon and the image of the beast are of the same type, for their ultimate purpose, as we have seen, is to glorify the devil. To continue our study, I would say to you that we have also seen that the mark of the beast means receiving his name.

To understand what the name represents in prophetic language, we must not lose sight of the fact that the symbols presented to us are allegories and riddles intended to represent something else.

Now this has been clarified, let's continue. To understand what the "*name*" represents prophetically, let's read this:

**"I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world:**

**Thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.**

*Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; And they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me". [John 17 verses 6-8, King James Bible].*

*The name represents knowledge.*

Here Jesus says that he made his Father's name known to his disciples and that he brought all of his Father's words to them.

It should be noted that for me this text was self-explanatory, but my friend Nicole pointed out to me that the direct link between the name and the teachings was not clearly established.

To do this, I therefore invite you to read the following text in two different versions.

Here is the first: "*Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee". [Hebrews 2 verse 12, King James Bible].*

Here is the second: "*He says, "God, I will tell my brothers and sisters about you. Before all your people I will sing your praises". [Hebrews 2 verse 12, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].*

In the first version of this text Jesus promises his father that he will announce his name to his brethren and therefore he will make his teachings known to God's people. In the second version, instead of the word "**name**" we find "**speak**". Thus, to speak of God, to present his Holy Word, is to announce his name.

This text in two versions that we have just considered presents the same fact, seen previously in [John 17 verses 6-8].

The following text, also presented in two different versions, shows us again, if it were necessary, that the name symbolises the teachings.

Here is the first one: "*But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:*

*For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake". [Acts 9 verses 15-16, King James Bible].*

Now let's take a look at the second version: *“But the Lord Jesus said to Ananias, “Go! I have chosen Saul for an important work.*

**I want him to tell other nations, their rulers, and the people of Israel about me. I will show him all that he must suffer for me”.** [*Acts 9 verses 15-16, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)*].

This text is the continuation of the story presenting the significant and most astonishing meeting that Saul (*Paul*) had with Jesus Christ.

Here we have part of the dialogue that took place between the Lord and Ananias, and in the first version the Lord says that Saul is destined to make his **“name”** (*that of the Lord*) known to the nations.

It is also said that God will show him how much he will have to suffer for his **“name”**.

In the second version which uses **“who I am”** and **“for me”** replace this with the word **“name”**. It is true that here, a direct link is not made between the term name and any teaching to be carried out.

However, this fact is implicit. To understand this, we must consider the testimony that Saul was to give before the nations to make the Lord known to them and also the cause of his sufferings which had been prophesied here. To do this let's read this:

**“For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man.**

**For neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came to me through revelation of Jesus Christ.** *For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havoc of it:*

*And I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.*

**But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, even from my mother's womb, and called me through his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles [...]** [*Galatians 1 verses 11-16, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Let us complete our study with these verses: **“For this gospel I was appointed a herald, apostle, and teacher of the Gentiles, and that is why I am suffering these things.**

*But I am not ashamed, because I know the one in whom I have believed, and I am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him until that day”. [2 Timothy 1 verses 11-12, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].*

From these two texts, we take from them that the different terms used such as **“name”**, **“who I am”** and **“for me”**, are used to trace the work that Paul was to carry out for the Lord and the reason for his sufferings is summed up in only one word **“the Gospel”**.

Thus the fact of bearing God’s name to the nations symbolises his Holy Word to be taught to them, which confirms, once again, that the prophetic symbol **“name”** is synonymous with teachings or doctrines to be brought to others.

Let us discover another text in two different versions, which also presents to us the fact that a person's *“name”* is a symbol which represents his teachings.

Let's start with this first version: **“You see, it was their passion for the glory of the name of Christ that launched them out, and they’ve not accepted financial support from unbelievers”**. [3 John 1 verse 7, *The Passion Translation Bible (TPT)*].

Here is the second version: **“When they left to tell others about the Lord, they decided not to accept help from anyone who wasn’t a follower”**. [3 John 1 verse 7, *Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)*].

These two texts, this time with the terms **“name”** and **“to proclaim”**, confirm that these are indeed teachings to be disseminated.

Let's come back now to the third angel's message, where we have seen that he presented two very distinct peoples, the first concerning the *“candidates”* for the mark of the beast and the other, those biblically called the saints.

These, God's faithful people, bear his name in a rather unusual place according to what is said in prophecy.

To find out, let's read this: **“And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads.**

**These are they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.**

**These were purchased from among men, to be the first-fruits unto God and unto the Lamb.**

*And in their mouth was found no lie: They are without blemish”.* [Revelation 14 verse 1, 4-5, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Before developing what we find here, I would like to highlight what we have already studied.

I have deliberately chosen to present you with a large number of biblical texts using the term **“name”** so that there can be no doubt as to its meaning.

In all cases, prophetically speaking, it symbolises **teachings and knowledge.**

Thus, we can immediately deduce that these are not physically the patronymics of the Lord and that of the Lamb, the symbol, as we have seen, which represents Jesus [1 Peter 1 verse 19], [Isaiah 53 verses 7- 8], [John 1 verse 29], which God's faithful servants wear on their foreheads.

These symbols are there to attest to the fact that these faithful servants are keeping both the word (*teachings*) of Jesus and that of the Lord.

Let's look again at how within the third angel's message this reality is presented: **"Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus".** [Revelation 14 verse 12, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

So we find that what qualifies the saints is keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.



Consider the following text, it presents with a different symbolism the faithful people of God who were to live during this period, but the reality that it covers is the same. So let's read this text:

*"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and he went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ". [Revelation 12 verses 17, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].*

Thus, in these two texts expressed differently, we find the characteristics presenting the faithful people of the Lord to live in the last times.

In this last text, they are designated by the name of *"remnant of the posterity of the woman"*, also called *"the Church of the remnant"*. The eligibility criteria for this rank of saint or *"Remnant Church"*, two in number, can be summarized as follows:

*"Keep the commandments of God (therefore his Holy Law)" and "consider the testimony of Jesus while keeping his faith (his teachings)".*

For the remainder of our study, it is important to clarify what this notion of the teachings of Christ kept by these elect in the last times covers. To do this, we will discover a text in two biblical versions.

Here is the first: **"[...] for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy"**. [Revelation 19 verse 10, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Let's complete with this second version: **"[...]For the truth that Jesus revealed is what inspires the prophets"**. [Revelation 19 verse 10, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)].

By synthesizing these two texts we understand that the testimony of Jesus, who is also called the Spirit of prophecy, materializes by the fact that Jesus inspires revelations to the prophets.

This reality features the Holy Spirit taking new revelations from the Lord to reveal them to God's people. To deepen this reality I invite you to read the chapter entitled *"The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon"*.

Now these points made, we can continue. We have seen that the elect of God, those who are blameless, therefore the saints, have the name of Jesus and that of his Father on their foreheads.

To appreciate this fact, it is necessary to understand what the mark on the forehead represents prophetically. To do so, let us read this:

***"Why doesn't God All-Powerful listen and answer ? If God has something against me, let him speak up or put it in writing ! Then I would wear his charges on my clothes and forehead.***

*And with my head held high, I would tell him everything I have ever done". [Job 31 verses 35-37, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)].*

Let's also consider this text: *" For you, turn your heart to God, stretch out your hands to Him, depart from iniquity, and let not the injustice dwell in your tents. Then you shall lift up thy face without spot, you shall be steadfast and shall not fear."* [Job 11 verses 13-15, Bible Louis Segond (translated from French to English)].

Let's finish with this last text: **"But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee, for none of them will hearken unto me.**

**For all the house of Israel are hard of forehead and stiff of heart. Behold, I have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads.**

*As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead. Fear them not, neither be dismayed at them, for they are a rebellious house.*

**And he said unto me, Son of man, all my words which I shall speak unto thee, receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears"**

*[Ezekiel 3 verses 7-11, Darby Translation Bible].*

The forehead is a symbol which represents our *motivations, our actions and our beliefs (our knowledge)* that we practise.

The forehead is therefore the symbol that represents our spirit and our spiritual heart. The names of God and Jesus Christ are both affixed to the foreheads of members of the Lord's faithful people to signify their voluntary adherence to the law and prophecy.

This reality corroborates what we have seen through verses which present the name of God as being his teachings. To continue, let's discover another thing that is also affixed to the foreheads of the Lord's faithful people. To do this let's read this:

*"And I saw another angel coming up from the east, carrying the seal of the living God. And he shouted to those four angels, who had been given power to harm land and sea, "Wait !*

**Don't harm the land or the sea or the trees until we have placed the seal of God on the foreheads of his servants"** [Revelation 7 verses 2-3, *New Living Translation Bible (NLT)*].

Let's finish with this text: *"And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads"*. [Revelation 9 verse 4, *King James Bible*].

Before developing it is interesting to note that those who do not have the seal of God on their forehead will be smitten.

Otherwise in these texts, there is no longer mention of the name of Christ or of his Father but of the seal of God. What does this new word "*seal*" cover?

Does this imply that they will receive both the name of God and that of Christ – thus their teachings – and in addition a seal?

The following text will tell us more about the seal of God:

**"Nevertheless the firm foundation of God remains standing, with these words who serve him as a seal [..]".** [2 Timothy 2 verse 19, *Bible Louis segond (translated from French to English)*].

*God's Word is his SEAL.* Jesus himself being the word of God made flesh, this is why there are not two divine seals (*one for him and one for his Father*) as there are for the name of Christ and of God who are on the forehead of God's faithful people.

In doing so, the seal of God is therefore formed of the name of God and of Jesus, therefore of the two bases that we have just studied, the commandments of the Lord and the testimony of Jesus (*which is the prophecy*).

The seal of God placed on the forehead is a sign which recognizes that one is his servant – therefore that one fully adheres to his word.

This prophetic symbol, in ancient times, existed literally because the servants of the Lord (*the priests*) had to wear it in a physical way.

Here is what was established: *"Robes were now made for Aaron and his sons from fine-twined linen thread. [...] Finally, they made the holy plate of pure gold to wear on the front of the turban, engraved with the words, "Consecrated to Jehovah." [Exodus 39 verses 27 and 30, Living Bible (TLB)].*

Let's complete, by reviewing this text in another version: *"One woven the tunics for Aaron and his sons in of the fine linen [...] They made the front plate, the sacred diadem, of pure gold and engraved on it as on a seal at estamped :*

*"Consecrated to the Eternal." [Exodus 39 verses 27 and 30, Bible Semeur (translated into English from the original text)].*

The servants of God, in the time of Moses and his brother Aaron, wore on their foreheads a seal of pure gold, on which was worn, according to the biblical version, the mention *"Consecrated to Jehovah"* or *"Consecrated to the Eternal"*.

*Those who receive the seal of God, and are therefore not eligible for the mark of the beast, must first have made a covenant with him in Jesus Christ, as we will see.*

Small important reminder, we have seen that on the forehead of the faithful people of God will be affixed the name of God and Jesus symbolized by the commandments of God and therefore his law, on the one hand and the testimony of Jesus (*prophecy*), on the other hand.

These two things will form, as we have seen, the seal of God which will be given to his faithful people, these saints who will live in the last times, but from the Old Testament, the law and the prophecy already had a place apart because they were marked in special ways with of seals of God. Thus, law and prophecy are seals of God.

Here is what we can read about it:

**"Keep this testimony sheltered, mark the law with a seal among my disciples!"** [Isaiah 8 verse 16, Bible Segond 21 (translated into English from the original text)].

Let's finish with this: *"God has allowed 70 weeks for your people and your holy city, Daniel. The 70 weeks are ordered for these reasons:*

*To stop doing bad things, to stop sinning, to make people pure, to bring the goodness that continues forever, to put a seal on visions and prophets, and to dedicate a very holy place".* [Daniel 9 verse 24, Easy-to-Read Version (ERV)].

These two texts show us this reality and allow us to understand that the Lord has set aside his law and prophecy - here represented by the vision and the prophet.

To continue, I would say to you that it is no accident that the two poles which allow the faithful people of God not to have the mark of the beast are, the commandments of God and the testimony (*the faith of Jesus*), which is the prophecy.

To understand it, let's review this text: **"Where there is no word from God [vision; prophecy], people are uncontrolled** [*the people perish*], **but those who obey what they have been taught [guard the law] are happy** [*blessed*"]. [Proverbs 29 verse 18, Expanded Bible (EXB)].

Thus, the two poles of the word of God intended to guide and maintain the people of God in righteousness are the law and the testimony of Jesus (*the spirit of prophecy*) – formed among other things of dreams and visions –.

Regarding prophecy, the seal of God is put on the prophets to signify that they belong to the Lord, they have a most important mission, among the people of God, because they are the direct representatives of the Lord.

They are unavoidable, because without them, a whole part of the work of God is paralyzed, without the Lord being able to do anything, and that, in spite of his omnipotence. I can easily imagine your astonishment, and even your amazement on reading the above, but the following verse will help to understand my words:

**"Surely the Lord God will do nothing, unless He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets".** [*Amos 3 verse 7, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

The Lord cannot deny himself, what he declares he fulfils, he does not change, there is not even the shadow of a variation in him [*Numbers 23 verse 19*], [*Malachi 3 verse 6*], [*James 1 verse 17*].

So, as he has declared that he does nothing without first revealing his secret to his servants the prophets, it will be so and not otherwise.

When there is no prophet, there is little or no revelation from the Lord. The people of Israel have known this type of "*dearth*" in matters of the prophetic Word of the Lord, due to the absence of a prophet [*1 Samuel 3 verse 1, 19-21*].

Until the coming of the prophet Samuel, to whom God spoke very early (*from his childhood*), revelations from the Lord were scarce.

It was only from Samuel that things changed, because he did not leave out any of the Words he received from the Lord. What he received was of the prophetic type and was based, among other things, on dreams and visions [*1 Samuel 3 verses 1-21 (especially verse 15)*].

This dearth of prophet or prophetic revelation is no longer relevant, because since Pentecost, as soon as the Holy Spirit descended on the disciples, he opened access to prophecy to all the members of the people of God [*Acts 2 verses 1-4, 16-18*].

In doing so, since this time the Spirit of God brings us divine revelations in dreams and in dreams and gives us also the ability to prophesy.

In addition, the Lord promises us that the law and the prophets, therefore the prophecies (*which are based on dreams and visions*) will last as long as our "*good old*" Earth [*Matthew 5 verses 17-20*].

These two poles are of capital importance because, as we have seen, it is through them that the people of God will be sealed by this precious seal which will be affixed to their foreheads.

This is why the devil, through his servant the little horn (*the Catholic Church*), tries to confuse the issue by making God's people ignore the law and prophecy.

I have developed, Bible in hand, the aspects of this harsh reality throughout this book that you have in your hands, as well as in my book entitled *'Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part'*.

If you want to know more about this, I invite you to refer also to this other book. The goal of the devil is unambiguous, it is crystal clear, it is to pervert the people of God, so that they are not sealed in Jesus Christ, and thus all mankind receives the mark of the beast.

*Terrible design!*

Going back to those who will receive the mark of the beast, they find themselves in this situation because they have rejected the two poles of the word of God, the law and the prophecy, or one of them.

It is not enough to do the will of God in part to be saved, but one must walk in all of his ways. Those presented in [Matthew 7 verses 21-23], have learned this the hard way.

*Otherwise, to continue with this famous mark given by this beast and which is announced by the third apocalyptic angel, in view of the argument developed, Bible in hands, we understand that the name of the beast represents its precepts, its doctrines.*

Thus, to summarize, the two peoples, that of God and that of the beast, therefore of the demon, bear the sign of the authority on which they depend and which they serve.

On the one hand we have the faithful people of the Lord who keep his law and the prophecy (*testimony of Jesus*) which form the seal of God affixed to their forehead. On the other side, we have those who practice the doctrines of the beast, therefore who reject the word of God, they also carry on them the trace of the doctrines they have adopted and which is manifested by the mark of the beast affixed, either on their hand or on their forehead.

I dare to hope that you will be sensitive, you who seek the Lord and who wish to do his will, to this argument developed by drawing inspiration from Bible verses which make us understand the importance of remaining faithful to the Lord and to his Holy Word.

To continue our study, I would say to you that it is important to note that the first seal the Lord gave was circumcision, which was the symbol of the first covenant established with Abraham.

Here is what we can read about it: **"And he received the mark of circumcision as the seal of the righteousness by faith *that was already his while he was uncircumcised. [...]*"** [Romans 4 verse 11, *Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

Let's complete with this: **"And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs"**. [Acts 7 verse 8, *American Standard Version Bible(ASV)*].

The purpose of the first covenant, based on circumcision, was to bring God's people to keep the Law and the ordinances of the Lord, but this reality was impossible for humans because of the sin we have inherited. in Adam. The following verses describe it perfectly [Romans 5 verses 12-21], [Romans 7 verses 7-24].

In [Romans 2 verses 25, 28-29], we find that circumcision and the law were intrinsically linked, for whoever was circumcised had to keep the law. This first covenant being marked in the flesh of the people of God, could not allow the law to be written in their hearts.

Thus, the circumcision, made in the pulpit could not be perennial because it is that of the hearts (*the spirits*) of the members of his people that the Lord wishes [Deuteronomy 10 verses 12-16].

In order to remedy this, the Lord gave us another type of circumcision, done it in Christ. To find out, let's read this:

**"In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ;**

*Having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead"*. [Colossians 2 verses 11-12, *American Standard Version Bible(ASV)*].

Let's complete with this most relevant text:



*"Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not,*

*But a body didst thou prepare for me; [...]*

**By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.**

*And every priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God [...]*

*And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said, This is the covenant that I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws on their heart,*

**And upon their mind also will I write them;**

*Then saith he, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more". [Hebrews 10 verses 5, 10-12, 15-18, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

This is how the Lord established a new covenant with his people which was sealed by the blood of Jesus Christ. In this context, it is no longer the flesh of the members of the people of God that must be circumcised but their hearts.

The new covenant that the Lord makes with his people consists in having his Holy Law inscribed in the heart (*spirit*) of each of them.

It is because the Word of God, his Holy Law, is engraved in the minds of his children that they are sealed by the Holy Spirit and they bear the seal of God. As you see, the law of God is omnipresent in the sealing of the people of God.

It is she who is inscribed in their minds, therefore on their foreheads. So that those who do not have the law engraved in their heart, can not be sealed, and therefore bear the seal of God.

By his first covenant the Lord had chosen a people to belong to him and had given him circumcision as a seal, it is the same for this second covenant, with the difference that this seal worn by his faithful is no longer made in the flesh.

During the first covenant, it was the patriarchs who circumcised their son [Acts 7 verse 8], then the custom is to perpetuate within the Jewish people. Things are different in the context of the second covenant, it is the Spirit of God himself who circumcises the hearts of the children of God, therefore seals them.

This tells us: "*And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption*". [Ephesians 4 verse 30, King James Bible].

Let's complete with this: "*Now it is God who establishes and confirms us [in joint fellowship] with you in Christ, and who has anointed us [empowering us with the gifts of the Spirit];*

**It is He who has also put His seal on us [that is, He has appropriated us and certified us as His] and has given us the [Holy] Spirit in our hearts as a pledge [like a security deposit to guarantee the fulfillment of His promise of eternal life]**". [2 Corinthians 1 verses 21-22, Amplified Bible (AMP).]

We have just seen that the sealing of the people of God consists of this new covenant made in Jesus. Furthermore, it manifests itself, as we have seen, by the fact that the law is written in our hearts and that it represents the seal of God which seals us in Christ. This reality is also true for prophecy which is inseparable from the law.

The Holy Spirit being the depository of prophecy [1 Corinthians 12 verses 1-11], [2 Peter 1 verses 20-21], [John 16 verses 12-15, 31], being sealed by him, he gives us of office, in Jesus Christ, access to prophecy.

Now that we have considered the modalities of obtaining the seal of God, let us now get down to explaining the mark of the beast.

To begin with, it seems important to me to highlight an important point that will allow us to better understand the reality that is hidden behind this brand:

*This point is directly related to the fundamental difference that exists between the seal of God and the mark of the beast.*

*We have just seen that the Lord marks the foreheads of his elect with his seal.*

*Conversely, concerning the devil, it is a mark that those who agree to serve him receive – on the hand or on the forehead –. There is no mention in the Bible of any seal given by the demon, but of the mark of the beast affublished to these servants.*

Let us return to our subject presenting Satan as having no seal. Why is the term "seal" not used for Satan? The answer to the question is that the seal can only be given to one who creates or gives life.

This tells us: *"God's voice thunders in wonderful ways. [...] He puts a seal on the hands of all men, so that all may recognise themselves as His creatures."* [Job 37 verses 5 and 7, Bible Louis Segond (translated from French to English)].

For a better understanding of this text, let's read it in another version: *"God's voice thunders in wonderful ways. [...]"*

**He thus interrupts the activity of all men so that all recognise themselves as his work.** [Job 37 verses 5 and 7, Bible Segond 21, (translated from French to English)].

Before developing this, we need to understand the meaning of the word "work" which is used in this last text.

To do so let us read this: **Yet, O Lord, You are our Father; We are the clay, and You our Potter, And we all are the work of Your hand.** [Isaiah 64 verse 8, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

We discover here that the seal is also the privilege of the one who gives life. Here, the seal of the Lord is affixed on all mankind, to demonstrate that he is our creator, the one who gave us life [Genesis 2 verses 18, 21-24].

By virtue of his quality as a creator, the Lord also places his seal on the stars, this gesture attests that he is the author, like the signature of a great artist on his canvas.

To discover this reality I invite you to read this: *"[...] But how can a man be in the right before God? [...]"* **"Wise in heart and mighty in strength [...]"** **"It is God who removes the mountains, they know not how [...]"**

**Who commands the sun not to shine, and sets a seal upon the stars; Who alone stretches out the heavens And tramples down the waves of the sea;**

**Who makes the Bear, Orion and the Pleiades, and the chambers of the south"** [*Job 9 verses 2, 4-5, 7-9, New American Standard Bible 1995 (NASB1995)*].

To continue, it is important to note that the word of God is the creator of life, that is why it serves as a seal.

This same reality is presented in this text with regard to the one who carries the Gospel and his pupil: "*Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?*

**Are not you my work in the Lord? If I am not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you.**

**For ye are the seal of mine apostleship in the Lord".** [*1 Corinthians 9 verses 1-2, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

Let's complete with this: "**In fact, even if you had 10,000 masters in Christ, you still do not have however fathers, since it is I who gave you life in Jesus Christ through the Gospel".** [*1 Corinthians 4 verse 15, Bible Segond 21 (translated into English from the original text)*].

Here Paul presents those to whom he brought the Gospel as the seal of his apostolate. Indeed, they are described as being his children, having given them life in Jesus Christ, by the Gospel, but they also present them as being his work in the Lord.

Thus, to be the holder of his own seal, one must be a creator and/or have the power to give life, in the Biblical sense.

Paul, however, was able to do it, to give life, although he did not have this power as a created being. Let's see how this was possible:

**"It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing. The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life".** [*John 6 verse 63, (21st Century King James Version Bible "KJ21")*].

The term "*life*" is taken, we see here, in its spiritual sense. What gives life is the Gospel, who is none other than Jesus [*John 1 verses 1-18*], which is animated by the Spirit of God.

The Spirit of God could not live in Satan, be created by God but who rejected the Lord as his creator and wanted to become more powerful than him, but in vain.

Strong of that, as the Spirit of God cannot live in the demon, he therefore does not have the power to give life.

The repercussion of the acts of Satan and of the fallen angels, therefore the demons, is that they no longer have life in them, because of this reality they live like parasites which suck the vital energy of their hosts [*Mark 5 verses 1-17*].

To learn more, read my book "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapter "*The purpose of the plan of salvation through God's grace that was enacted by the crucifixion of Jesus Christ*".

In addition, to learn more about the effects of demons on the one they possess, I invite you to read my forthcoming book entitled "*Raijô (Basis of the victory against demonic forces)*".

As the devil is neither a creator nor capable of giving life, he therefore has no seal. Note that he is not directly the author of the mark that those who will be his followers receive.

Before exposing this reality, let us return to concepts already explained to better understand these prophetic teachings that have been drawn from the Bible.

We have seen that the new covenant that is made with the Lord in Jesus Christ is sealed by the Spirit of God. This reality is materialized by the fact that the Holy Spirit engraves in the hearts (*spirits*) of the children of God the law and the testimony of Jesus (*the prophecy*).

These two parts of the word of God (*law and prophecy*) which represent the name of God and Christ make up the divine seal.

What happens to the seal of God if the wearer does not remain faithful to the Lord?

Before providing an answer, taking inspiration from what is said in the Bible, we must understand the significance of the seal of God for its bearer. To do this, let us draw inspiration from these two texts already presented. Here is the first:

*"And do not make the Holy Spirit sad [grieve/bring sorrow to the Holy Spirit]. The Spirit is God's proof that you belong to him and he will make you free when the final day comes [...by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption]". [Ephesians 4 verse 30, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

Let's complete with the second text: **"He put his mark on us to show that we are his [seal on us; of ownership], and he put his Spirit in our hearts to be a guarantee for all he has promised [as a pledge/deposit/downpayment]". [2 Corinthians 1 verse 22, Expanded Bible (EXB)].**

These two texts emphasize that those who are sealed by the Holy Spirit, become the property of God, in doing so, we belong to him.

So this is what happens to him who now belongs to the Lord: **"Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is within you, whom you have from God?"**

***You are not your own, for you were bought at a price. Therefore glorify God with your body". [1 Corinthians 6 verses 19-20, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].***

Having given the life of his only son in order to redeem us [1 Peter 1 verses 18-21], [Philippians 2 verses 5-11], in return the Lord asks us to remain faithful to him. He wants our heart to be 100% his, we must love him with all our heart, with all our soul, with all our mind, and with all our strength [Mark 12 verses 30-33]!

So, whatever we love more than God makes us unworthy of him, and that can be the love of money, the love we have for our loved ones, or the love we have for material things (*at world*) [Matthew 6 verse 24], [Matthew 10 verses 32-39].

Here's what happens when something other than the Lord becomes the center of our lives:

*"You ask and don't have because you ask with evil intentions, to waste it on your own cravings. **You unfaithful people!***

**Don't you know that friendship with the world means hostility toward God?**

**So whoever wants to be the world's friend becomes God's enemy. Or do you suppose that scripture is meaningless? Doesn't God long for our faithfulness in the life he has given to us?"** [*James 4 verses 3-5, Common English Bible (CEB)*].

God must be our priority, nothing else in this world or no one should have the first place because in this way we would grieve the Holy Spirit, which is seen with a very evil eye by the Lord. This recommendation we have already found in [*Ephesians 4 verses 30*].

To the member of the people of God who goes astray and does not give the first place to the Lord, but favors everything else, the Holy Spirit speaks to his heart, in order to turn him away from evil and to reaffirm to him that he is a child of God [*John 16 verses 7-9*], [*Romans 8 verse 16*].

The ministry of the Holy Spirit to the people of God consists, among other things, in convincing people not to sin and above all to believe in Jesus (*therefore in the word of God*).

If the unrepentant accepts to obey, and repents, the blood of Christ covers him and redeems him [*1 John 1 verse 7 to 2 John 2 verse 2*], then there is a feast in heaven [*Luke 15*].

On the other hand, if the choice is to persevere in the ways of iniquity, there is separation between the Spirit of God and this person.

Why that? The simple answer is that the Spirit of God cannot dwell in an infidel [*Acts 5 verse 32*], [*2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16*], for he only lives in those who are faithful to the Lord.

Here is a concrete example: **"Now the Spirit of the Lord had left Saul, and an evil spirit sent from the Lord began to torment him"** [*1 Samuel 16 verset 14, Christian Standard Bible (CSB)*].

Before continuing, it is important to consider the nature of this *"evil spirit"* sent by the Lord and which tormented Saul.

To do this, we will first identify, Bible in hand, what an *"evil spirit"* to do, we will read the following text in two different versions.

Here is the first version: **"[...] I asked your followers to force the evil spirit out, but they couldn't."** [*Mark 9 verses 18, New Century Version Bible (NCV)*].

Here is the second version: "**[...] So I begged your disciples to cast out the demon, but they couldn't do it.**" [*Mark 9 verses 18, Living Bible (TLB)*].

In the first text the term "**evil spirit**" is used, while in the second it is the word "**demon**" which replaces it.

So it was the devil, therefore a demon, who was persecuting Saul. Before continuing, I know that some of you may have the feeling that I take them for simple minded, because it was implied that it was a demon who tormented Saul. But to those I would retort, that I cannot say things, if they are not supported by a:

*He is written in the Bible... !*

Now that point is done, let's move on. The text specifies that this evil spirit which tormented Saul came from the Lord.

At this point, you are probably wondering, how can God send the devil to a person. To understand it, we need to read this:

*"It is actually reported [everywhere] that there is sexual immorality among you, a kind of immorality that is condemned even among the [unbelieving] Gentiles: That someone has [an intimate relationship with] his father's wife.*

*[...] In the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are assembled, and I am with you in spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, you are to hand over this man to Satan for the destruction of his body, so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus".* [*1 Corinthians 5 verses 1, 4-5, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

We understand from the above that he who becomes unfaithful to the Lord must be handed over to the devil, which is the same as God withdrawing his protective hand from him, and from then on, like the wounded man in the open sea who attracts sharks, so he will become the prey to demons.

Every child of God must be delivered to the devil at one time or another in order for his faith to be strengthened.

*This is what happened for Job [Job 1], [Job 2], but also for Jesus.*



In the text of [*Luke 4 verses 1-13*], we see that it was not the demon who came of himself to Jesus, but it was the Spirit of God who brought him to the demon in order to that the latter can tempt it.

In [*1 Peter 5 verses 8-11*], we are presented with the sufferings that we, the people of God, must endure under the wrath of the devil, who watches us like a roaring and hungry lion, the goal being that we become unshakeable.

Nevertheless, although the Lord allows the devil to sift us, like the wheat [*Luke 22 verse 31*], there is no agreement between Him and the devil, for the Lord cannot be tempted by evil or practice it [*2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16*], [*James 1 verses 13-15*], [*Psalms 5 verse 5*].

After these many digressions interspersed with biblical verses to better understand this complex context, let's come back to our subject.

We were at the mark of the beast explanation. It thus appears that all those who persevere in their iniquitous ways will lose the honor of being the temple of the Holy Spirit. They will thereby lose the seal of the Lord which they had obtained.

Here is what we are told, prophetically speaking: *"I spoke to you when you were at peace, but you said, "I will not listen." This has been your way since your youth. You have never listened to me. [...]*

**As I live, declares the Lord, even if you, Coniah son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, were a signet ring on my right hand, I would pull you off'**. [*Jeremiah 22 verse 21 and 24, Evangelical Heritage Version (EHV)*].

When the Lord gives his seal and iniquity is found in its bearer, he tears off said seal. Here it is a ring that it is about but it is also true for the seal of God which seals the people of God, because we have seen that the Holy Spirit is taken away from the infidels.

To give you a picture of this reality, I give you a strong image:

*Imagine a people who mark the forehead of their members – at the beginning of adulthood – with a seal that represents their values.*

*To do this – beware sensitive souls – they first heat a piece of metal (which has the seal symbol in relief) until it turns red.*

*Then, he applies it to the forehead of the person concerned, which leaves him, in his flesh, various small furrows which represent the patterns of the seal.*

*We let it all heal and heal. Then comes the last phase, consisting of filling the small furrows with molten gold. The objective being that by drying it hardens and that thus the seal is perennial.*

*This seal is never to be removed, because it is embedded in the flesh of its wearer. However, if the latter commits a reprehensible act or deviates completely from the values advocated by his people, at the end of his judgment, the precious seal is bluntly torn from him.*

*This act, which could be considered barbaric, left him with the mark of the seal's withering, testimony to his "treachery" and his unsavory behavior.*

*Even when he has served his sentence, this indelible mark will be proof of his past that he will not be able to hide.*

This story of the withering that marks vile and perverted beings finds its reality in the Bible. To do this, let us rediscover, in three different versions, this already considered text.

Here is the first version: *"The Spirit speaks clearly that in the latter times some will depart from the faith, and will give heed to spirits of error, and to devilish teaching by those who speak falsely through hypocrisy, who have their consciences marked with an hot iron" [1 Timothy 4 verses 1-2, New Matthew Bible (NMB)].*

Here is the second version: *"But the Spirit expressly says that in the last days some will forsake the faith, to cling to deceitful spirits and to the doctrines of demons, through the hypocrisy of false teachers bearing the mark of withering in their hearts. own conscience" [1 Timothy 4 verses 1-2, Bible Louis Segond (translated into English from the original text)].*

Here is the third version: *"But the [Holy] Spirit distinctly and expressly declares that in latter times some will turn away from the faith, giving attention to deluding and seducing spirits and doctrines that demons teach, through the hypocrisy and pretensions of liars whose consciences are seared (cauterized)"* [1 Timothy 4 verse 1-2, *Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

I find it very exhilarating to be able to study a text in various versions, because it gives more latitude to a study.

By synthesizing these texts we learn that:

*Any doctrine which transgresses the word of God in order to establish the teachings of Man, is a doctrine of demon.*

*Those who do this are first and foremost teachers working among the people of God, and who have rebelled against the Lord and abandoned the faith. As retribution for their iniquitous works of professing and teaching the so-called demon doctrines, they receive a withering mark.*

*The latter is like a brand made with a hot iron and which would be cauterized. This mark is on their minds, therefore on their foreheads.*

The mark of the beast is therefore a symbol which represents the fact that the seal of God will be taken away from all those who will have denied it, this mark is none other than the wilting (*stigma*) which will remain to them from then on.

We have come a long way from the start together in this difficult to grasp universe, nevertheless I hope that what you have learned so far will have a definite impact on your life.

We will not stop by not so good, we will now discover another reality, which is the *raison d'être* of each of the two marks that the beast leaves: *On the hand or on the forehead.*

To introduce this new study, I would tell you that one of the contrasts between those who have the seal of God and those who receive the mark of the beast is the number of places where they are affixed:

*We have seen that the seal of God, intended to seal his people is placed only on the forehead of those who compose it [Revelation 9 verse 4], [Revelation 7 verses 2-3].*

*As for the mark of the beast, it is placed on the forehead, but also on the hand of the unrepentant [Revelation 13 verses 16-17], [Revelation 14 verse 9].*

In order to clarify what seems to be a mystery, Bible in hand, we will first study the mark of the beast which is placed on the hand.

Our first work will consist in understanding what the hand represents in prophetic language. To find out, let's read this: *"Thou hast a mighty arm : **Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand**". [Psalm 89 verse 13, King James Bible].*

Complétons avec ce deuxième texte : *"**The hand of the diligent shall bear rule : but the slothful shall be under tribute**". [Proverbs 12 verse 24, King James Bible].*

And finally let's have a look at this last text: *"His coming is as brilliant as the sunrise. **Rays of light flash from his hands, where his awesome power is hidden**". [Habakuk 3 verse 4, New Living Translation Bible (NLT)].*

The symbol of the hand represents the power of its owner. But it actually represents the deeds or work in a more general way.

Here is what the Holy Book tells us about it: *"Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity:*

*For that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun. **Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might ;***

***For there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest**". [Ecclesiastes 9 verses 9-10, King James Bible].*

Let's reflect on this supplementary text:

**"He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand : but the hand of the diligent maketh rich". [Proverbs 10 verse 4, King James Bible].**

So the hand is the symbol of the holder's strength, work or deeds. Now that this symbol has been elucidated, in order to understand why only some of those who have the mark of the beast receive it on the hand, it is appropriate to return to what we have studied above and which presents what symbolizes a seal on the hand of a being human.

We have studied in [*Job 37 verses 5-7, Bible Louis Segond*], that at their birth, all human beings receive the seal of God on their hand, it is a sign that we are his creatures. This seal also represents the right that God has over us as the creator.

The monument that the Lord has established in order to assert his right as the creator of mankind as well as of all living things is the Sabbath. In [*Exodus 20 verses 8-11*], the Sabbath being the sign establishing the primacy of the Lord, over all mankind, as creator, all who do not keep him, thereby reject the Lord as such.

The seal of God as creator is then taken away from them and replaced by the mark of the beast, that of their new master.

It is appalling that statement, I know, especially for those who have a firm conviction that they are serving God.

However, a consolation, remember that the times of ignorance are not numbered and that from now on, as you know the truth, you can keep the Sabbath and glorify the Lord.

To continue, I will illustrate this terrible reality by giving you an example but a clarification, however, I do not compare you to of cattle:

*Imagine that you live in the days of the wild west, which one finds in the good old westerns, and that you are a big landowner and a rancher. You just bought ten thousand head of cattle from your neighbor and they still bear his seal.*

*In order to avoid possible problems if one of these animals, which you have just bought, escapes from your enclosure, you will mark them all with your seal.*

*To do this you will affix it over that of their former owner, the objective being to erase his own.*

*By analogy, those who reject the Lord as their creators, by refusing to honor Him as such by keeping the Sabbath, will lose his seal of the creator, which he had placed on their hand, and will inherit this infamous mark of the beast.*

*The mark on the hand represents the mark left by the seal of God which is taken away from those who do not revere the Lord by recognizing and worshiping him as their creator.*

*Thus, this mark will be on the hand of all those, who have not made a spiritual choice to reject the Lord, but who have chosen to live "without God" and according to the way of this world, without recognizing that the Lord has creative right over them.*

*They have chosen to trust in their strength and in the wealth that their hands or their influence have allowed them to amass in this world to the detriment of God's Word. Because of their life based on love of the world they become God's enemies and servants of the devil, who is the one who dominates over the world [James 4 verse 4], [1 John 5 verse 19].*

To continue, let's move on now to those who will receive the mark of the beast on their foreheads. To fully understand the wearing of this mark, we must first of all come back to the seal of God.

To do this, let us remember that the seal of God is materialized by his name and that of his son, which are placed on the foreheads of the faithful people of God.

For the record these two names, that of God and that of Jesus Christ, which are the foundations of the seal of God represent the commandments of the Lord and the testimony of Jesus Christ. Those who receive this seal respect these two points.

Conversely, those who adopt the teachings distilled by the beast, which is at the service of the devil, therefore who practices demon doctrines, as we have seen, receive a mark and not a seal.

*All those who practice the teachings of the beast therefore receive its mark.*

These are primarily Satanists, those who practice voodoo, black magic, witchcraft, auguries, and astrology, those who summon the dead, and all those who deliberately choose to worship the devil by practicing the occult arts. These things the Lord forbids them because they are an abomination before him and are, among others, presented to us in [*Deuteronomy 18 verses 9-14*].

All those working in this way will receive the mark of the beast on their forehead.

What is to be deplored is that it will also be the lot of cough those who think they have a personal relationship with God but do not act in accordance with his will, in particular by not observing the Sabbath which is the memorial that establishes that God is our creator.

Since the forehead is the symbol of our beliefs and actions, that is why the mark of the beast will also be placed there.

This mark placed at this place designates those who have chosen to transgress the word of God to practice pernicious doctrines of men and will, as we have already seen, be struck by a "*power (Sprit) of deception*" leading to perdition [*2 Thessalonians 2 verses 9-12*].

In the chapter "*The purpose of the message of the second angel of the apocalypse*" we saw the connection between this spirit of delusion and the philosophy of Babylon.

Thus all those who practice doctrines which are in opposition to the word of God, one set up doctrines of demon and are part of Babylon which is not a place but a system of thought.

Those who reject the Lord in order to be able to practice their religious customs and traditions, are part of Babylon and will receive a mark on their forehead, confirming their choice, the mark of the beast.

So, when we take the time to consider the three angels message, we realize that in fact it is one message in three branches.

In doing so, those who accept the second angel's message and come out of Babylon will be safe from the mark of the beast.

On the other hand, all those who will continue to practice iniquitous doctrines and precepts which transgress the word of God, will be branded with a hot iron by the mark of rebellion against God, that of the beast.

To continue I would say to you that it is important not to lose sight of the fact that the Seal of God is the symbol which represents that the Spirit of God seals the spirit of the servants of the Lord, and reserves them those who are faithful to God for eternal life.

This mark, that of the beast, being also spiritual, therefore represents the spirit of bewilderment that the unrepentant receive from their disobedience to the Lord. All those who will have rejected the Lord will receive it and their finality being their condemnation and their final bath in the fire of hell.

It is vital to understand that when one chooses to transgress the law of God, therefore to commit sin, one becomes, willy-nilly, servants and children of the devil [*1 John 3 verses 8-12*], [*John 8 verse 44*].

In these texts we find that through their transgressions of the Word of God, surprising as it may seem, the Pharisees – who were however the elite of the people of God – became the servants and the children of the devil. It was the same for Caïen who nevertheless was born of a noble line.

We need to understand that there is a separation between God and us, when we become unfaithful, when the Spirit of God cannot live in us [*Isaiah 59 verses 1-2*], [*2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16*], [*Matthew 7 verses 21-23*].

We therefore draw as a conclusion from his various verses that there can be no link between God and the infidels.

In doing so, even if we work with power during our life for the Lord, while transgressing his word and especially his holy law, on the great day of the return of Jesus Christ we will be rejected by him.

It is appalling but those who act like this, the Lord God says he does not know them! So in the case of the mark of the beast on the forehead, all those who, being consecrated children of God, rebel against him, and practice and teach pernicious doctrines will lose the right to bear the seal of God.

This reality is especially true for those who while claiming the name of the Lord reject his holy Sabbath, for he who transgresses one commandment of the law has transgressed them all [*James 2 verses 8-13*].



Thus, since the Lord's commandments, His holy law, are one of the two keys to the divine seal, all those who do not keep the Sabbath – the fourth of the Ten Commandments – make themselves ineligible for God's sealing of having His law written on their hearts (*minds*), the verses quoted in support of this have amply emphasised.

Having rejected the Sabbath, and by extension the Lord as Creator, they reject the glory due to it. Therefore, the seal of God which is formed, as we have already seen, among others, of his holy law, cannot be kept on their foreheads.

In doing so, it will be torn from them and only the wilting left by the seal will remain, therefore the mark of the beast.

The most tragic of the story is that of "*good*" Christians, will have glorified, without their knowledge, the enemy of our souls, therefore Satan, by practicing these doctrines and will receive this mark on their foreheads, symbol of their spiritual acceptances, of all that contravenes the word of God and especially his law.

We have also seen it through the various biblical texts used, to act thus amounts to worshipping the creature in place of the creator, because they glorify, the little horn which established the laws desecrating the Sabbath, therefore the law of God.

For more information, you can refer to my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapter "*Sunday as a day of rest for the glory of "the Eternal God" or of the "sun god"*".

It is important to remember that, we have already seen that the Catholic Church to fulfill the prophecy of the little horn which in the Bible is the servant of the devil.

It is important to note that it is never without consequence that we worship the mortal creature, to the detriment of the eternal God our creator, this is what we are told in [*Romans 1 verses 18-30*].

We discover here, that those who, while knowing the word of God, choose to transgress it in order to glorify the creature – therefore Man (*their doctrines*) and by extension Satan – are before God worse than the pagans who do not know the Lord. This text teaches us about this and we can draw the following conclusion :

*Those who have knowledge of the word of God and who does not glorify the Lord are inexcusable and they will have to pay the price.*

As part of the third angel's message, it will be to receive the mark of the beast which is the ticket to enter to be thrown into the lake of fire.

It is important, at this stage, to understand the difference which exists between the sealing that God puts in place in the last days of this world and that of the beast, therefore of Satan.

As we have seen, the seal of God, representing his new covenant which He makes with us in Jesus Christ, is only affixed on the foreheads of His children, whereas on the contrary the mark of the beast, therefore of Satan is found both on the hand and on the forehead of his followers.

The difference between these two seals lies in the management mode of these two masters who dominate the world:

The difference between these two seals lies in the way of management of these two masters who dominate the world, so, to serve the Lord we must make a free choice. We must first study God's Word so that it touches our hearts [*Romans 10 verses 8-11*].

Then we must believe this word and then make the decision to be baptised [*Mark 16 verses 15-16*].

Before being baptised we must make our confession of faith where we recognise the Lord as our personal Saviour, as the Ethiopian eunuch did [*Acts 8 verses 26-39*] and only then do we become God's children. The Lord Jesus does not force anyone to follow Him.

He does not violate our consciences, but stands at the door of our hearts (*minds*) and knocks [*Revelation 3 verse 20*].

If we agree to let Him in, by His grace He grants us the possibility of becoming God's children. It is a conscious decision and a commitment of a good conscience [*1 Peter 3 verse 21*], which leads us to bind ourselves to the Lord.

Since we become God's children without any of our actions being considered or being able to get in the way, that is why the forehead is the only place where the Lord puts His seal on His children, as a sign of their voluntary adherence to His Word!

Before going any further, I want to inform you that it is vital for me to tell you to pay attention to the type of baptism you receive!

Some religions have perverted the sacrament of baptism, and some have ended up selling souls to the devil through their baptistries.

The worst thing in this matter is that here I am not talking about the Catholic Church, which as we know practices baptism by sprinkling, which does not conform to the word of God, but it is of a Protestant religion which is well established.

It sounds incredible but I have developed, Bible in hand, an argument that proves it in the chapters "*Discover the churches that commit the sins of Babylon and sell you to the devil through their satanic baptisms*" and "*The fateful choices of the precocious fledgling*".

Let us return to our study. Satan despises the freedom of human beings. He is a jailer [*Hebrews 2 verses 14-15*] who keeps captive in his nets anyone who is not bound to Jesus Christ or anyone from God's people who is unfaithful to the Lord [*1 John 5 verses 18-19*].

In doing so, these two kinds of marks of the beast, which will be affixed on the forehead or on the hand, will concern those who, like the Satanists, have deliberately chosen to serve the demon, or those who have chosen to reject the Lord and that spiritually or not.

Here is the fate that will be reserved for those who know the Lord and deny him: **"If anyone sins deliberately by rejecting the Savior after knowing the truth of forgiveness, this sin is not covered by Christ's death; there is no way to get rid of it.**

**There will be nothing to look forward to but the terrible punishment of God's awful anger, which will consume all his enemies. A man who refused to obey the laws given by Moses was killed without mercy if there were two or three witnesses to his sin.**

**Think how much more terrible the punishment will be for those who have trampled underfoot the Son of God and treated his cleansing blood as though it were common and unhallowed, and insulted and outraged the Holy Spirit who brings God's mercy to his people. For we know him who said, "Justice belongs to me;**

**I will repay them"; Who also said, "The Lord himself will handle these cases." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God". [*Hebrews 10 verses 26-31, Living Bible (TLB)*].**

Those who, after knowing the truth, turn away from it will no longer be able to receive forgiveness, for it is the flames of hell that await them if they do not repent in time.

Indeed, we must realize that the door of grace that was manifested in Jesus Christ will not remain open forever.

In doing so, there will come a time when Christ will no longer be our intercessor, so he who is holy will continue to be so and so will he who is not and who is called "defiled" [Revelation 22 verses 11-12].

We are, still as I write this book, in a time when the grace of God is still manifest because the truth of the message of the three angels is not yet known to all. Thus, the Lord earnestly wishes to forgive all their times of ignorance where his word, especially his holy law and prophecy have been transgressed.

Here is what the Lord wants and promises: **"In the past, people did not understand God, and he ignored this [or God overlooked such times of ignorance]. But now, God tells [commands] all people in the world to change their hearts and lives [repent].**

*[Because] God has set [fixed; established] a day that he will judge all the world with fairness [righteousness], by the man he chose [appointed] long ago. And God has proved [or given assurance of] this to everyone by raising that man from the dead!" [Acts 17 verses 30-31, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

Once you have this knowledge, you will no longer be able to argue about your ignorance, that is the goal of this book. Therefore, your choice will determine your eternal becoming.

All those who will not be ready will be like the mad virgin and will not be able to claim to be saved. On this day, do not see any presumption on my part, while being unknown, I feel this duty to make a call to you, like that which God made to his people through Moses: *"Moses saw that the people were acting wildly [out of control].*

*Aaron had let them get out of control [act wildly] and become fools [the object of slander] in front of their enemies.*

**So Moses stood at the entrance [gate] to the camp and said, "Let anyone who wants to follow [Whoever is for] the LORD come to me."**

*And all the people from the family of [sons of] Levi gathered around Moses". [Exodus 32 verses 25-26, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

On this day, I feel that the hour is serious, you must take your stand for the Lord, for his holy law and for prophecy. If you have not yet acquired all the convictions to do so, plunge back into the Holy Word.

This book that you have in your hands is also a good complement of study, as well as the first volumes of this book that I have already presented to you, they will help you, because I have enamelled them with biblical verses to facilitate your task.

You will understand that this study does not come from my own words but that they all come from the Bible. You need to realize that your salvation is at stake when you reject the law, especially the Sabbath, as well as prophecy, made up of dreams and visions.

By doing this it is the divine sacrifice of Jesus Christ, as well as the new covenant that the Lord makes to us in his son that you despise and that you reject.

As we have seen, this new covenant consists in the fact that the Holy Spirit can engrave in the hearts of the children of God his law and the faith of Jesus – the prophecy which is materialized by the new directives which he gives us by the Holy Spirit in dreams and visions –.

Those who reject these two seal of the Lord, which are the law and the prophecy, will have to face the wrath of God which will be applied without the filter of the mercy of Jesus being able to lessen the punishment.

In doing so, it is a dreadful thing to be among those who will receive God's vengeance as well as the retribution reserved for those who forsaken Him. The different elements developed in this part are crucial for our salvation.

Indeed, the two seals of God made up of his Holy Law – especially his fourth commandment asking to keep the Sabbath – and prophecy are the two axes of the Word of God for which the demon works to cover their tracks and even put in place specific plans to achieve this, we have already specified.

I have developed arguments on the law and the Sabbath, as well as on prophecy, of course with supporting Bible verses, throughout this book as well as in its *volume III*.

### 3.2 The prophetic reality that hides behind the symbols “buy” and “sell”

To begin this part I would say that the subject we are going to study here, has already been the subject of much ink, through the centuries, and this is easily understood because it is said that we can neither buy nor sell if we do not have the mark of the beast.

A large majority of those who speak about it presents this reality as a chip that America and Europe would implant in one of our hands and which would transform us into a contactless credit card.

Thus, according to this thesis, without this chip, no one will no longer be able to buy or sell, which, for sure, is a symbol of death and famine to come for all those who refuse the implantation of this chip.

If we do not attach ourselves to the Word of God and to it alone, we risk wandering, letting it distil in our minds that seems of truth orchestrated by our subtle enemy, the devil.

Remember how he seduced Eve, or attempted to seduce Jesus, by acting thus using a mixture of truth in which he instituted his precepts.

In the *Volume III* of this book in the chapter "*The reality of prophetic times*" I demonstrated, Bible in hand, how the devil, for centuries, let theologians believe, and by extension, to Christendom, that the times that had to be changed by the small Horn were those of the calendar when in reality, these are those of the prophecy.

The same applies to the reality that one cannot buy or sell without being branded with the mark of the beast. Let us now discover the true meaning of these two symbols "*to sell*" and "*to buy*". Before going into the heart of the matter, I think it is important to make a point.

The complexity of these themes "*Buy*" and "*Sell*" has been exposed to me by a friend. While I had already completed the writing of this part, I made her read and she pointed out when she could not make the direct link between the terms "*buy*" and "*sell*" and the bases of salvation established in Jesus. His misunderstanding came from the fact that she thought these symbols were to apply in a literal way.

It is indeed a mistake to seek to interpret prophetic symbols in a literal way, it always ends up leading to "*errating*". The following text is an example: "*Then the Jews retorted, "What sign (attesting miracle) can You show us as [proof of] your authority for doing these things?"*"

**Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." Then the Jews replied, "It took forty-six years to build this temple, and You will raise it up in three days?" But He was speaking of the temple which was His body". [John 2 verses 18-21, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

Here Jesus presents a prophecy, who had to be realized by his death and his resurrection, but those who heard him, considered his words textually and they have, therefore, could not understand him. In this biblical context, the meaning of a text or prophecy does not find its *raison d'être* in word for word.

To grasp the meaning, decryption is necessary, as would be for a rebus. Thus, the first pieces (*words*) to be found are always the most difficult, the last ones "*take advantage of the lights of the first*". So the more we have discovered elements, the more the mystery dissipates in order to let the truth hatch.

It is the same for the message of the third apocalyptic angel. These reflections of the most relevant of my friend, allowed me to realize that to better understand this topic of "*selling*" and "*to buy*", it was necessary to make a return on notions already explained.

So I added to this part, the short summary that follows. Thus we have seen that these spiritual symbols that represent the beast mark and the seal of God should not be interpreted literally.

Clearly, it is the work of salvation manifested in Jesus Christ, some will accept it and receive the seal of God, others will reject it and inherit the brand of the beast. It is important to note that in [*Apocalypse 13 verses 15-17*], it is specified that without the mark of the beast no can not buy or sell. Thus these two symbols of sell and buy, have no reason to be without that of the mark of the beast.

The latter representing the sealing of the impeniteents, the other two can also only cover a spiritual dimension. If I had to find a common denominator for all these symbols we just saw, I would say that the central point is the word "*salvation*".

All these symbols present one and the same event, the sealing, spiritual of the two peoples, that of God and that of the demon.

Now that we have been able to put most of the pieces of this puzzle in place, we can continue our study one step at a time.

To do this we can come to the purpose of the symbols "sell" and "buy", which as we have seen, are directly related to the work of salvation manifested in Christ. This automatically negates the literal meanings of "sell" and "buy" used by some doctrines. To present you with the reality inherent in these two terms, I would say that in life, the type of product that is sold determines where it is sold:

**Example:** *Vegetables will largely be sold in a market, whereas masterboards will usually be sold in a gallery. In addition, the place of sale, determines for two articles of the same species their values and the type of acquirers can potentially buy them: Thus, consider a cars auction.*

*The chosen place will not be the same for the resale of cars that have been used by a rental agency only for the one for the luxury car fleet of a billionaire.*

*However, for these "buy" and "sell" symbols of our study, I would say that these funds are available, and it is not our good old nerve of the war, which is money, that we are talking about, because let's remember, is of salvation that is at stake.*

We arrive there, to understand the link that exists between "buy" and "sell" on the one hand and salvation, on the other hand, we must take into account this text:

**"The Lord says, "Come, everyone who is thirsty — here is water! Come, you that have no money — buy grain and eat! Come! Buy wine and milk — it will cost you nothing! Why spend money on what does not satisfy?"**

**Why spend your wages and still be hungry?** *Listen to me and do what I say, and you will enjoy the best food of all. "Listen now, my people, and come to me; come to me, and you will have life!*

**I will make a lasting covenant with you and give you the blessings I promised to David".** [*Isaiah 55 verses 1-3, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)*].



In order to fully understand this last text, which describes the symbols of buying for free, which also implies selling for free, we must refer to the covenant made by the Lord with David and which we find in this text. This is what it was all about:

*"And we are bringing you the good news of the promise made to our fathers (ancestors), that God has completely fulfilled this promise to our children by raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, 'You are My Son;*

**Today I have begotten (fathered) You.'** And [as for the fact] that He raised Him from the dead, never again to return to decay [in the grave], He has spoken in this way:

**'I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David [those blessings and mercies that were promised to him].'** For this reason He also says in another Psalm, **'You will not allow Your Holy One to see decay.'**

*For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep and was buried among his fathers and experienced decay [in the grave]; but He whom God raised [to life] did not experience decay [in the grave]. So let it be clearly known by you, brothers, that through Him forgiveness of sins is being proclaimed to you" [Acts 13 verses 32-38, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

In considering these texts, we realize that the term *"buy"* – and by extension that of *"sell"* – are closely linked with the plan of salvation that has been acted in Jesus. In the text of [Isaiah 55 verses 1-3], the most important term is *"buy free"*. We realize it, these two realities are antinomic, if we consider them in their literal senses.

Indeed, buying means paying, if the acquisition is free, it has the character of donation. We can not buy free because this action requires a counterpart financial (*money*) or other (*barter, gold, precious stones...*).

This term is very real, because this is what Jesus does by offering us salvation for free. Nevertheless, salvation was not free, and I would even say far from it, because its cost was pharamineux! We shall see!

To present this reality, I would call back that if Jesus had to redeem ourselves, it was because there was a fateful day where a meeting was between Adam and Eve and the snake [Genesis 3].

Before continuing, it seemed important to me to demonstrate by the Word of God that the serpent who seduced Eve was none other than Satan, because often we know it implicitly but let us specify it by these texts which we find in [*Genesis 3 verses 14-15*], [*Romans 16 verse 20*].

In the first text, it is reported on the curse that the Lord has decreed against the snake and in the second, this curse is presented as before falling on Satan. He is therefore the ancient serpent, who was a murderer from the beginning [*Revelation 12 verse 9*], [*John 8 verse 44*].

To continue, I would say that it is an unnamed tragedy that is played between the three protagonists of the Eden! The main actor of this scene is not the one that could be supposed.

It is neither Eve nor the snake that have in their hands the salvation of humanity, but it is Adam. Although Eve sinned first, the sin is named after her husband, for he was the repository of God's authority and the leader of the human race.

His wife was a helper placed at his side. That is why this greedy act with its iniquitous fragrance is called Adam's sin, even though he was not the first to bite into the forbidden fruit. By his action of eating this fruit, Adam sinned and here is the sanction that has been inflicted on him as well as to all humanity: **"For the wages of sin is death [...]"** [*Romans 6 verse 23, King James Bible*].

Complete with this: **"Therefore as sin came into the world through one man and death through sin, so death has spread to all men, because all have sinned. [...]"**

*Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of Adam's sin [...]* *The gift is not like the result that came through the one who sinned. For the judgment from one sin led to condemnation"* [*Romans 5 verses 12, 14, 16, Modern English Version Bible (MEV)*].

By agreeing to eat the fruit Adam and Eve gave themselves up as captives to the one who held the keys of death, namely the devil. This informs us about this: **"So then, as the children share in flesh and blood, He likewise took part in these, so that through death He might destroy him who has the power of death, that is, the devil"** [*Hebrews 2 verse 14, Modern English Version Bible (MEV)*].

By accepting to eat this Adam fruit has without the knowledge put into action certain biblical realities that he did not control and which are presented in this text: **"Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as slaves to obey, you are slaves of the one whom you obey [...]"** [*Romans 6 verses 16, Modern English Version Bible (MEV)*].

This also informs us: **"[...] For we are slaves of anything that has conquered us"**. [*2 Peter 2 verse 19, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)*].

Thus, the one who is defeated by an opponent becomes his slave. In doing so, when Eve succumbed to the seductive words of the snake and ate the fruit, she was defeated by him and became his slave.

Adam, meanwhile, accepting to listen to his wife's voice – who herself was under the influence of the snake – and eating the fruit, was defeated by Satan. The repercussion is that, by becoming his slave, he has also subjected all his descendants (*thus all humanity*) to him.

By his act Adam sold himself to the devil and also sold us, just as a person would sell himself and his family as slaves. This text presents this reality: **"We know that the Law is spiritual. But I am merely a human, and I have been sold as a slave to sin"**. [*Romans 7 verse 14, Contemporary English Version (CEV)*].

This notion of *"been sold as a slave to sin"* and thus to the devil, which presents a deliberate act by which one chooses to become the slave of a third person, may seem abstract nowadays, but it existed in the reality biblical. Here's how she manifested itself:

**"And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxed rich, and thy brother be waxed poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner with thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family; After that he is sold he may be redeemed:**

**One of his brethren may redeem him; Or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; Or if he be waxed rich, he may redeem himself. And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubilee: And the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years;**

**According to the time of a hired servant shall he be with him. If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall reckon with him; According unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption.**

*As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: he shall not rule with rigor over him in thy sight. And if he be not redeemed by these means, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, he, and his children with him". [Lévétique 25 versets 47-54, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

It is important to emphasise that only a member of the family could redeem the one or ones who became a slave or slaves. Since humanity has become the slave of the devil, the same reality of redeem that is presented here applies to salvation, and this notion is even essential.

In doing so, only a close relative of Adam could redeem humanity, since we had been sold to the devil by Adam to become his slaves.

So an angel could not redeem humanity. God Himself could not redeem us from heaven, it was necessary to have a filiation for the redemption to be effective and legal. It was also necessary that the one who would come should be able to settle Adam's debt by paying the price established in the law for sin, which was death.

Moreover, when Adam sold himself as a slave to the devil (*to sin*), he received nothing in return, for he sold himself free of charge.

The redemption was also to be free, *neither silver nor gold nor any other human currency could be offered* as a counterpart to the devil so that he could set us free. Here seemed to be a most thorny problem, for with all this in mind, no descendant of Adam could meet all these requirements, so neither God, nor an angel, nor a man could negotiate the redemption of humanity with Satan.

The only solution that remained was to pay the price that the law asked for sin, either death, and the one who had to realize this transaction could only be a direct descendant of Adam. In addition, it had to be itself without sin, otherwise it should tirelessly, renew the sacrifice. *That's what was happening with sacrificial animals.*

Therefore, for the redemption of mankind, there was no human currency that could meet the requirement of the Law and satisfy the devil. In order that all these terms could be fulfilled, the following was agreed upon:

**"For you know that you were not redeemed from your useless [spiritually unproductive] way of life inherited [by tradition] from your forefathers with perishable things like silver and gold, but [you were actually purchased] with precious blood, like that of a [sacrificial] lamb unblemished and spotless, the priceless blood of Christ.**

*For He was foreordained (foreknown) before the foundation of the world, but has appeared [publicly] in these last times for your sake" [1 Peter 1 verses 18-20, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Complete with this second text: **"Indeed, let this attitude be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus. Indeed, let this attitude be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.**

**Though he was by nature God, he did not consider equality with God as a prize to be displayed, but he emptied himself by taking the nature of a servant.**

**When he was born in human likeness, and his appearance was like that of any other man, he humbled himself and became obedient to the point of death — even death on a cross.**

*Therefore God also highly exalted him and gave him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father". [Philippians 2 verses 5-11, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].*

This text is also a good complement: **"The Law of Moses is like a shadow of the good things to come. This shadow isn't the good things themselves, because it cannot free people from sin by the sacrifices that are offered year after year.**

*If there were worshipers who already have their sins washed away and their consciences made clear, there would not be any need to go on offering sacrifices.*

**But the blood of bulls and goats cannot take away sins. It only reminds people of their sins from one year to the next.**

*When Christ came into the world, he said to God, "Sacrifices and offerings are not what you want, but you have given me my body.*

*No, you are not pleased with animal sacrifices and offerings for sin."* Then Christ said, "And so, my God, I have come to do what you want, as the Scriptures say." **The Law teaches that offerings and sacrifices must be made because of sin.**

**But why did Christ mention these things and say that God did not want them? Well, it was to do away with offerings and sacrifices and to replace them. That is what he meant by saying to God, "I have come to do what you want." So we are made holy because Christ obeyed God and offered himself once for all".**

*The priests do their work each day, and they keep on offering sacrifices that can never take away sins. But Christ offered himself as a sacrifice that is good forever. Now he is sitting at God's right side, and he will stay there until his enemies are put under his power.*

**By his one sacrifice he has forever set free from sin the people he brings to God".** [*Hebrews 10 verses 1-14, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)*].

Thus it was necessary for the Son of God, who is God Himself, to take life in Mary, so that by becoming human He could claim to redeem humanity where Adam had sold himself to the devil and to sin.

From that moment on, the redemption could take place and humanity was redeemed at the highest possible price, through the blood and death of the Son of God on that foul cross.

This is what the Holy Book tells us about this: **"For if by one man's trespass death reigned through him, then how much more will those who receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. Therefore just as through the trespass of one man came condemnation for all men, so through the righteous act of One came justification of life for all men.**

**For just as through one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One the many will be made righteous.**

*But the law entered, so that sin might increase, but where sin increased, grace abounded much more, so that just as sin reigned in death, grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord". [Romans 5 verses 17-21, Modern English Version Bible (MEV)].*

We therefore understand that having been sold free of charge, the redemption could only be free. To do this Jesus had to pay the price that the law asked for knowing death. Here is what we can read about this: **"For thus saith the Lord: You were sold gratis, and you shall be redeemed without money"**. [Isaiah 52 verse 3, Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition Bible (DRA)].

Complete with this other text: **"Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: Cursed is everyone who is hung on a pole"**. [Galatians 3 verses 13, New International Version Bible – UK (NIVUK)].

The precious blood of Christ, he the Son of God who is himself God, was the supreme price that the the repurchase of humanity cost. So salvation is free in Christ, in the sense that we do not have to pay, but in reality it has not been free because it has already been paid by the divine blood of Jesus.

In doing so, those who enter the plan of salvation get it by grace that has been manifested in Jesus Christ and for which they have had nothing to pay. Here's how this reality is presented to us:

**"But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus:**

*That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no man should glory. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them"*. [Ephesians 2 verses 4-10, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

As you can see, plans have been set up by God and by his son Jesus Christ, who are omniscient, well before the foundation of the world – so long before the sin enters our universe – so that Jesus can redeem humanity for free. *And that once and all!*

Thus, the symbols "*to buy*" or "*to sell*" are most interesting; They represent the basis of salvation that has been manifested in Jesus Christ and who is bought for free and by extension is also sold free.

We were sold into sin, and therefore each of us was condemned to pay the price which is death.

But Christ bought us back, accepting to die in our place. In doing so, he left a blank check that may be presented by those who wish it for free membership to salvation, remember, if it is needed, that salvation is not really free, because already acquitted by Jesus.

From now on, those who want to buy free salvation must endorse the blank check that Christ has left us and, to do this, they must be baptized [*Acts 2 verses 38-39*], [*Marc 16 verse 16*].

Let's take an image that for me illustrates the reality of salvation; Imagine that we have from a big check with an impressive number of zeros after the head figure so that it looks like a rare pearl necklace.

This check is intended to pay all our debts and allow us to live as a prince. Thus is the salvation manifested in Jesus Christ.

He signed a blank check for us, he has, at the cost of his life, acquitted that of salvation for all. This check of salvation can not become valid only once deposited in the bank of the sky, because so that the price of the divine sacrifice of Christ is credited to us, we must cash it by accepting Jesus by baptism.

It is by the baptism that we make alliance in Jesus with God and that we therefore acquire the eternal life that is in him.

Salvation is sold freely to all mankind, Jesus having already paid for it beforehand for us, allowing us to live in him in newness of life.

Salvation is sold free, it is necessary that there are sellers who realize this transaction. In doing so, the place of predilection for this trade can only be situated within the people of God, for it is to its church that the Lord gives to sale free salvation to humanity.

Those summoned to do this work of "*selling salvation*" are consecrated men established among God's people. Here is how their work is described:



*"And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the **church**:*

*And if he refuse to hear the **church** also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican.*

**Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven".** [Matthew 18 verses 17-18, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

For greater clarity I find it interesting to discover this text in another version: *"If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the **Church**.*

*If he refuses to even listen to the **Church**, regard him as you would a pagan or a tax collector.*

**Really, I assure you, all those whom you exclude on earth will have been excluded in the sight of God and all those whom you welcome on earth will have been welcomed in the sight of God."** [Matthew 18 verses 17-18, Bible Semeur (translated into English from the original text)].

Since salvation has already been paid for by Jesus Christ, it can be bought and sold for free and those who sell it in this way are the consecrated men who have been established over God's people.

Here is how salvation is obtained in Christ – and therefore how it is bought for free: **"And Peter said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him".** [Acts 2 verses 38-39, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

It is through baptism that salvation is bought and sold. To keep our image of the big cheque, the one who is baptised presents the cheque that Jesus Christ has left for him and the one who baptises him receives this cheque and deposits it in the *"bank of heaven"*.

The transaction is as simple as a barter, one gives one thing (*his life of sin*) and one receives in return a new life, that of Christ. Thus, once linked to Jesus, one becomes one with him [Hebrews 3 verse 14].

Here we have the "*normal*" basis for handling the trade of the (*free*) sale and purchase of salvation, but this transaction can be altered, as one can have the cheque and it may not be in a condition to be accepted by the bank in the sky.

Let us return to our example. Imagine that the cheque is inadvertently left in the pocket of a piece of clothing that is going through the washing machine and it comes out as mush.

**Question:** *what happens to the fortune that was written on that big cheque? Can you present the mush to the banker, arguing that it was a big cheque with lots and lots of zeros? Of course not!*

It is the same with salvation, this transaction may not be accepted by the Lord because of a formal defect. To understand this, we must return to the reality of baptism [*Mark 16 verse 16*].

The one who will believe and will be baptized will become a child of God in whom the Spirit of God lives and guides [*Acts 2 verses 38-39*], [*Romans 8 verses 15-17*], [*1 Corinthians 6 verse 19*], [*1 Corinthians 2 verses 6-16*].

From then on the demon can not touch it, and that as long as it will keep itself by remaining faithful to the Lord [*1 John 5 verses 18*].

To others who have rejected the Lord they will not be saved.

This he remains individually a man or an "*animal*" woman who will have for the purpose of participating in the big community bath, where brand guests are invited, *Satan, the demons, the bestial lamb, the seven-headed beast and ten horns, etc.*

In summary, it appears from the various biblical texts presented that to be saved, it must be baptized but it is only a stage, because it is also necessary for the Holy Spirit to be received. It is only for this condition that baptism seals for eternal life.

Let's review this reality by reading this: "***And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption***". [*Ephesians 4 verse 30, King James Bible*].

In [*Acts 2 verses 38-39*], it appears that one of the realities of baptism is that our sin is forgiven when we receive the Holy Spirit.

This other text is much more explicit: *"And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said, this is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord:*

**I will put my laws on their heart, and upon their mind also will I write them; Then saith he, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.**

**Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having a great priest over the house of God;**

*Let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water" [Hebrews 10 verses 15-22, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

Here the basis of the covenant that God makes in Jesus with those who will bind themselves to him through pure water cleansed of an evil conscience – here is the basis of baptism again – is that the Holy Spirit can write his law in their hearts.

It should be remembered that prophecy too is written in the hearts of those who make a covenant with Christ and both, law and prophecy, form the seals of God and of Christ.

It is therefore the ultimate goal of baptism, that the law of God and prophecy be inscribed in the heart of the newly baptized, all who do not receive them cannot be sealed. If the law of God is not written in the heart, sins cannot be forgiven, therefore the Spirit of God cannot bind itself to such a person.

The reason is obvious, it is quite simply that the Lord cannot ally himself with evil, with sin, or with infidels [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16], [James 1 verses 13-15], [Psalms 5 verse 5].

Furthermore, the Holy Spirit cannot dwell in an infidel, for it is only given to those who are faithful to the Lord. Here is what we can read about it: *"And we are witnesses of these things;*

**And so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has bestowed on those who obey Him." [Acts 5 verse 32, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

Any baptism which is contracted without the law and prophecy being at the center of the teachings received, cannot be approved by the Lord. Anyone who practices human doctrines that he associates with the Word of God cancels that Word.

Here is a concrete example of this reality: **"You put aside God's command and obey human teachings."** And Jesus continued, **"You have a clever way of rejecting God's law in order to uphold your own teaching.**

*For Moses commanded, 'Respect your father and your mother,' and, 'If you curse your father or your mother, you are to be put to death.'*

*But you teach that if people have something they could use to help their father or mother, but say, 'This is Corban' (which means, it belongs to God), they are excused from helping their father or mother.*

**In this way the teaching you pass on to others cancels out the word of God. [...]"** [Mark 7 verses 8-13, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)].

In this text we discover that the doctrines of men – here it is a precept that was orchestrated to justify not honouring parents, but it can be any doctrine that contravenes the Holy Scriptures – nullify the word of God. I want to stress that what is canceled is not the word of God itself, because it is eternal [1 Peter 1 verse 23-25].

What is canceled is the blessing which was to be received and which was recorded in the promise contained in this portion of the Holy Scriptures. We discover this reality in the life of Esau, to whom the blessing of the birthright had fallen and who by his actions lost it [Hebrews 12 verses 16-17].

Nevertheless, although he could no longer enjoy the birthright, the Lord's promise still remained. Yes, because it was his brother Jacob who inherited it [Genesis 25 verses 29-34], [Genesis 27 verses 1-40].

Now that point is done, we can continue. The doctrines of men which have been instituted in the sacrament of baptism nullify the latter. Not all who have been baptized under such conditions will be able to be sealed by the Holy Spirit.

The reality of the mark of the beast, without which one cannot buy or sell, is that spiritual leaders have come to pervert the bases by which access to salvation is to be made.

Most of Christendom, as we have seen, has rejected the law and / or prophecy or has perverted the biblical realities of prophecy by practicing the works of the apocalyptic false prophet. To discover it, I invite you to read the chapter entitled *"The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon"*.

In doing so, the pre-baptismal teachings are not based on the two pillars of the divine sealing, the law and the prophecy, but on the doctrines of men. To discover the basics of biblical baptism as well as the stage where the law and prophecy must be studied diligently in the pre-baptismal period, I invite you to read my book entitled *"The act of baptism and Christian growth (The reality of the latter rain that is to fall on God's people)"* in the chapter *"The first stage of baptism: the sowing of the Gospel in good soil"*.

We will now see the literal application of the fact that one cannot sell or buy without the mark the beast.

However, before getting to the heart of the matter, it is imperative that we stop to provide you with an explanation. At the beginning of this chapter I introduced you to a friend who shared her questions with me, which is what allowed me to support this thorniest subject.

I'll tell you a little more about her, her name is Nicole. And there you have it, once I finished reading this part, she came back to me again and I will share with you the fruit of her thoughts.

She told me that she was very disturbed, because having understood that it was access to salvation, therefore baptism that it was about, she could not assimilate why in order to *"sell"* and *"buy"*, you had to have the mark of the beast. Yes ! because it is said that no one will be able to sell or buy without this famous mark. She even said to herself that it was rather the reverse, that in order to be entitled to salvation, one must not have the mark of the beast, hence her confusion.

So, from what she read, it appeared that no one could be saved. She could not understand how it could be possible, that salvation must necessarily pass through the bestial two-horned lamb and through that filthy mark it gives. She added that it wasn't until she got to the end of this part that things became clearer to her. In order to avoid that you do not find yourself in this same situation by asking yourself:

*"He was not mistaken?... but where does he get his assertions?"*

*I therefore added the small part which follows, which was not originally part of the book. I would like to thank Nicole for her wise advice.*

To begin with, I would say to you that it is true that it is most disturbing to discover that without the mark of the beast, one can neither buy nor sell salvation for free. But to understand how this reality is articulated, let us refer to the text which presents the obtaining of the mark of the beast and which we find in the message of the third apocalyptic angel [*Revelation 14 verses 9-13*].

From this message, we understand that two peoples will be sealed.

One in God, the other in Satan. Let's start with those who will receive the seal that I would call positive, the one in God, they are presented as saints, in the Biblical sense because they keep both the law of God (*his commandments*) and prophecy. In [*Revelation 14 verses 12-13*] we are told that even beyond death their works follow them.

This faithful people of the Lord to live in the last times is also presented in [*Revelation 14 verses 1-5*], how having the seal of God and that of Jesus on the forehead. They are therefore already sealed. Remember that the teachings are symbolized by the name. That of God represents his holy law and that of Christ represents prophecy.

As the saints keep the law and the prophecy, and are thereby sealed in Christ, they do not have to suffer the various inconveniences which are linked to the mark of the beast. In addition, their mode of sealing does not necessarily pass through the baptism of a religion because it is based on law and prophecy. Cornelius in the Bible is an example.

This last statement can probably offend you and seem contradictory with my previous development, however, it is not, I simply invite you to refer to the study which is in my book entitled "*The act of baptism and Christian growth...*" in the chapter "*The reality of the saints (God's faithful people) faced with the mark of decay that the beast gives*" which deals with this subject.

Now, let's move on to the other sealing, the one reserved for those who will not take a stand for the Lord for his commandments and for faith in Jesus Christ (*the prophecy*), they will receive because of their deeds the mark of the beast on their hands or on their foreheads.

This group also includes those who, while having made a covenant with Jesus, have chosen to be unfaithful to the Lord and have become slaves of the devil.

By their disobedience, they despise the divine sacrifice of Jesus Christ and they reject the only acceptable offering that God receives for sins [*Hebrews 10 verses 26-31*], [*Hebrews 6 verses 4-8*].

Let us turn to the rest of mankind, all those who remain on the outside, without making a choice for the good or for the evil, these are also under the control (*domination*) of the devil.

Here is what the Holy Book teaches us about this: *"We know that we belong to God, while the whole world is under the devil's thumb"*. [*1 John 5 verse 19, Bible Semeur (translated into English from the original text)*].

Therefore there is no longer any offering for their sins, their fate is now to receive the mark of the beast. Before summarizing these two seals, let us remember that we are all born, in our capacity as creatures of God, as an *"animal man"*, with his seal affixed to our hand.

With the spiritual choice to become a child of God and by accepting to recognize him as the creator of all things, his seal will be placed on our forehead, place of the spirit.

Moreover, as we move from the stage of animal man to that of being spiritual in whom the Spirit of God lives [*1 Corinthian 2 verses 9-16*], [*1 Corinthians 15 verses 44-49*], the seal of the Lord which was on our hand disappears to leave room only for its seal on our forehead.

It is important to note that as one cannot walk both by the flesh, therefore as an *"animal man"* and by the Spirit, therefore as a being sanctified by the Spirit of God [*Galatians 5 verses 16-17*], that is why the elect of God only the seal of God on their foreheads, for it works only by the Spirit.

Conversely, the servants of the devil, or those who have rejected the Lord, receive the mark of the beast either on their hand or on their forehead. So if we make the opposite spiritual choice to that of God's chosen, that of rejecting the Lord, while recognizing him as being God, this choice being spiritual, the mark of the beast will be affixed on our forehead.

What explains this reality is that at first, having accepted Jesus Christ for our personal savior, we went from the stage of "*animal man*" to that of being spiritual, which makes the seal on the hand disappear, so that it is only on the forehead.

Unfortunately, by having rejected the Lord, his seal is removed and therefore it is the trace of his wilting which remains on the foreheads of the unrepentant and which is the mark of the beast. Apart from that, all the rest of humanity, those who have not made a conscious choice but who have not positioned themselves for God lose the seal on the hand which is replaced by the mark of withering, in other words, the one of the beast.

We must keep in mind that there are two choices, either to be with God and recognize him as the Creator of all things, or to be with the enemy of our souls (*Satan*). It is important to note that everything we have just seen regarding obtaining the seal of God or the mark of the beast, will not be definitively active until the apocalyptic three angels message has sounded. all over the face of the earth.

Until then there is still a possibility of taking a stand for the Lord, a bit like a second chance. Nevertheless, it is important to understand that it is illusory to wait for a favorable moment to give your life to the Lord, because our life can stop at any moment, in doing so, we will be judged according to the good or the evil that we will have practiced.

Assured you therefore that when your last hour arrives, that your good works in the Lord will be testimonies which will play in your favor as presented in [*Revelation 14 verses 12-13*].

We have now come to the end of this item which was requested by my friend and ally *Nicole*. I am aware of the complexity of this subject, which I have tried to clarify as best I could, I hope I have succeeded.

We can therefore resume the course of our study to present the reality of the fact that we can neither "*sell*" nor "*buy*" without the mark of the beast. Let's start with the sell symbol. As we have seen, salvation is sold and those responsible for carrying out the transaction are consecrated men established among the people of God.

Thus, all those who will not agree to adhere to the doctrines of a religion, will not be consecrated Pastor or "*elder*", and those who, being already consecrated, will reject these doctrines after the fact will be removed from their functions.



The authority necessary to baptize, therefore to sell salvation, will no longer be conferred on them.

Here's how it can be summed up. To sell salvation free of charge, in other words to baptize, it is necessary to be a consecrated person of the people of God, and by adhering to the doctrines of Men, we in fact embrace those "*of the beast with seven heads and ten horns*" proclaimed by the two-horned bestial lamb.

It therefore appears that no one will be able to baptize, or to be baptized, without "*defiling*" himself with the doctrines of men who transgress the Word of God.

Established by the Catholic religion, these doctrines are also practiced by Protestants. Anyone who wants the opportunity to work towards preaching and baptizing souls will have to stick to the patterns established by the various Christian religions.

By doing so they become unbelievers before God, in doing so the seal of God which they wear is taken away from them.

What remains therefore is the trace of the withering of their felony, the mark of the beast. So no one can sell any more in this century without having the mark of the beast. The sad fact of this terrible reality is that Christianity as a whole, Catholics and Protestants are preparing proselytes for baptism with the finality of burning in hell.

In the Bible we find a similar work which was accomplished by the scribes and the Pharisees. Here is what it was:

*"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter. [...]"*

**Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves".** [*Matthew 23 verses 13 and 15, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

And yet! The Pharisees had perfect knowledge of the Word of God, for they were its custodians. Jesus presents in [*Matthew 23 verses 1-3*], them as being seated in the flesh of Moses, and calls to put into practice what they say, therefore his Word, nevertheless he asks not to "*copy their behavior*".

Very often, in many Christian religions, the seed which is unfortunately sown in hearts is the weeds.

These doctrines of men composed of adulterated and anti-biblical teachings cannot seal the new baptized after baptism.

This expected renewal is replaced by the trace of withering. It is therefore the mark of the beast left by the infamy of these subversive doctrines that the newly baptized receives. Now let's move on to the "*buy*" symbol and now consider the literal bases meaning that no one will be able to buy without having the mark of the beast.

To do this, I would tell you that the two pillars (*the law and the prophecy*) allowing to have the seal of God not being taught to the followers of the baptism the choices which are offered are reduced.

The first, presents the reality of the saints, the faithful people of the Lord, who will not have the mark of the beast because they have already received the seal of God, so they are already sealed, we have seen it with the symbol "*to sell*".

This reality is presented in the book "*The act of baptism and Christian growth (The reality of the latter rain that is to fall on God's people)*" in the chapter "*The reality of the saints (God's faithful people) faced with the mark of decay that the beast gives*".

Because of the anti-biblical practices of the various Christian Churches, one of the choices of the candidate for baptism (*the one who wants to buy salvation*) is to refuse to adhere to these religious precepts and therefore not to accept baptism but this posture exposes him to remain an "*animal man*" who will not have life in him.

Indeed the Spirit of God who gives us to become his child cannot be given to him. Since the basis of salvation is through baptism, those who refuse to adhere to such doctrines are exposed to eternal death.

It is this reality which is presented in [*Revelation 13 verse 15*], where it is specified that the bestial lamb would cause all those who would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. The other choice is to adhere to religious doctrines and agree to be baptized.

In this case, since the teachings are not those of the Lord, the newly baptized cannot be sealed with God. What he will receive will be the mark of the beast on his forehead, a sign of his spiritual acceptance of the doctrines of Men who contravene the Word of God.

Among those who will have received baptism, some will abandon their Christian life, and like those who have always lived without God, they will also have the mark of the beast. Summarizing the choices offered to us, due to the context of religions, the finding is overwhelming. Indeed, there is no religion which is faithful to the Lord. They've all got perverted, establishing anti-biblical doctrines.

I report this harsh reality in *volume II and volume III* of this book and I continue in this volume. It thus appears that the symbols "*to buy*" and "*to sell*" which are directly related to the mark of the beast, represent the adulterated bases of the salvation which Christianity practices in this century. In doing so, any action calling for a reaction, the good or the bad that one practices, "*will bear fruit*".

It is important to understand that those who will have the mark of the beast will have made the choice not to take a stand for the Lord, because we have seen it, the saints, biblically speaking, they will not have it. In order to present to you this choice that God offers us to make in complete freedom, consisting of receiving his seal and being saved or the mark of the beast and burning in the lake of fire and brimstone, I am going to picture them for you.

Imagine a rich landowner who decides to work against slavery and precariousness, in all magnanimity. In order for the business to be carried out efficiently, he hired stewards, to whom he entrusted a large sum, which was close to several billion.

These representatives that he has established have the task of going out to meet each slave in the country, in order to offer them, individually, to make a choice between two possibilities.

The first is to accept, that it be redeemed, thanks to the fund that their wealthy patron has established. Those who opt for this solution can, following this interview, go free. So the money that was used to redeem these slaves is very real, but it is not put into the hands of those who will be redeemed, but is intended for their master.

This may remind some of a painful reality that existed, except that the rich patron of our example acted magnanimously, without any compensation, driven by the sole desire to make men free.

So, those who choose freedom, become free by the grace that this rich man gave them. They didn't have to pay anything on their own for it. Nevertheless, in order to ensure their future, they are also offered a job, which will allow them to live decently as a free man.

This pictorial example is very well represented in the text of [*Ephesians 2 verses 5-10*].

This text tells us that we are saved by grace in Jesus Christ. In doing so, we have no merit for it, all the glory goes to him.

In addition to salvation, the Lord offers us a job, which he has already prepared in advance, and which consists, among other things, in spreading the Gospel to all creation [*Matthew 28 verses 18-20*].

What we have just seen is what the Lord has established and wants for each of us! However, although we are made free by the divine sacrifice of Jesus, we are not obligated to accept our redemption.

We can, in our soul and conscience, refuse to use the blank cheque of salvation by grace that has been which has been put in place through the divine sacrifice of Christ.

To symbolize this reality, I am going to give you a concrete example, always drawing on our little story of this rich man who chooses to offer freedom to all the slaves in his country.

We have already considered the first choice that this man's stewards offered to slaves in order to access freedom, while having a job, which allowed them to live. Now, let's find out about the second option that is also offered to them. They have the possibility of choosing freely to remain a slave while receiving a fairly comfortable sum, in order to live decently. On the other hand, those who choose this option will never again be able to claim freedom!

I find this reality in this text which was intended in the law of Moses to literally manage slaves: **"But one of your slaves might say to you, 'I will not leave you.' He might say this because he loves you and your family and because he has a good life with you.**

**Make this servant put his ear against your door and use a sharp tool to make a hole in his ear. This will show that he is your slave forever. [...]**". [*Deutéronome 15 versets 16-17, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)*].

Here we find that a slave could refuse to be emancipated.

He had to act on his decision by accepting that his ear be pierced by his master, a sign of his belonging and of his choice to remain a slave until his death. *From then on no ransom could redeem him!* Spiritually it is the same!

The Lord being a God of freedom, He leaves the choice to each of us to accept, or not, to enter into the modalities that He has already established, in his son, Jesus Christ, for the redemption of the humanity. Here is how this choice is presented in the Holy Book:

*"And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned". [Mark 16 verse 15-16, King James Bible].*

The governance adopted by Satan over his subjects is the opposite of that practiced by the Lord over his children. God wants us to come to him out of love, he leaves us free will.

Those who choose to serve and remain faithful to him, keeping his Word, receive his seal and are now part of his chosen people, his saints, in Jesus Christ. Conversely, the devil is a dominator who imposes his authority by force.

So that all those who have not taken a stand for the Lord, receive a spirit of bewilderment and therefore become slaves of the devil [1 John 5 verses 18-19], [Hebrews 2 verses 14-15].

In the following text, we rediscover what happens to those who reject the truth to practice the lie professed by the enemy of God: **"For the mystery of the iniquity is already acting; it is only necessary that the one who still retains it has disappeared.**

*And then will appear the ungodly, whom the Lord Jesus will destroy with the breath of his mouth, and which he will annihilate with the shine of its advent.*

**The appearance of this ungodly one will be, by the power of Satan, with all kinds of miracles, signs and lying wonders, and with all the deceptions of iniquity for those who perish because they have not received love of truth to be saved.**

**Also God sends them a power of misguidance, that they believe at lie, so that all those who did not believe in the truth, but who took pleasure in injustice, may be condemned". [2 Thessalonians 2 verses 7-12, Bible Louis Second (translated into English from the original text)].**

As we had already seen, those who did not like the truth – therefore the Word of God – and preferred to practice doctrines of Men, also called doctrines of demon [1 Timothy 4 verses 1-5] – receive a *power (Spirit) of deception*”, so that they may believe in error.

The goal being that they are not saved. So they will not be sealed by the Spirit of God in Jesus Christ. We find here the same basis as that of the mark of the beast, because both lead those who contracted them to burn in hell. To continue, I would like to present to you a situation that the Spirit of God has used to trigger in me an urgent need to write on a subject that unleashes passions, I say no more, some will have already understood what, it's about.

While the writing of this chapter was finished in French and that the translation of the English version was also carried out – The only thing left to do was to correct both languages – I heard a news item on the news a short while ago that both "*chilled my blood*" and challenged me.

Then, the next day I received a *WhatsApp message*, which presented this situation as being the prophetic reality which specifies that without the mark of the beast, no one will be able to buy or sell.

Why, this reaction? Let us come to the point.

So, on *July 13, 2021*, the President of the French Republic solemnly declared that from *July 21, 2021*, certain collective spaces, such as museums, cinemas, shopping centers, etc., would only be accessible to vaccinated people *against COVID 19* or who have carried out a negative PCR test, the latter would no longer be reimbursed by social security (*French*).

This announcement, which suggests that some will no longer be able to do their shopping, *especially "food"* in these areas, has given rise to great anxiety and was the source of panic movements.

*"The vaccine would be the mark of the beast without which we can neither buy nor sell."*

This is how this affirmation, which was already well established among some people, has found, through this announcement by the president, "*the fertile ground*" to spread.

In addition, the *November 28, 2021*, we live in Europe under the yoke of the vaccine, because those working in certain trades can no longer work if they are not vaccinated.

In France, this is the case for those working in the medical world, such as nurses, doctors, it is the same for firefighters etc.

All those who are in these professions and refuse to be vaccinated find themselves in a very precarious situation from one day to the next, because they lose their jobs without summation.

Thus, those forming part of trades which until then were among those providing a secure future, find themselves, often after decades of good and loyal service, unemployed.

The repercussion to this is that their purchasing power is impacted, because they no longer have a salary, so they can no longer buy.

For other trades such as those working in pharmacies, a PCR test is requested every *72 hours* so that employees can access their workplace. Without a negative PCR test or having been vaccinated, these people can no longer exercise, so they can no longer sell.

Things have become so critical that in order to defend those who find themselves in such situations, the unions of Martinique and Guadeloupe have set up a general strike, which is in the process of degeneration, because businesses are burn, others are plundered etc.

What I have just presented to you seems strangely to the reality of the "*mark of the beast*" because we find some people who can no longer buy and others sell without having either a sanitary pass or having been vaccinated.

We are now going to discover if such realities are those that the word of God presents as being the basis of the "*mark of the beast*", but before that, let's make a small stop in order to discover two examples, of the most telling with regard to what we have just seen.

For the first one, we will go to meet an iniquitous individual, whose market background is the suffering of others, he despoils, without mercy of their good the most destitute, he mistreats the poor and oppresses them, he got rich by selling drugs etc.

Fearing neither God, nor men, nor death, he chose not to be vaccinated, because he thinks he is invulnerable.

Let's take another case, that of a doctor who is a missionary, who works at the humanitarian level. For his part, he is a man of integrity and upright, who knows, reveres and fears the Lord.

However, in order to continue working he was vaccinated. He did not vaccinate because he was afraid of dying, or for lack of faith in the Lord, but being already an old man, he does not fear the possible long-term repercussions of the vaccine, but not being vaccinated is a symbol of obligation for him not to practice his profession.

The repercussion would be that all these people without resources that he helps, would be deprived of a doctor from one day to the next, so out of love for them, he got vaccinated.

Now these basics to ask, I ask you the following questions:

*If the vaccine or the sanitary pass to it is the mark of the beast, it would imply that the iniquitous man will not receive this mark, and will therefore inherit eternal life.*

*On the other hand, our doctor with a big heart, for his part, having been vaccinated would have received the "mark of the beast" and will have to burn for that in the flames of the lake of fire and sulfur. To you who are children of light, you understand that what we have just seen is heresy!*

Now these bases laid down we are going, Bible in hand, to discover other realities which will show you that the vaccine and the *sanitary pass* which is attached to it can in no way be the "*mark of the beast*".

To begin with, I would say to you, that as children of God, guided by his Spirit, we must always keep our eyes on Christ, therefore on the living word of God, which is the Bible, he alone has the capacity to guide us through darkness and fallacies which the devil generates and which covers the earth [*Psalms 119 verse 105*], [*2 Peter 1 verse 19*].

So in order to untie this new bag of knots, we are going to bring out, Bible in hand, certain realities which are directly linked to the mark of the beast.

To begin with, I invite you to read again [*Revelation 13 verses 11-17*], which presents these prophetic realities to us and we will consider an hypothesis by the absurd, that of the vaccine as being the mark of the beast.



In doing so, if the fact that we will no longer be able to buy or sell without the mark of the beast (*and therefore the vaccine*) is proven, the other realities of this prophetic text must also be.

The first and most terrible of all is that those who do not adhere to the philosophy of the beast - so in this case, who do not get vaccinated – must be killed.

*Incredible, no! How to imagine that this could be possible and especially what will be the method employed?*

We would come back to the concentration camps, as was the case during the bloody era of Hitler and the Nazis, this time it would be to suppress the recalcitrant who would not want to be vaccinated?

This would therefore be practiced in France as well as in all the countries which would put in place the vaccination obligation.

But first, in these nations and especially in France, which let us remember is the country of human rights, the death penalty should be restored for those who would not agree to be vaccinated. Hmm... I wonder??! Do you think this is possible? Me no!

It feels like straight out of bad fiction. Some terrorists who have committed sordid crimes in France are imprisoned for life, without their life being threatened, because let us not forget the death penalty has been abolished in France!!!

Conversely, “good” French people who would have committed only one “crime”, that of bringing into play a French constitutional right which is this famous FREEDOM which goes with Equality and Fraternity, by deciding not to get vaccinated would be put to death because of it!

All this without their families, their friends and public opinion being able to move to prevent such an abomination.

Well, it would seem that we are living in the fourth dimension or in a parallel dimension...

This first point, presenting the death of those who will not adhere to the beast system cannot be accepted, when it comes to the vaccine.

Let us continue with another point that our biblical text presents, the one generally put forward and which emphasizes the fact that those who will not accept the mark of the beast will not be able to buy or sell.

Thus, if the reality of the compulsory vaccine is indeed the mark of the beast, it would mean that the great nations of the earth and especially France will now be at the head of a vast famine operation aimed at the unvaccinated.

How then could France, the country of human rights, establish laws that would lead French people to become as skeletal as the children who are dying of hunger in third world countries?

The Charter of Human Rights prohibits such things. In doing so, France, which is a European nation, cannot deny access to nutrition to its people.

You understand that this scenario is not possible in France or in Europe, it is pure fiction imagined to demonstrate the unfoundedness of the comparison of the vaccine with the mark of the beast.

Another fact is also to be taken into consideration. The President of the Republic has certainly announced during his speech that shopping centers will not be accessible to the unvaccinated, nevertheless, access to local shops has not been prohibited to them.

Thus, there will be no worldwide embargo, like the bestial lamb presented to us as the master in place, so that without the mark of the beast no one will be able to buy or sell.

Thus, in view of the above, supported by the Biblical writings, the approach of the President of the French Republic, who seeks to impose vaccination on all cannot be compared to the mark of the beast. To understand the true reality of this compulsory vaccine, we must not lose sight of the fact that the devil is "*the*" great magician, he shows us something to blind us.

We have a plethora of examples but just cite the example of Eve in [*Genesis 3 verses 1-7*], where the devil leads her to believe that by eating the fruit she will not die, but that she and Adam will be like "*gods*".

But where it is subtle is that eternal life, and the knowledge they already had, came straight from the Lord.

But the subtle point is that they already had eternal life and the knowledge who their came straight from the Lord. The devil's tactics have not changed, he will always seek to instill in us doubt about things that we know to be the truth.

See how he acted with Jesus in [*Luke 4 verses 1-13*], where he confronted him with a simple reality: *if you are Son of God...*

Twice the devil used this little phrase to try, but in vain, to unseat Jesus. Thus, if the latter, even if only for a short moment, had doubted his descent from the Lord, he would have succumbed to the temptation of the devil and would have performed, out of complacency, a miracle, which would have been the fruit of pride, intended to demonstrate who he was.

It is important to note that these attacks of Satan, were made in a particular context, because Jesus had just spent forty days of fasting, which weakened him, because we are told that he was hungry.

The victory that Jesus Christ won over the devil was based on a single affirmation:

*It is written (or it is said). What concretely meant: It is written (or it is said), in the word of God..*

We must always keep our eyes riveted on the realities that are attached to the Bible so that we may be victorious over all the snares of the devil.

Thus, although the vaccine is not the mark of the beast, behind the approach of the French president, we find the spirit of Satan, because it is he who constrains human beings in spite of themselves. With God we have free will.

Furthermore, it is important to note that it is the devil who inspires iniquitous decrees, which the Lord cannot accept, to the leader of the nations, this is what happened to David [*1 Chronicles 21 verses 1-14*].

In doing so, the devil is using heads of state to arbitrarily impose vaccination on everyone.

As theologians eagerly await a worldwide consortium, made up of the various nations of the earth, whose goal will be to compel humanity to receive the mark of the beast, the compulsory vaccine is therefore one of the devil's Trojans.

By drawing everyone's attention to the mandatory vaccine, the devil was providing material for theologians and conspiracy tacticians, while in the shadows the real mark of the beast is being put in place.

I therefore invite you to analyze all things, including my writings, Bible in hand, in order to see if what is presented comes from the Lord, and to remember what is good.

*Don't let the demon fool you and steal your crown.*

#### 4 The reality of the judges of the last judgment and the subtle plans of the demon by which he seeks to make these judges ineligible

**T**o begin this part, I would like to point out that in wartime the objective of each side is to disarm its enemy. To do this the strategy is often to turn your opponent's weapons against himself.

In big-budget war movies Hollywood has grasped this concept really well and likes to show us stockpiles of exploding weapons leading to their owners' defeat. In the spiritual world this situation also holds pride of place. Here is how it is presented:

*"When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils". [Luke 11 verses 21-22, King James Bible].*

The scenario presented here highlights the spiritual foundations leading to victory over our enemies. You have to dominate them first and then take away their weapons and then you can take possession of what they have. God's consecrated people has the capacity to apply this tactic against all of the forces of the devil, for we have received the power to dominate them from our master Jesus Christ.

Here are the promises he leaves us: *"These miraculous signs will accompany those who believe: **They will cast out demons in my name, and they will speak in new languages**". [Mark 16 verse 17, New Living Translation Bible (NLT)].*

To intensify our study let us also consider this: *"And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.*

**Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you".** [*Luke 10 verses 18-19, King James Bible*].

The truth presented in this text is a fact which must certainly be known to the devil. He knows those who are faithful to God and who have the power to drive him out. This text highlights this fact: "*And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain girl, having a pythonical spirit, met us, who brought to her masters much gain by divining.*

**This same following Paul and us, cried out, saying: These men are the servants of the most high God, who preach unto you the way of salvation. And this she did many days.**

**But Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit: I command thee, in the name of Jesus Christ, to go out from her. And he went out the same hour".** [*Acts 16 verses 16-18, Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition Bible (DRA)*].

Let us also consider this text as additional proof: "*A team of itinerant Jews who were traveling from town to town casting out demons planned to experiment by using the name of the Lord Jesus.*

*The incantation they decided on was this: "I adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preaches, to come out!" Seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish priest, were doing this. But when they tried it on a man possessed by a demon, the demon replied, "I know Jesus and I know Paul, but who are you?" And he leaped on two of them and beat them up, so that they fled out of his house naked and badly injured".* [*Acts 19 verses 13-16, Living Bible (TLB)*].

In the first text, while this woman who is possessed does not know Paul and his companions, she declares that they are God's servants.

It should be noted that the python is a serpent and the latter is presented in the Bible as being the devil [*Revelation 12 verse 9*].

In the second text, without Paul being there, the devil claims to know him. Here what the devil says is directly related to the fact that it was in Jesus' name that Paul preached that these men wanted to drive him out.

He tells them that he knows that Paul has the power to defeat him in Jesus' name. Thus, the devil knows that he cannot face a consecrated and faithful child of God head-on, so he uses another tactic. In order to discover the evil plans that Satan has hatched, it is important not to lose sight of who will be the judges of men and of the angels.

Just before developing this new theme it is important to go back to the basics already studied in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapter *"Origin, reason and purpose of the worship of the immortality of the soul"*.

In this book I show you, Bible in hand, that this judgment will be active at the end of this system of things in which we live.

I also present to you the finality of those who have rejected the Lord, which will be to end up in the lake of fire and brimstone. Those who land in this most inflamed place will be destroyed forever etc.

Now these bases acted, it is vital for the people of God to understand the reality which will be manifested during this divine judgment, because our future and that of the fallen angels (*demons*) depend on it. Understanding these things enables us to be better prepared to fulfill the role the Lord has assigned to us in this judgment as His people.

We have also discovered that before the judgment is active there will be a resurrection of the dead, so that all of us will be judged according to the good or the evil that we will have done in our lifetime.

Nevertheless, long before that, we will see that there will already have been a first resurrection, that of the faithful people of God.

We are therefore going to study this new base, Bible in hand.

*Before I continue, I want you to know that you have an angel, who is questions out to me so that I can nurture you and nurture him. Yes, this part, too, was not originally in this book but is the result of a special request, coming from who you know! Hmm... yes from Nicole!*

*She wanted to know who would be in the First Resurrection and how the Second Judgment and Second Resurrection would be different from the first.*

His questions are very relevant to me, because by understanding them we are better able to understand the importance of God's people in these judgments. To get to the heart of the matter, I would tell you that often we are children of God, but we ignore the power that the Lord places in our hands, especially the dominion that we have, in Jesus Christ over certain things.

This is how I feel about our role in the Last Judgment. We do not always have, in my opinion, a clear vision of what will happen and the role that we will have to play in it. First of all, it is important that I present to you a reality which is linked to the judgment of God and which materializes by the place, or by whom it will begin.

Let's read this in order to understand it: **"For the time [has arrived] for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will the end of those who do not respect or believe or obey the good news (the Gospel) of God?"**

*And if the righteous are barely saved, what will become of the godless and wicked?" [1 Peter 4 verses 17-18, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)].*

Regarding the judgment that all mankind will have to undergo, those who have made a covenant with the Lord will be the first to be judged, for the judgment of God will begin with his people.

The basis of this judgment will have a greater significance than that which the Lord reserves for the rest of mankind, for the people of God will not be able to invoke the times of ignorance as can those who do not know the Lord, in order to to justify himself.

Here is what we can read regarding the times of ignorance: **"God, regardless of the times of ignorance, now announces to all men, in all places, that they have to repent"** [Acts 17 verse 30, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].

The Lord does not take into account the times of ignorance.

Those who have in good faith practised unrighteous doctrines, while thinking they were serving the Lord, will not be held responsible for the things they practised during this time of ignorance, as long as they repent. The members of the people of God, for their part, can only claim from the time of ignorance on biblical points which were still unknown to them.

On the other hand, on all the biblical precepts where they were enlightened and which they rejected, accounts will be asked of them.

Being enlightened and able to judge these things, they are therefore more guilty than the Gentiles, who are in ignorance, when they knowingly transgress the things which the Lord has established. Thus, as a member of the people of God, we will be asked for tales of the knowledge that we acquire in the Lord, and the more we acquire, the greater our responsibility [*John 9 verses 39-41*], [*James 3 verses 1*].

Those who have known the truth and up turning away from it, despising the divine sacrifice of Jesus – he the word of God makes flesh. Their retribution will therefore be to wipe out the full force of the wrath of God [*Hebrews 6 verses 4-8*], [*Hebrews 10 verses 26-31*].

From the judgment that the Lord will operate among his people, two very distinct groups will be sealed, on the one hand those who bear the seal of God and that of Jesus.

On the other hand will be those who have rejected the word of God, they will receive a *power (Sprit) of deception*” which will lead them to believe in lies [*2 Thessalonians 2 verses 9-12*], and their finalities will be of the mark of the beast and eternal destruction.

We are not going to go into these realities in this chapter because I have given you a complete study on these themes in the chapters entitled "*The modalities of the sealing of the two peoples (that of God and that of the beast)*" and "*The prophetic reality that hides behind the symbols "buy" and "sell"*".

To continue, I would say to you, that the fact that the Lord's final judgment begins with His people is not discriminatory against them.

This reality is a special mission that the Lord intends for those who will be acquitted at the end of this first judgment. This tells us:

**"Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? [...] Know ye not that we shall judge angels? [...]"** [*1 Corinthians 6 verses 2-3, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].



Those who will be called to judge men and angels are none other than the faithful people of the Lord, who are also called saints.

What we have just read is extraordinary for me, we mortals, we will be brought to judge both men and angels and all this while we do not have, for many, legal training. Are you aware of the great honour the Lord has in store for those who are sealed in him? They will judge the fallen angels, therefore demons, as well as those who today have authority over the nations and the powerful of this world.

To understand what makes them fit to become judges of men and angels, we must first understand who makes them eligible for this office. To do that, let's read this to find out: **"Jesus told us to go and speak to the people. He told us to tell them that he is the one God chose to be the Judge of all who are living and all who have died"**. [*Acts 10 verse 42, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)*].

Let's complete with this: *"For we [believers] have become partakers of Christ [...]"* [*Hebrews 3 verse 14, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

We learn here that basically the only one who is fit to be the judge of the living and the dead is Christ.

This ability he acquired through his divine sacrifice, in doing so no human being can hold this role of supreme judge of human beings.

I put you a study on this subject in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"* in the chapter *"The obscure plans of the dominator of nations"*.

On the other hand, next to this supreme judge, who is Jesus, there are deputy judges, who have acquired this capacity by uniting themselves with him as closely as an organ or a branch which would have been grafted would be with the body or the tree that carries it [*Romans 11 verses 11-26*], [*1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-27*], [*John 15 verses 1-11*].

By making a covenant with Jesus, we will acquire from him abilities that are intrinsically unique to him. Among them, that consisting in forgiving or withholding the sins of men [*John 20 verse 23*].

Regarding the role of judge that the faithful children of the Lord will hold beside Jesus, it is important to understand that it is not only those who will be alive when he returns, who will be eligible for it, but also all those who died in the Lord.

In order to better understand this reality, let's read the two texts that follow. Here is the content of the first: **"And I saw thrones and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them.**

**And I saw the souls of them that had been beheaded for the witness of Jesus and for the Word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast, nor his image, nor had received his mark upon their foreheads or on their hands; And they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.**

**This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: On such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years".** [*Revelation 20 verses 4-6, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

Let's complete with this second text: *"What we tell you now is the Lord's own message. Those of us who are still living when the Lord comes again will join him, but not before those who have already died. The Lord himself will come down from heaven with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet call of God.*

**And the people who have died and were in Christ will rise first. After that we who are still alive at that time will be gathered up with those who have died.**

*We will be taken up in the clouds and meet the Lord in the air. And we will be with the Lord forever".* [*1 Thessalonians 4 verses 15-17, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)*].

Above all, it is important to specify that the rest of the text of the apocalypse that we have just read presents, among other things, the modalities of judgment and of the sanctions which will affect men, the devil and these henchmen [*Revelation 20 verses 10-15* ].

Thus, we find that before the Last Judgment begins, all who have been faithful to the Lord and died before they return will be resurrected. So that the elevation to heaven with Jesus and by extension the judgment of the unrepentant will not happen without them, for they will first come to life before these things have started.

On the other hand, it is important to note that it is not all of God's people who will be resurrected in the first resurrection, but only those who will have been faithful to the Lord and who not received the mark of the beast. Now that we have clarified this, let us return to our substitute judges, who are to work alongside Jesus Christ.

It is because God gives his people the power to judge men and the angels, including the fallen angels of whom Satan is one [*Revelation 12 verses 7-12*], [*Jude 1 verse 6*] that the devil's most burning desire is to make them ineligible for this task. To do this Satan uses one of his strengths, which is his knowledge of God's Word, which he uses by twisting and bending it to his advantage.

This is what we find in [*Luke 4 verses 9-12*] where we see him using the text of [*Psalm 91 verses 9-12, (especially verses 11-12)*] in order to try, in vain, to unseat Jesus by his subtle temptation, which mixes truth with falsehood. Furthermore in [*2 Corinthians 11 verses 3, 13-15*] we see that the devil and his henchmen master the knowledge of God's word and use and abuse it.

With his knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, Satan plays on the fact that he knows that God cannot deny himself. For me this fact, concerning the Lord, is very explicit in the following text:

*"Jesus arrived at the other side of the lake in the country of the Gadarene people. There, two men who had demons inside them came to him. They lived in the burial caves and were so dangerous that no one could use the road by those caves.*

**They came to Jesus and shouted, "What do you want with us, Son of God? Did you come here to punish us before the right time?"** *Near that place there was a large herd of pigs feeding. The demons begged Jesus, "If you make us leave these men, please send us into that herd of pigs."*

*Jesus said to them, "Go!" So the demons left the men and went into the pigs. [...]" [Matthew 8 verses 28-32, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].*

We are witnessing an incredible scene here as Jesus is confronted with demons and we see them speaking to him fearfully, but also with confidence, asking him if he intended to persecute them before the "right" time ("judgment day"). This text therefore demonstrates that the demons know the plans that God has put in place for their destruction and also present their knowledge of God's character.

Here is what is said about the Lord's character: *"God is not a man; he will not lie. God is not a human being; his decisions will not change.*

*If he says he will do something, then he will do it. If he makes a promise, then he will do what he promised". [Numbers 23 verse 19 Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].*

They know that the Lord cannot deny Himself by not acting in accordance with with what He Himself has established. God has decreed a day when all human beings and angels will be judged.

The final destination for all of those on both sides who reject the Lord will be the fires of hell. Since God cannot deny himself by violating his own Word, no angel and therefore by extension no devil, has been and will be killed or destroyed before the end of the world. Strengthened by this fact, the Lord is righteous in all that he does.

By doing so he does not deviate from what he says, because when he says something he does it.

The devil who, let us remember, is a fallen angel who has been close to the Lord, see [Job 1] and [Job 2] knows his character and uses the Lord's righteousness to destroy the unrepentant.

With regard to the election of those having to judge him, he the fallen angel, one of the weapons he uses is his knowledge of God's Word, as he knows that Lord cannot be united with those who practise sin and those who are idolaters [Isaiah 59 verses 1-2], [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16].

The transgression of God's Word being the basis of idolatry [1 Samuel 15 verses 22-23], And as an idolater can neither be united to the Lord nor accepted by him [Ephesians 5 verse 5], [Revelation 21 verse 8], [Revelation 22 verse 15] the devil therefore schemes so that all of God's people become unfit to judge him.

The devil's battle plans in this area are in two parts:

*The first is to make those who are to be these judges unfit for their role, because they have not mastered the basics of their jobs. The second is to make them ineligible to stand trial.*

*The second is to make them ineligible to judge him.*

We will develop these two realities by starting with the plans that the devil to foment in order to render these judges unfit.

To understand this reality, we must not lose sight of who are those who will be substitute judges alongside Jesus Christ.

In [1 Corinthians 6 verses 2-3] we found out that it is the saints who will judge men and angels (*therefore Satan and these demons included*).

Here, the term "*the saints*" which is used, being related to the last judgment, those presented as to be these judges, are therefore part of the faithful people of God who will live in the last times and that the prophecy presents in [Revelation 14 verses 12-13].

As we have already seen, in this text, we discover that what makes recognize the saints is the fact that they keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus (*the prophecy*).

To rediscover the basis for qualifying Latter-day Saints, I invite you to read the chapter entitled "*The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon*".

What we have just seen is of importance and presents the omnipresence and importance of the law of God and of prophecy in the plan of salvation, which was recorded in Jesus Christ. Thus, the Lord being immaculate purity and truth, he does not lie, thus, as he declared that it is the saints who will hold this role of judges and that the law and the prophecy are their two elements of eligibility, the devil has set out to wage war on anyone who meets these two criteria.

To be clear about this, I invite you to read this: "[...] **For the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night. [...] Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil has come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.**" [...]

*And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the manchild. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and he went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ". [Revelation 12 verses 10, 12-13, 17, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].*

This biblical chapter presents us, two very distinct battlefields, the first is presented in [Revelation 12 verses 7-11], and is the one that happened when Jesus Christ slaying the devil.

Then in the part of this chapter that we have just read, we discover the second which begins when the devil (*the dragon*) was cast down on earth and presents the war he is waging, since then, against the woman, therefore the people of God, especially against the faithful children of God (*his remnant*) who have to live in the last times.

This attack of the devil against them has three reasons, the first is that he knows he has little time left.

The other two are motivated by the fact that the "*remnant of God*", more commonly called, the "*remnant Church*" keeps the commandments of the Lord (*hence his law*) and they have the testimony of Jesus (*hence the prophecy*).

We should also note, that we have already studied that the seal of God which seals His faithful people is formed of law and prophecy.

As to be judges of men and angels one must be part of the saints, therefore be sealed with the seal of God, the devil therefore leads a frenzied war in order that no one is sealed.

To do this he put in place plans to remove these two things from the hands of the people of God, and to achieve his ends, through his bloodthirsty servant, the little horn (*the Catholic Church*), he has despoiled tortured and killed all who guarded these things.

This religion has during centuries bent the observers of the law and those who keep prophecy – whose basis we have seen are formed of dreams and visions – and has perverted the biblical bases which govern these two types of Word of God.

This work has been so successful that, as we have seen, Protestantism has taken the torch from the hands of the Papacy, and has thereby become that beast which has two horns like those of a lamb. What we have just seen is the high point of Satan's plan to ensure the eternal survival of him and his spawn.

Without these two elements, which are the law and the prophecy, there is no judge and without judge no judgment and, if there is no judgment, so the devil, the demons and all those who will receive the mark of the beast will be relaxed. Nevertheless, despite all his Machiavellian plans that the devil had fomented, he knew that they would always remain irreducible, who would seek to observe both the law and the prophecy, so he made sure he had a backup.

The latter finds its reason for being in this biblical text: **"A person might follow all of God's law. But if he fails to obey even one command, he is guilty of breaking all the commands in that law.**

*God said, "You must not be guilty of adultery." The same God also said, "You must not murder anyone." So if you do not take part in adultery, but you murder someone, then you are guilty of breaking all of God's law". [James 2 verses 10-11, International Children's Bible (ICB)].*

Knowing that anyone who commits sin transgresses God's law and those who do not keep one commandment have sinned against all of the commandments, the devil's plan is to cause us to break the Lord's commandments.

But as we have seen, he works in a subtle way, urging us to only reject the *4th commandment* asking us to keep the Lord's holy Sabbath day. As soon as a Christian transgresses the Sabbath the devil's purpose is achieved.

He knows that by doing this he becomes an idolater. And the repercussion is that he is separated from the Lord!

The result for the devil is that those who have done so will no longer be able to participate in his judgment. If possible the purpose of the devil and his minions is to even win God's chosen ones to their cause [*Matthew 24 verse 24*].

The purpose being that, at the appointed time, he would find himself in front of an empty court. It is important to understand that to win over God's chosen ones, the devil will have to come face to face with them in order to ask them to serve him as he did when he tried in vain to tempt Jesus.

*Or he may act in a more subtle way as he did with Eve.*

We must never forget that the devil is the great conjurer and the Bible presents him as the Father of lies [*John 8 verse 44*].

He's well-versed in the art of deception. He knows how to dress things up and he is a diplomat, able to make you think bladders are lanterns. Eve had to experience this seductive and dark power [*Genesis 3 verses 1-6*].

Here is what we can read about it: **"But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ"**. [*2 Corinthians 11 verse 3, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Just as he did with Eve, the devil has not changed and he still acts with subtlety! *See the mix of truth and falsehoods that he told Eve.*

*While God had only forbidden one tree, the serpent presented all trees to her as being forbidden! By doing so the objective of the evil one was to allow doubt to enter our minds.*

*From then on we become vulnerable, because when doubt in our faith and our Saviour creeps in we lose our bearings. This weakness leads us to turn in on ourselves and we are seduced, like Eve who in the end only saw the benefit that she could derive from the fruit. Although forbidden, after the snake's story, it seemed so beautiful! Which led her to forget that this fruit was the carrier of the virus of sin which ends in death.*



Be careful for the devil has become a great master in the art of distorting God's words.

He has experience, because before the earth was created, he already existed and had already undertaken, by perversion, to turn the angels away from the Lord and he succeeded in seducing a third of them. I present this reality to you in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"* in chapter *"The purpose of the plan of salvation through God's grace that was enacted by the crucifixion of Jesus Christ"*.

Never forget that he works to put doubt in our hearts. He seeks to use our selfishness, our ego, to dangle the benefit, as well as the glory that transgression may bring us. This is what happened to the Pharisees who violated God's Word, not for pleasure, but in order to lay the foundations of a more practical religion [*Mark 7 verses 5-13*].

Because of their deeds, they served the devil in spite of themselves!

Getting back to our topic, I want to tell you that just as the lion knows he cannot slay an adult rhinoceros, so the devil knows that he cannot defeat one of God's children who remains faithful to the Lord. So he made plans to weaken the Lord's consecrated people.

To do this, the one that the demon powerfully used is the little horn which is a symbol representing the Catholic Church. As we have seen, behind this religion, it is Satan who is in charge, his goal being among other things to change the law. To understand the reason for this demonic work it is worth reading this:

**"Speak and act as those who are to be judged by the law of freedom. For judgment is without mercy to the one who has not shown mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment"**. [*James 2 verses 8, 12-13, Christian Standard Bible (CSB)*].

You must realise that one of the facets of God's Word that Satan dreads the most is his holy law, because it is by it that everyone including him will be judged.

Therefore the devil's goal is to no longer be exposed to the stipulation of the law which presents the wages of sin as death. He therefore set up a counter-offensive so as not to be judged and by extension not to end up being burnt in the fire of Gehenna.

And it was in God's Word itself that he found the basis of his rescue plan. And here's what it's based on: **"Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression"**. [*Romans 4 verse 15, King James Bible*].

Without the law there is no transgression and no judgment. The devil therefore hopes to make this biblical reality prevail so as not to be destroyed. This is why the devil inspires one of the most dazzling attacks on God's Word in religious men in order to change God's law.

But this change was not intended to prevent the devil from being tried. The enemy of our souls knows that although in the eyes of men God's law has been tampered with, before the Lord it remains intact.

The devil's goal is to make those called to judge his followers and him ineligible. It is in order not to be judged that the devil has schemed to render unfit those who have to fulfil this role.

To do this the devil set up this clever stratagem, that we have just seen, to disarm those who will have to judge him. It is Satan who has the most to gain when men break God's law.

This is why he has worked and is working so that God's people can sanctify Sunday at the expense of the holy Sabbath day. The devil causes Christians to break God's law, so that they are considered idolaters and are judged by that law which they have broken.

Then, in order that they be lost, he accuses them before the Lord of having transgressed his word and especially his holy law. By doing so he can claim that they belong to him. I have already presented this situation to you in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"* in chapter *"The role that the law plays in the great cosmic conflict between the devil and his servants against God and his people"*.

And as we are slaves to that which has overcome us, we are either under God's protection or under the yoke of the devil [*Romans 6 verses 16-23*], [*2 Peter 2 verse 19*], [*Hebrews 2 verses 14-15*] and having rejected God's Word, we become the devil's slaves.

To achieve his ends the devil will always ensure to blind as many people as possible through doctrines that transgress God's Word.

In the Bible this type of doctrine is called "*the devil's doctrine*" [1 Timothy 4 verses 1-2].

When we hear about the devil's doctrines, we immediately think of the book of voodoo or those of witchcraft. If these books are of this ilk, we have just discovered in this text that the devil's doctrines are also those which are established to the detriment of God's Word!

Any man who appears to be religious, but who teaches pernicious doctrines that violate God's Word is in fact presenting the devil's doctrine. Therefore there is no need to invoke the devil or to pledge allegiance to him to become his henchman and practise the devil's doctrines.

In doing so, when Satan works through a religious man, it is very difficult to realise it, because the iniquitous deeds of these people are not manifested outwardly, but in their choice to violate God's Word.

To understand how he works through all of those who seek to establish their plans at the expense of the Lord's counsel, it is important to consider this:

**"And Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan;**

**And bring me word, that I may know the sum of them. And Joab said, Jehovah make his people a hundred times as many as they are: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants?**

**Why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto Israel? [...]** *And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.*

**But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab. And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.**

**And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: but now, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. [...]**

**So Jehovah sent a pestilence upon Israel; and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men".** [*1 Chronicles 21 verses 1-3, 5-8, 14, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

To comment on this text, I will tell you that as soon as a man or a woman works without taking into account God's directives, he will certainly be guided in spite of himself by the evil one.

Notice that here David did not act without knowing what he was doing, since Joab had urged him not to do so. But certainly the intoxication of glory peaked his ego and made him want to count the number of subjects for which he was responsible.

We see that it was Satan who instilled this feeling and indiscriminate need in David. When there is a transgression of God's Word it is always the devil who pulls the strings. In order to understand how he acts and in order to know the weapons that are needed to defeat him, in the name of Jesus Christ, read my book entitled "*Raijo (Basis of the victory against demonic forces)*".

To continue I want to tell you that this foolish act, of which we have just learnt, was carried out by David, who was not just anyone in the sight of the Lord. He is presented in the following text as being a man after God's heart: "**[...] I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will**". [*Acts 13 verses 22, King James Bible*].

Although he was such a man, since he disobeyed the Lord, Satan led him to commit iniquitous acts. In this text we see that God struck down the people of Israel, because of King David who had trained them to sin. It should be emphasised that this text was not about acts of idolatry, such as the golden calf commonly practised by the people of Israel, but concerned the application of directives whose purpose was the better administration of the people.

The problem arose from the fact that what was put in place was not claimed or approved by the Lord. That is why King David incurred the Lord's wrath on both himself and God's people. As soon as he listened to his heart and not to the Lord's counsel, he opened a door giving access to the devil who was thus able to possess him, leading him to accomplish his deeds by urging him to do the counting.

We often live without being aware of the relationship between cause and effect that our actions generate and this sometimes leads to irreversible collateral damage.

This truth can be seen in our daily actions, but also in the spiritual field. As a whole religions have endeavoured, each in their own way, to seek to adapt God's Word so that it serves their doctrine. We will see this reality throughout this book as well as in my other work entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"*.

Like the Pharisees, those who transgress God's Word become children (*and servants*) of the devil. Be vigilant for as you can see, Satan works mightily in the shadows, in order to destroy or desecrate all that is holy or divine in nature. All who adhere to these doctrines will become bewildered and be led to their destruction.

Thus, on the strength of all that we have studied so far in this book as well as in its other volume that I have just quoted to you above, the reality of the law of God in the plan of salvation is more than manifest.

My feeling, is that one of the consolations that the devil will have when he is thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, will be to see there a certain number of those who fought him, being children consecrated persons of the Lord.

[*Matthew 7 verses 21-23*], presents them as having the gift of casting out demons. To you who are clothed with the power of the Holy Spirit and who work with power for the Lord, I would like to bring you a reflection, based on what is presented here:

**"Then Jesus said unto His disciples, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me. [...] For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?**

**Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**

*For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He shall reward every man according to his works".* [*Matthew 16 verse 24, 26-27, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

To follow the Lord we must deny ourselves and take up our cross, which implies that we must live for the Lord, walking according to his Word.

Know this, *you may preach the gospel to the multitudes*, you may be clothed with the power of the Holy Spirit *to raise the dead, to walk on water, to make money appear from a place as unlikely as in the mouth of a fish*, but if you transgress the law of God, which is to commit iniquity, your final fate will be like those described in *[Matthew 7 verses 21-23]*.

You will be rejected by Jesus and will share the bath which is reserved for the devil and these henchmen, in the lake of fire and brimstone. So, what good is it to win the world if the finality is that we are not saved (*losing one's soul*)? Anyone who denies Him in what they profess is not worthy of Him and in so doing Jesus will also deny them before His Father *[Matthew 10 verses 32-38]*.

Anyone who professes to serve the Lord, but sets up man's precepts instead of God's word, or has them as a basis of faith, is not worthy to be with the Lord and works in vain *[Matthew 15 verses 6-9]*.

Do not lie to yourself any more! On this day, at this precise moment when you are reading these lines, I invite you to reflect on your future, for what is the point of working with power for the Lord if the end is to be destroyed and not to inherit his kingdom.

Do not be fools and choose, on this day your destiny, because the Lord will vomit, therefore will reject those who are seated between two chairs, therefore those who are lukewarm, this is what presents *[Revelation 3 verses 15-16]*.

You got to stop being weathervanes, sometimes working for the Lord, and sometimes transgressing His Word, and in doing so glorifying the devil. Until this day, many of you have been blinded and have rejected both the law of God and the prophecy, which I recall for the record are materialized by the fact that the Spirit of God gives us dreams and visions. Nevertheless all is not lost for you because the times of ignorance are not taken into account *[Acts 17 verses 30]*.

On the other hand, now that you know the truth, from now on you will make your choices in your soul and conscience, and you can no longer claim this time of ignorance, you must therefore choose who you want to serve. Stop living a life of nonsense!

You must either choose to remain faithful to the Lord by putting His Word and His Word alone into practice, or you choose to live a worldly life. God will not hold it against you, because this is what happened to the rich young man [Matthew 19 verses 16-26].

The Lord respects those who choose not to revere Him, for they are steadfast in their belief. On the other hand, he loathes those who are lukewarm, those who, while saying to serve him, transgress his Word, the worship they carry to him is an abomination before him [Isaiah 1 verses 11-16].

Now that you have discovered these truths, to whom do you decide to swear allegiance and worship, God or the devil?

Now choose the Lord by rejecting the doctrines that your fathers, physical and spiritual, instilled in you. Choose Jesus Christ for in him is life and blessing and live eternally, or reject him and accept that your finality will be the bath in hellfire. Now that point has been made, we will be interested in another reality linked to the Last Judgment, the return in glory of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

To do this, I'm going to tell you a little story:

*A few days ago I met a friend and brother in Christ whose name is Bertrand and whom I had not seen for nearly two decades. The last time we saw each other, we shared the same basis of faith. In time we both saw the errors of the religion, which at that time was ours, and we separated from it.*

*All this without knowing that the other had also done the same. Now decorate it planted, let's come back to Bertrand.*

*When we met, so meet again, he presented me with these new basis of faith, and one of the points that appealed to me the most are the following:*

*Bertrand, professes, that Jesus Christ will not return and that the kingdom of God is already active.*

*So that we no longer have to make a plan to be with Jesus, because his return is only an allegory. The Spirit of God therefore inspired me to complete this chapter in order to present to you what the word of God teaches on this subject.*

To begin with, to be clear with the second (*and next*) coming of Jesus Christ, we must come back to the texts of [1 Thessalonians 4 verses 15-17] that we have read above.

Let's go back to that part I want to highlight: **"The Lord himself will come down from heaven with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet call of God"**.

To reinforce this text let's read this: *"But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken."*

**And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven"**.  
[Mark 13 verses 24-27, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Before coming to our theme, it is important not to lose sight of the fact that the term *"son of man"* which is used in this text is a title which designates Jesus Christ, to understand it I invite you to read [John 6 verses 51-58], [Matthew 25 verses 21-26].

Now that point has been made let us return to our study. In these various texts, the reality that is presented to us is the return in glory of Jesus, the son of man. It is therefore his second coming that it is.

The word of God presents him to us returning with great glory and accompanied by these angels. What is presented here is clear to me, but some would like to pass these texts as being an allegory, a prophetic image intended to present something else. To those, I invite them to read this: **"After he had said this, he was taken to heaven. A cloud hid him so that they could no longer see him."**

*They were staring into the sky as he departed. Suddenly, two men in white clothes stood near them. They asked, "Why are you men from Galilee standing here looking at the sky?"*

**Jesus, who was taken from you to heaven, will come back in the same way that you saw him go to heaven."** [Acts 1 verses 9-11, GOD'S WORD Translation Bible (GW)].



What we have just read is concrete, it is really what happened, it is not images, or a prophetic story. Here we find the apostles who witness the elevation of Jesus who ascends to heaven, then they see him disappear into the stratosphere.

At that moment, certainly, all moved they continued to keep their eyes fixed on the sky, it is there that two men dressed in white (*two angels*) said to them: "*Jesus, who was taken from you to heaven, will come back in the same way that you saw him go to heaven*".

Here what we are reading is simple for me, for Jesus ascended into heaven at this particular time, and we have the promise that he will return in this same way. In doing so, there is, therefore, no room for doubt, Jesus will therefore return as the word of God promises!

Another reality linked to the return of Jesus Christ is the resurrection of the dead.

We have seen that there will be two resurrections of the dead, the first will be that of the Lord's faithful people also called the saints, and then it will be the case for the rest of humanity.

If Jesus Christ does not return, that will mean that all those who died in him will not be resurrected! Also if he does not return, death will not be defeated and eternal life will not be active. Yes because here is what should normally happen:

**"But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not risen; And if Christ has not risen, then our preaching is in vain [it amounts to nothing] and your faith is devoid of truth and is fruitless (without effect, empty, imaginary, and unfounded).**

**[...] For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised; And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is mere delusion [futile, fruitless], and you are still in your sins [under the control and penalty of sin];**

**And further, those who have died in [spiritual fellowship and union with] Christ have perished (are lost)! [...]**

**But the fact is that Christ (the Messiah) has been raised from the dead, and He became the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep [in death].**

*For since [it was] through a man that death [came into the world, it is] also through a Man that the resurrection of the dead [has come].*

*For just as [because of their union of nature] in Adam all people die, so also [by virtue of their union of nature] shall all in Christ be made alive. But each in his own rank and turn:*

**Christ (the Messiah) [is] the firstfruits, then those who are Christ's [own will be resurrected] at His coming. After that comes the end (the completion) [...] Take notice! I tell you a mystery (a secret truth, an event decreed by the hidden purpose or counsel of God). We shall not all fall asleep [in death], but we shall all be changed (transformed) In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the [sound of the] last trumpet call.**

**For a trumpet will sound, and the dead [in Christ] will be raised imperishable (free and immune from decay), and we shall be changed (transformed). For this perishable [part of us] must put on the imperishable [nature], and this mortal [part of us, this nature that is capable of dying] must put on immortality (freedom from death).**

**And when this perishable puts on the imperishable and this that was capable of dying puts on freedom from death, then shall be fulfilled the Scripture that says, Death is swallowed up (utterly vanquished forever) in and unto victory". [1 Corinthians 15 verses 13-14, 16-18, 20-24, 51-54, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)].**

The substance I want to take from this text is that if there is no resurrection of the dead to come, our faith is in vain!

Yes, because the very Ba.Ba of the Gospel is that Jesus Christ, who is the Son of God and is himself God, was made man and came to die for us on this filthy cross at Calvary. Then three days later he was resurrected from the dead, and now he gives eternal life to everyone who believes in him, and that, even if we die before he comes back.

Those who are in this case will be resurrected at the sound of the angelic trumpet, and they will be lifted up, alongside those who will be alive at the return of Jesus, into the air with Christ. In addition, the finality of our system of things is the end of death which will be destroyed, thrown into the lake of fire [Revelation 20 verses 11-15].

So, unless we live in an earth where there are no longer any deaths, the eternal kingdom of God cannot be on this earth where every day mourning and the loss of a loved one is mourned.

In doing so, to the displeasure of my friend Bertrand, Jesus Christ soon returns in order to destroy death and render to each one according to these works, then he will take with him these faithful children. To remain on my friend Bertrand who believes that our purpose is to live on this earth and because according to him, Jesus will not return, I would like to present this text: *"The Lord will soon fulfill his promise. Still, some say he's late.*

*In fact, he is patient with you, he doesn't want some to die forever, but he wants everyone to all arrive to change their life.*

**The day of the Lord will come as a thief. This that day, the sky will disappear with a terrible noise, the fire will destroy the stars of the sky, the earth and the actions of its inhabitants will be judged.** *Since all of this has to go, you understand well what kind of life you have to lead. You must conduct yourself as God wills and remain faithful to him. You are waiting for the day of God to arrive and you wish toto come quickly.* **On that day, fire will destroy the sky, and the stars will melt in a burning heat.**

**God has promised a new heaven and a new earth where righteousness will dwell. [...]** [2 Peter 3 verses 9-13, *Parole de Vie Bible (translated into English from the original text)*].

This earth, this planetary system, where we evolve will be destroyed, hence the fact that the Lord will take these elects with him. To you who read, know that the Lord loves you and has patience with you, me and the rest of mankind, for he would like us to be able to come to repentance and so that the greatest number be saved.

Have you noticed that here also the coming of the Lord is presented to us, thus his second coming, so he will come back as a thief, which symbolises an out of the blue coming.

However, although the day and time of his coming is a secret, when he does return, he will not do it on the sly, but all eyes will see it. Here is what it will be: *"And if those days had not been cut short, no one would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short.* **Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' Do not believe him. For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.**

**Remember, I have told you ahead of time. So then, if someone says to you, 'Look, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out, or 'Look, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe him.**

**For just like the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so the coming of the Son of Man will be. Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather.**

**[...] Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man arriving on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

**And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet blast, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other".** [*Matthew 24 verses 22-27, 30-31, New English Translation (NET)*].

One of the realities presented in this text is that Jesus Christ, our Savior, will not come in a hidden way. We are told here that if the one tell you, Christ is here in such and such a place do not believe it!

This reality therefore allows me to affirm that there will be no secret rapture, as certain religion does asserts. When he comes, Jesus will be seen from all over the earth as the lightning that passes from an instant from the the Orient to the Occident. His coming will be to the sound of resounding trumpets, which will resound throughout the earth.

Moreover, as we have seen, the living, those faithful children, will not depart with Jesus Christ, while the members of his faithful people who have died will remain in the dust of the earth, for the Lord will raise them first, and then, all these elect will be lifted up with him.

Thus, until the dead in Christ are resurrected and stand beside the chosen people who will be alive, at the return in glory of Jesus Christ, there will be no rapture. Otherwise, the fact of being lifted up with the Lord in heaven is not a disorganization, as if it were a trip that would have been prepared at the last moment, because here is what the word of God teaches us about it:

*"Do not let your heart be troubled (afraid, cowardly). Believe [confidently] in God and trust in Him, [have faith, hold on to it, rely on it, keep going and] believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many dwelling places. If it were not so, I would have told you, because I am going there to prepare a place for you.*

**And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back again and I will take you to Myself, so that where I am you may be also. And [to the place] where I am going, you know the way.”**  
*[John 14 verses 1-4, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

First of all, it should be noted that this text also specifies Jesus Christ will return. He went to prepare a place for us in his father's house, and soon he will come back for us. It is not a butler who will come and get us, but our savior and master himself! *Yes !*

The Lord is eager to be at our side, like the father of the prodigal son he runs to be next to these children redeemed by grace.

It is this reality that the devil hates and does not want you to know, because he the demon will not be received with all this love, because his fate will be to burn. So, do not let the devil deceive you by insinuating that the Lord will not return and that our becoming is to live forever on this earth.

Our Lord Savior and Master Jesus Christ, will soon return to seek us and on his return he will render to each one according to these good or bad works. Here is what we can read about it: **"For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds".**  
*[Matthew 16 verse 27, American Standard Version (ASV)].*

The end of those who reject the Lord or who have not prepared themselves to meet him will be to burn at the side of the devil and his henchmen. You must understand that the devil does not want you to integrate this reality of Christ's return, because his objective is that we will not be ready when the Lord Jesus returns.

Through the story of the foolish virgins *[Matthew 25 verse 1-13]*, and the contemporaries of Noah *[Matthew 24 verses 37-44]*, the Lord exhorts us to prepare ourselves so that we are not surprised by his return, and that we are not ready. My final word will be:

*Faithful people of God, prepare to meet your master, for he is coming soon. Make sure that if you die before his return in glory, that you may go down to the grave as a faithful servant, who when resurrected on the last day will be among those who will live forever with Christ!*

## 5 Prophetic realities presenting the identity of the beastly lamb of Revelation 13

**7**o begin this chapter I will tell you that there are some of the most powerful entities that while being iniquitous have in their hands the future of humanity.

While reading me, one could believe in the script of a science-fiction film, however, these are real facts to come.

We will discover in these lines some of the most important facts, because it is the identity of the one who gives the mark of the beast that it is. Prophecy presents it to us as a beast that has two horns like that of a lamb. Here is what the Holy Book tells us about it:

**"Then I saw another beast rising up out of the earth; he had two horns like a lamb and he spoke like a dragon.**

**He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence [when the two are together].**

**And he makes the earth and those who inhabit it worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. *He performs great signs (awe-inspiring acts), even making fire fall from the sky to the earth, right before peoples' eyes.***

*And he deceives those [unconverted ones] who inhabit the earth [into believing him] because of the signs which he is given [by Satan] to perform in the presence of the [first] beast, telling those who inhabit the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded [fatally] by the sword and has come back to life.*

**And he is given power to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast will even [appear to] speak, and cause those who do not bow down and worship the image of the beast to be put to death.**

**Also he compels all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand or on their forehead [signifying allegiance to the beast], and that no one will be able to buy or sell, except the one who has the mark, either the name of the beast or the number of his name". [Revelation 13 verses 11-17, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

When we consider a lamb, it is difficult for us to see him as a bloodthirsty beast, because the image we have of him is that of a ball of sweetness that makes us crack and makes us want to hug him and give her all our love. Great harm, would take you to want to act with this lamb that we find in this text.

This beast, although having the attributes of a lamb, is bloodthirsty, for it is a murderer, which causes all those who do not worship the beast with *10 horns and 7 heads to be killed*. Before starting to decipher the symbols that qualify this beast of the most bizard, it was important that we can make a stop, an interlude, the most beneficial.

Not to enjoy the cupcakes and other sweets, but to take the time to prepare yourself psychologically, for what you are going to discover in this part. What I am about to present to you now will certainly surprise and deeply shake many of you, for we are going to start a very big piece. The thing is such, that while the prophecy shows us this bestial lamb as being a bloodthirsty murderer who causes all those who do not have the mark of the beast to be killed, she herself does not know who she is, nor that it is the scope of his demonic works.

For my part, when through the prophetic symbols I could Bible in hand establish what (*or who*) this beast symbolizes, I was surprised, because in the reality, I would never have lent him such a work... Otherwise, to fully understand what this beast is experiencing and its vision of its work here below, I will give you an example of the type of reality it is experiencing. In order to understand the personality and the foundations of the demonic work that this beast that has two horns like that of a lamb does, you need to picture it as a sleepwalker.

Imagine that our subject is the CEO of a large multinational corporation. During these sleepwalking crises, he has developed the perfidious habit of emptying the accounts of his clients, thanks to orders that he places on the internet at their expense.

As he acts in a second state, in the early morning no trace of these works remains in his memory.

This has the effect of making these misdeeds last for months without the clever thief being unmasked. Above all, in everyday life he is a rich and honest man, and a good Christian.

Because of his good testimony, no one has ever, even for a moment, suspected him, because in view of his good testimony, his exemplary life and his reputation it would be nonsense.

It was a change in his life that would reveal the truth, because from the hardened bachelor that he has always been, he ends up getting married. On his wedding night, for the first time in his adult life, he shares his home with someone opposite.

Thus, once the wedding night is over, the two spouses fall into a sweet sleep in each other's arms.

Then in the dampness of the night, as usual, our sleepwalking thief wakes up to take action. From then on, like Mister Hyde working in Dr. Jenkins' body, our thief wakes up, without his knowledge.

His new half, who knows about sleepwalking syndromes, knowing that he must not be woken up during his crisis, follows him and starts filming him. She discovers, stunned, the hard and sordid truth.

What a shock these revelations will be for our sleepwalking thief when he wakes up. What a great astonishment it will be for him and his clients when they learn of his secret works.

Especially since they placed him above all suspicion, he the man with the appearance so policed by honor!

In this book I would show you that, like our sleepwalker, that the group of individuals symbolized by this beast which has two horns similar to the horns of a lamb, is not fully aware of the repercussions of their actions. Nevertheless their works qualify them as being bestial and bloodthirsty.

Because she herself does not know who she is, over the centuries the mystery of our beast's identity has been thick and murky.

This gave rise to some bizarre situations, as this entity established theories about what it thought was the identity of this beast, but of course without ever realising that it was the beast it was talking about.



Among these theories, she established among other things that this beast represented America, Europe or another nation etc. but Bible in hand I'll prove you wrong. You will certainly be amazed at how a lamb always remains a lamb even if it speaks like a dragon.

You will also see how when a lamb indulges in the works of darkness, while still giving the world the image of meekness, he can be as demonic as the devil. This is how this beast with the two horns of lamb, without realizing it, came to establish the dominion of the demon, working even worse than he would not have done himself.

To unravel the secret identity of this bestial lamb, we must forget all that human wisdom has been able to instill in us about him.

The most important basis, in order to work is not to seek to interpret this text of *[Revelation 13 verses 11-17]*, according to human symbols since it is prophetic in nature.

The only safe guard in order not to wander in this quest is to interpret the symbols of this biblical text thanks to the prophetic bases that the Lord has established in his word. Now that these basics have been laid, we can get to the heart of the matter. To do this, the first symbol that we will decipher is that of the beast.

This symbol is most important because it intrinsically represents what this entity is and allows us to better understand what are the iniquitous works that it practices. To understand what the symbol of the beast represents, we are going to read this: *"Why are we regarded as beasts, as if [we are] stupid (senseless) in your eyes?" [Job 18 verse 3, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Let's complete with this text: *"But a man does not abide in honor; mankind is like the beasts that come to ruin. This is their way, it is their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah" [Psalm 49 verses 12-13, Modern English Version Bible (MEV)].*

Let's end with this this: **"So brutish was I, and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee"**. *[Psalm 73 verse 22, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

This symbol of the beast therefore represents foolish people and brutes without intelligence, this image is also that of worldly people who walk according to their heart.

All this presents the beast as an individual who does not revere the Lord, but works according to his wisdom. This image of the fool and the brute who is not reverent the Eternal God and who is symbolized as a beast is also presented to us in the following text:

**"Turn your footsteps [quickly] toward the perpetual ruins; The enemy has damaged everything within the sanctuary.**

**In the midst of Your meeting place Your enemies have roared [with their battle cry];**

**They have set up their own emblems for signs [of victory]. [...] They have burned Your sanctuary to the ground; They have profaned the dwelling place of Your name.**

*They said in their heart, "Let us completely subdue them." They have burned all the meeting places of God in the land. We do not see our symbols; There is no longer any prophet [to guide us], Nor does any among us know for how long.*

**O God, how long will the adversary scoff? Is the enemy to revile Your name forever? [...]**

**Remember this, O Lord, the enemy has scoffed, And a foolish and impious people has spurned Your name.**

**Oh, do not hand over the soul of your turtledove to the wild beast; Do not forget the life of Your afflicted forever. Consider the covenant [You made with Abraham], For the dark places of the land are full of the habitations of violence.**

*[...] Arise, O God, plead Your own cause; Remember how the foolish man scoffs at You all day long.*

**Do not forget the [clamoring] voices of Your adversaries, The uproar of those who rise against You, which ascends continually [to Your ears]". [Psalm 74 verses 3-4, 7-10, 18-20, 22-23, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

In this text the image of the beast qualifies those who reject the Lord and who undertake to attack his people.

Here, those symbolized as being beasts are without intelligence because they are foolish, and it is this lack of discernment that makes them martyr the people of God, having of joy in their hearts.

In reality, the people of God the real enemies of the people of God are not these bestial and foolish people, but they are the demons, for it is Satan and his engeance who rule the world (*those living without God*) and as he did it for Cain he urges human beings to persecute and kill their neighbors who serve the Lord: [Ephesians 6 verses 10-12], [1 John 5 verse 19], [Genesis 4 verses 1-10], [1 John 3 verses 7-15], [John 8 verse 39-47], [John 15 verses 18 -25].

Otherwise, by synthesizing all the texts that we have just seen on this theme, we learn that the symbol of the beast more precisely represents those who live without revering the true God.

In the following text a distinction is made between the people of God who are presented as a lion and a lion cub and the peoples (*the nations*) who are presented as beasts: "**The remnant of Jacob Shall be among the nations, In the midst of many peoples Like a lion among the beasts of the forest, Like a young lion [suddenly appearing] among the flocks of sheep Which, if he passes through, Tramples down and tears into pieces [the nations in judgment], And there is no one to rescue**". [Micah 5 verse 8, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

To understand the difference between God's people and a pagan people living without the Lord, we need to study the purpose of the word beast. This is what it stands for: "*And so the again-rising of dead men. It is sown in corruption, it shall rise in uncorruption;*

*It is sown in unnobleness [it is sown in unnobility], it shall rise in glory; it is sown in infirmity, it shall rise in virtue; it is sown a beastly body, it shall rise a spiritual body. If there is a beastly body, there is also a spiritual body; As it is written, The first man Adam was made into a soul living, the last Adam into a spirit quickening.*

**But the first is not that that is spiritual [...], but that that is beast-like, afterward that that is spiritual. The first man of earth is earthly; the second man of heaven is heavenly [...]**". [1 Corinthians 15 verses 42-47, Wycliffe Bible (WYC)].

When we are born we are all born as an animal man or woman (*a bestial being*), this reality we inherit in Adam.

So he who lives without having made a covenant with Christ is before God like a beast (*an animal being*). It is the same with anyone who transgresses the Word of God, when he had already made a covenant with Jesus. Here is how those who do so are presented:

*"For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped;*

**Men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are *always liars, evil beasts, idle gluttons.***

*This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. [...]*

**They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate".** [*Titus 1 verses 10-14, 16, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Whoever, while knowing the Lord, rebels against him and transgresses his Holy Word is (*by these acts*) becomes like an animal, a stupid beast who practices abominable doctrines. This reality makes him a person who is not able to understand or receive the teachings of the Holy Spirit, because the Spirit of God cannot live in the infidels.

So although being of the people of God, whoever transgresses his Word remains, in the first state of his birth, a beastly man (*an animal man*). Here is how the difference between a child of God walking by the Spirit of God and a person living without the Lord is presented:

*"But as it is written, That eye saw not, nor ear heard, neither it ascended into the heart of man, what things God arrayed to them that love him [...]; But God showed to us by his Spirit. For why the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.*

**And who of men knoweth, what things be of man, but the spirit of man that is in him? So [and] what things be of God, no man knoweth, but the Spirit of God.**

*And we have not received the spirit of this world, but the Spirit that is of God, that we know what things be given to us of God.*

Which things we speak also, not in wise words of man's wisdom, but in the doctrine of the Spirit, and make a likeness of spiritual things to ghostly men. [...] For a beastly man perceiveth not those things that be of the Spirit of God; For it is folly to him, and he may not understand, for it is examined ghostly [...].

But a spiritual man deemeth all things, and he is deemed of no man. *As it is written, And who knew the wit of the Lord, or who taught him? And we have the wit of Christ". [1 Corinthians 2 verses 9-16, Wycliffe Bible (WYC)].*

All who make a covenant with Jesus Christ and remain faithful to him become spiritual beings, children of light, who are guided and instructed in everything by the Holy Spirit.

Whoever is not thus bound to the Lord, or who while having made a covenant with him is unfaithful to his Word, does not have or no longer has the capacity to discern what is good from what is bad.

This type of person is presented as being spiritually blind. Here's what we find out about them: **"The disciples came and said to him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?" He answered them, "To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but it has not been given to them. For whoever has will be given even more, and he will have an abundance.**

*But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. This is why I speak to them in parables, because even though they see, they do not see; and even though they hear, they do not hear or understand. In them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled which says,*

**You will hear clearly, but you will never understand.**

**You will see clearly, but you will never perceive. Because this people's heart has grown callous, their ears are hard of hearing.**

**They have closed their eyes. Otherwise they would see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their heart, turn, and I would heal them. "But blessed are your eyes because they see and your ears because they hear". [Matthew 13 verses 10-16, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].**

Thus the Lord reserves his knowledge, these mysteries for those who have made a covenant with him and remain faithful to him.

In addition to those who while claiming his name are unfaithful to him He makes them spiritual deaf and blind, they hear and see divine things but do not understand them.

This reality is due to the fact that those who while claiming the name of the Lord transgress his Holy Word receive a “*power (spirit) of deception*” which leads them to believe that the lie is the truth and vice versa [2 *Thessalonians 2 verses 9-12*].

We have in the Bible glaring examples of this reality in the person of the high dignitaries of the people of God contemporary with Jesus, who were among others the Pharisees [*Matthew 23*], [*Matthew 27 verses 22-26*], [*Acts 5 verses 17-30*].

They were so blinded by the demon that they came to excite the Jewish people to ask the Romans to crucify the Son of God who is himself God. And these spiritual leaders at the head of the Jewish people went so far as to ask that the blood of Christ fall on them as well as on their children (*thus like a curse*).

Yet they were the appointed rulers of the people of God, on whom the holy anointing rested [*Matthew 23 verses 1-3*].

We also find this reality in Saul, who was also a Pharisee – before he became Paul the servant of God – he persecuted the followers of Christ to death. So much so that it was Jesus himself who had to appear to him in his glory in order to arrest him in these iniquitous works [*Acts 9 verses 1-9*], [*Acts 22 verses 3-16*].

Such a person works for the devil while thinking of serving the Lord [*John 8 verse 44*]. To understand how far a person who is blinded by the devil can go, we must read this: “*They shall put you out of the synagogues : Yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me*”. [*John 16 verses 2-3, King James Bible*].

Those who are thus blinded will come to kill the faithful children of God by thinking, by their bloody acts, glorified the Lord.

This reality is evident in the works of the Catholic Church which is prophetically symbolized as the first beast of prophecy of [*Revelation 13*] that rises from the sea and has seven heads and ten horns.

This religion has plundered, tortured and murdered, without pity, a multitude of martyrs, under cover of faith and having the intimate conviction of serving the Lord by such acts.

I brought you proof of such acts in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapter "*The indivisible unity of the deeds of the ten-horned and seven-headed leopard and the little horn*".

I also invite you to read my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapter "*The bloodthirsty legislative legacy*".

come back to the symbol of the beast, it therefore represents either the works of a people who do not know the Lord, or of a people who bear his name while dishonoring him.

Now that we have elucidated the symbol of the beast, we will look at another one that is also present in our basic text. We are told that the bestial two-horned lamb comes out of the earth. To find out what this symbol hides, I invite you to read this: "**For the [whole] earth is the Lord's and everything that is in it**". [*1 Corinthians 10 verse 26, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

The symbol of the earth in the prophetic language represents what belongs to the Lord. Nevertheless, it does not belong to Him just as an object would, because the relationship is more intimate, stronger, as would be the bonds that unite a husband and wife. See for yourself :

**"One will no longer name you Forsaken, one will no longer name your Earth, desolation; But one shall be called you my pleasure in she, and the one will call your Earth, spouse;**

**For the Eternal puts his pleasure in you, and your land will have a spouse.**

*As a young man is joined to a virgin, so your sons will unite with you; and as the bride makes the joy of her betrothed, so you will bring joy to your God". [Isaiah 62 verses 4-5, Bible Louis Segond (translated into English from the original text)].*

Ôté, The earth is the symbol of the bride of God who is herself the symbol of the people of God. Let's read this other text to strengthen our study: *"And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

*And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God". [Revelation 21 verses 2-3, King James Bible].*

Just as a fertile wife gives children to her husband, so also the earth gives birth for the Lord. Here is how this happens: **"Just as the rain and the snow come down from the sky and do not return there unless they first water the earth, make it give birth, and cause it to sprout, so that it gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater, in the same way my word that goes out from my mouth will not return to me empty. Rather, it will accomplish whatever I please, and it will succeed in the purpose for which I sent it".** [Isaiah 55 verses 10-11, *Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

This text is also very interesting for our subject: **"The farmer plants God's message in people [The sower sows the word]. [...] Others are like the seed planted [sown] in the good ground.**

*They hear the teaching [word; message] and accept it. Then they grow and produce fruit [a crop] — sometimes thirty times more, sometimes sixty times more, and sometimes a hundred times more."* [Mark 4 verses 14 and 20, *Expanded Bible (EXB)*].

It will be most judicious for us to add this to our reflection: **"Then He said, "The kingdom of God is like a man who throws seed on the ground; and he goes to bed at night and gets up every day, and [in the meantime] the seed sprouts and grows;**

**How [it does this], he does not know. The earth produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the head [of grain], then the mature grain in the head. But when the crop ripens, he immediately puts in the sickle [to reap], because [the time for] the harvest has come."** [Mark 4 verses 26-29, *Amplified Bible (AMP)*].



Just as a seed that is sown in the earth is transformed into a splendid plant, so it is with the Gospel which once heard grows in the heart (*therefore in the spirit*) of the one who received it.

This reality is the basis of the new birth in Jesus Christ, for it is the word of God that fecundates and gives life to a people for the Lord. Here is what we can read about it again:

**"In fact, even if you had 10,000 masters in Christ, you still do not have however fathers, since it is I who gave you life in Jesus Christ through the Gospel".** [*1 Corinthians 4 verse 15, Bible Second 21 (translated into English from the original text)*].

Like a earth in which good seeds are sown, he who receives the Gospel in his heart has been sown, the goal being a renewal, a new spiritual birth. Here is how this spiritual reality is presented: **"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**

*Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?*

*Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*

**That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit".** [*John 3 verses 3-6, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

The new birth is as real as the one in which we came out of the womb, except that it is spiritual and the seed that allows us to be begotten is the Gospel and not a sperm.

To sum up what we have just seen, I would say to you that the place where this new birth takes place is both our heart and the people of God. It is in our heart that the seed is sown and contained, but it is within the people of God that it will grow. Hence the unity of the members of the people of God who form one body, of which Christ is the head [*1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-27*], [*Romans 11 verses 16-27*], [*Colossians 1 verses 13-18*].

The earth being the symbol of the people of God, that which comes forth from it or sprouts from it represents that which is sanctified. Here is what we read about it:

*"Let fall in showers, you heavens, from above, and let the skies rain down righteousness [the pure, spiritual, heaven-born possibilities that have their foundation in the holy being of God];*

**Let the earth open, and let them [skies and earth] sprout forth salvation, and let righteousness germinate and spring up [as plants do] together; I the Lord have created it".** [Isaiah 45 verse 8, *Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

Let us also take this text into consideration: **"He grew up like a small plant [young plant; tender shoot; 11:1] before the Lord [him], like a root growing in a dry land [parched soil].**

*He had no special beauty or form [majesty] to make us notice him; there was nothing in his appearance to make us desire him".* [Isaiah 53 verse 2, *Expanded Bible (EXB)*].

Let's end with this other text: **"Then a Shoot (the Messiah) will spring from the stock of Jesse [David's father], And a Branch from his roots will bear fruit. And the Spirit of the Lord will rest on Him — The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and strength, The Spirit of knowledge and of the [reverential and obedient] fear of the Lord — And He will delight in the fear of the Lord, And He will not judge by what His eyes see, Nor make decisions by what His ears hear;**

**But with righteousness and justice He will judge the poor, And decide with fairness for the downtrodden of the earth;**

**And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked".** [Isaiah 11 verses 1-4, *Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

All those things that come out of the earth are symbols that represent Christ. He is presented as coming out of the earth as a plant would. It is he who came to bring the Word of God and his salvation to his people and to humanity. The symbol of that which sprouts from the earth also represents the people of God.

Here is what we can read about it: *"Thus saith the Lord that made and formed thee, thy helper from the womb:*

*Fear not, O my servant Jacob, and thou most righteous whom I have chosen. For I will pour out waters upon the thirsty ground, and streams upon the dry land: I will pour out my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thy stock. And they shall spring up among the herbs, as willows beside the running waters". [Isaiah 44 verses 2-4, Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition Bible (DRA)].*

Thus what comes out of the earth (*so, what grows or germinates*), represents a thing or a person that the Lord has consecrated.

This reality is reinforced by the symbol of the lamb's horns that this beast carries, because in reality only a lamb can carry lamb's horns. To understand these facts it is necessary to read this:

*"But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot" [1 Peter 1 verse 19, King James Bible].*

Here is a second text presenting this reality: *"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world". [John 1 verse 29, King James Bible].*

The symbol of the lamb represents above all Jesus who had to give his life for us and acted as a docile lamb would. Here is what we can read about it: **"He was painfully abused, but he did not complain.**

*He was silent like a lamb being led to the butcher, as quiet as a sheep having its wool cut off. He was condemned to death without a fair trial. Who could have imagined what would happen to him? His life was taken away because of the sinful things my people had done". [Isaiah 53 verses 7-8, Contemporary English Version (CEV)].*

What is presented in this verse, as well as in this entire chapter of the prophet Isaiah, is a prophecy that foreshadowed the future sufferings of Jesus, him the son of God, the Christ.

To realize this we must read what we find in *[Acts 8 verses 26-40]*, and which speaks of this text of the prophet Isaiah. Thus we see it, generally in the Bible the Symbol of the lamb is the one which symbolizes Jesus. Nevertheless, it is important to note that the same symbols that represent Jesus are also those that are lent to his people.

All those who make a covenant with him become one with him [*Hebrews 3 verse 14*], and inherit the same attributes and symbols as him. Thus the symbol of the Lamb, which represents Jesus his people, also inherits it from him? Here is what we can read about it:

*"After this, the Lord appointed 70 other disciples [...] Get going! See, I am sending you out like lambs among wolves". [Luke 10 verses 1 and 3, International Standard Version Bible (ISV)].*

Let's complete with this other text: **"So when they had dined, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, lovest thou Me more than these?" He said unto Him, "Yea, Lord; Thou knowest that I love Thee." He said unto him, "Feed My lambs."** [*John 21 verse 15, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

This beast intrinsically carrying the symbol of the lamb and emerging from the earth thus symbolises a consecrated place. Otherwise, my feeling is that we have made good, even very good progress on this theme of the bestial lamb. We have already discovered several symbols of this most bizarre doomsday beast, but we won't stop there. We will therefore immediately discover another symbol that qualifies this bestial lamb, it is that of the horn.

Here is what the Holy Book tells us about it: *"The shaggy male goat represents the king of Greece, and the large horn between his eyes represents the first king of the Greek Empire.*

**The four prominent horns that replaced the one large horn show that the Greek Empire will break into four kingdoms, but none as great as the first".** [*Daniel 8 verses 21-22, New Living Translation Bible (NLT)*].

Let's complete with this text: *"And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and the four living beings, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth". [Revelation 5 verse 6, (21st Century King James Version Bible "KJ21")].*

Let's finish with this text: **"Then I looked up, and saw four horns (powers)! So I asked the angel who was speaking with me, "What are these?" And he answered me, "These are the horns [the powerful Gentile nations] that have scattered Judah (the Southern Kingdom), Israel (the Northern Kingdom), and Jerusalem (capital city of Judah)."**

*Then the LORD showed me four craftsmen. I asked, "What are these [horns and craftsmen] coming to do?"*

*And he said, "These are the horns (powers) that have scattered Judah so that no man raised up his head [because of the suffering inflicted by the Gentile nations]."*

**But these craftsmen have come to terrify them *and* make them panic, and throw down the horns of the nations who have lifted up their horns against the land of Judah in order to scatter it."** [*Zechariah 2 verses 1-4, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

The horn represents the power possessed by a kingdom or a person. Jesus is symbolised as a sacrificial lamb who has seven horns, which represents the almighty power he received through his divine sacrifice. God's people fully adhere to this definition of a horn representing a kingdom or nation, for Christ has made us His people a holy nation, a royal priesthood, a kingdom of priests.

The following text attests to this: **"But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:**

**Who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy".** [*1 Peter 2 verses 9-10, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Consider this other text as well: *"[...] For You were slain (sacrificed), and with Your blood You purchased people for God from every tribe and language and people and nation.*

**"You have made them to be a kingdom [of royal subjects] *and* priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth."** [*Revelation 5 verses 9-10, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Thus, a horn is a kingdom and a beast which carries several of them represents a union between several peoples.

Thus the bestial lamb, having two horns, therefore symbolizes a place where two very distinct peoples cohabit.

The various symbols that we have just discovered and which are attached to the bestial lamb with two horns which comes out of the earth therefore qualify it as being the people of God.

Nevertheless, cannot represent the faithful children of the Lord, it is therefore a spiritual movement which although being consecrated to the Lord is unfaithful to him as were the Pharisees.

Moreover, as this apocalyptic beast has two horns like that of a lamb, it is the symbol of two peoples living together in it.

Although God's people is formed in Jesus Christ from the union of the Jewish people and Christians, here it cannot be the Jewish people involved Because in [*Romans 11 verses 7-36*] we find that God has reserved the reunification of the Jews with the Christians only as a last resort.

For a time the Jews were plunged by God into the "*hardening*", which enabled the selection process of a certain number of the Christians to be completed. They were still anointed, but for a time they were left in abeyance by God.

The Jews are already chosen and once the number of those conscripted from the Gentiles is complete, the hardening of the Jews will end and God's people will be united in Jesus Christ.

Since the reunification of Jews and Christians will only take place when all of the Christians from paganism have entered the Lord's sheep pen, the second people who form the second horn of the beast cannot therefore be the Jewish people!

So what we are left with is Christianity. This apocalyptic lamb has two horns and is therefore a symbol of two independent peoples, two Christian powers. They are united to practice the same work, but are quite distinct in what they profess.

It is true that once these bases have been laid, one might think that we just have to look at the structure of Christendom to find these two peoples who are united for the same work, while being very distinct entities professing doctrines who often oppose.

One of the links which represents such a unity in this century is ecumenism which unites the two great poles of Christianity, the Protestant religions and the Catholic Church.

But before we continue, it is important to note that as a Christian religion, the Catholic Church, although part of the ecumenical movement, cannot be the two-horned lamb, for it is *the beast that rises from the sea and has 10 horns and 7 heads* and it is these works that the two-horned lamb-like beast perpetuates.

I will not develop this reality, because I have already done it well in depth in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in chapter "*The indivisible unity of the deeds of the ten-horned and seven-headed leopard and the little horn*". Now that this point has been made, let us return to our *sheep, um... to our lamb-like beast*.

As I told you, this two-horned beast is therefore made up of two peoples or very distinct philosophy, and since the Catholic Church is not one of the two, it is therefore a question of two Protestant philosophies. Their primary basis of unity is therefore not ecumenism, but Protestantism. This base intrinsically represents what they are.

Since Martin Luther created secession with the Catholic Church and became the father of Protestantism, from this initial movement there has been the emergence of two very distinct spiritual currents:

*Those who keep the Sabbath and those who reject it.*

Each of these movements has come, as we will see later, to transgress the word of God and has become one of the horns of the bestial lamb.

Now these bases established, we will reinforce all that we have just seen by returning to two symbols of this text of [Revelation 13] which presents the origin of the beast with seven heads and ten horns, as well as that of the lamb bestial. These are the symbols of the sea and that of the earth that it is about!

These two beasts being both spiritual, nevertheless the symbols of the places which see them born (*appear*) allow us to understand the difference which exists between these two entities.

Let's start with the symbol of the sea. In *volume III* of this book in the chapter "*The indivisible unity of the deeds of the ten-horned and seven-headed leopard and the little horn*" of the book that I presented to you above, we discovered that it is from this the place where the beast with seven heads and ten horns goes out.

We have also seen, Bible in hand, that the symbol of the sea is the one that represents the nations and is given as part of this prophecy to present the Roman people from which the Catholic Church was born.

The land, from which the bestial lamb emerges, allows us to better understand its nature. The land, from which emerges the bestial lamb, for its part, allows us to better understand its nature.

As we have just seen, the earth is the symbol which represents the people of God, and not being able to symbolize the Jewish people, it is thus of Christendom that this entity had to come out.

In addition, the bestial lamb with two horns, appearing after the first beast – which I recall symbolizes the Catholic Church – and since there are only two branches in Christendom, the bestial lamb can therefore only be, as we have just seen, than Protestantism.

What makes this two-horned beast like a lamb what it is, is the earth from which it springs.

In this book that I have already presented to you and still in *volume III* of this book in chapter "*The indivisible unity of the deeds of the ten-horned and seven-headed leopard and the little horn*", Catholicism was declared to be the only religion of the Roman Empire, then the domination was given to the Catholic Church over all of Christendom.

In doing so, as no other Christian religion had the right to quote the Catholic Church was thus the only one to fulfil the criterion of prophetic land that symbolises the people of God within Christianity.

Thus the earth from which the bestial lamb emerges was already iniquitous, and this is what contributed to perverting it from its birth (*creation*).

What I say is corroborated by historical facts, for the father of Protestantism, *Martin Luther* the great reformer, had Catholicism as his first basis of faith.

And it wasn't just a little, because he had come to the stage of a theologian professing Catholic doctrines.



It should also be noted that it is thanks to Catholic laws that Protestants were able to acquire the right to exist and to teach their doctrine. I present this reality to you in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapter *"The muzzling of the faithful witness in order to establish the infamy of the mystery of iniquity"*.

Moreover, from the very beginnings of Protestantism, the great Protestant reformers agreed to continue to perpetuate the works of the Catholic religion, such as those consisting in rejecting the Sabbath.

I bring you the proofs of what I put forward in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in chapter *"The vague dominical inheritance bequeathed to Christianity"*.

These points being recorded, we will be interested in another symbol which qualifies the bestial lamb, this one is sound, because it is a beast of the most bizarre and bloodthirsty and which speaks like a dragon. Have you ever wondered how can such a gentle animal as a lamb speak like a dragon?

To understand it, we must not lose sight of this old adage:

*"Tell me who your friends are and I'll tell you who you are!"*

*First of all it is important to note, if need be, that the dragon is a symbol of the devil [Revelation 12 verse 9].*

*Thus, given his most dubious company, this bestial lamb, therefore, practices the works of the devil, which makes him his servant.*

Let us return to this symbol of *"speaking like a dragon"*. What is presented here is important, because he who speaks as another person does the same actions as him, or works for him. Here is what we can read about this: **"But, as for me, my feet had almost stumbled;**

**My steps had nearly slipped, Because I was envious of the arrogant when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.**

*For they suffer no pain; their bodies are healthy and sleek.*

*They are free of the burdens of life; they are not afflicted like others.*

*Thus pride adorns them as a necklace; violence clothes them as a robe. Out of such blindness comes sin; evil thoughts flood their hearts.*

*They scoff and spout their malice; from on high they utter threats.*

*They set their mouths against the heavens, their tongues roam the earth. [...] Had I thought, "I will speak as they do," I would have betrayed this generation of your children. [...] But those who are far from you perish; you destroy those unfaithful to you". [Psalm 73 verses 2-9, 15, 27, New American Bible (Revised Edition) (NABRE)].*

Let's complete with this second text: "**And thou shalt speak unto him and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.**

**And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people; and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God". [Exodus 4 verses 15-16, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].**

The first text presents us with the one who speaks like a villain, being in reality a person who practices the same bad works as the latter. The second text, meanwhile, tells us that the one who speaks as if he were another person as doing the work of the latter, it is his representative.

This reality is what qualifies the bestial lamb, he speaks like the dragon and leads humanity to worship the first beast, which is the servant of the dragon. It is she who causes all those who adhere to the doctrine that this beast with seven heads and ten horns professes can receive the mark of the beast.

Thus, what it promulgates does not come from it, because it perpetuates the works of this other beast, which itself serves the dragon (*the demon*) and which gives it its power.

*The mark of the beast is therefore that given by the devil.*

The work that this bestial lamb must do teaches us a lot about who she is.

To better imbue us with it, I invite you to reread this portion of our basic text, [*Revelation 13 verses 11-17*], which we have already read above: "**[...] He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence [when the two are together]. And he makes the earth and those who inhabit it worship the first beast [...]**

*And he deceives those [unconverted ones] who inhabit the earth [...]*  
**Telling those who inhabit the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded [fatally] by the sword and has come back to life".**

Before developing this portion of the text I would tell you that it is really very important to always interpret a prophetic text with the right tools, in this case through biblical prophetic symbols.

Here the term image which is used is the key. Nevertheless, it must be interpreted well. First of all, by meeting this word, we immediately see a drawing, a photo or any representation of something. Unfortunately, those who interpret this symbol in this way will err, for the symbol in the image here represents precepts of the teachings.

To deepen this prophetic reality I invite you to read the chapter "*The modalities of the sealing of the two peoples (that of God and that of the beast)*".

Thus, the apocalyptic beast with two lambs horns is presented prophetically as having to distill the precepts and teaching of the beast with seven heads and ten horns, which itself derives from the devil.

The beast with seven heads and ten horns being the symbol which represents the papacy enthroned at the head of the Catholic Church, this message can therefore only be the one broadcast by Babylon, which we have seen is the symbol of all false doctrine leading to confusion. This type of doctrine has as its center and reason for being the transgression of the word of God.

So, it was the doctrines of the first beast (*the Catholic Church*) that the bestial lamb (*Protestantism*) was to practice. We will immediately find out if this prophecy has also been realized. To do this we must come back to the reality of the works that Catholicism should practice and to do this, we must reread this prophecy presenting it as the little horn: "*And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High;*

**And he shall think to change the times and the law; And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time".** [*Daniel 7 verse 25, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

The purpose of the little horn is to change times and the law, this entity also being symbolized as the beast with seven heads and ten horns and being images representing the Catholic Church, so it is this same work as the bestial lamb also had to practice.

We are now going to check whether Protestantism has achieved this part of the prophecy. To do this we must first of all come back to the identity of the two horns of the bestial lamb.

I have already presented to you the situation relating to this lamb which is made up of two very distinct Christian entities, and which have very different premises of faith, one of the horns of this beast keeps the Sabbath and the other one rejects it. The first stream of thought represents those who observe God's Holy Law and observe the Sabbath. Unfortunately, they have become unfaithful to the Lord by having established men's doctrines that contravene God's Word.

This is the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which certainly keeps God's commandments, but violates His Word by its iniquitous doctrines. What we have already studied so far, as well as what we will study, demonstrate what I am saying.

There is also another Christian group, the Church of the living God, which keeps God's law, but continues to practise the paragraphs of the ceremonial law that Jesus abolished by his divine sacrifice.

By doing so they operate according to the same works presented in [*Colossians 2 verses 16-23*] so they cannot be accepted by the Lord.

In my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapter "*The nonsense of the observance by modern-day Christians of the ancient Jewish holidays*", I demonstrate, Bible in hand, the nonsense of some of their doctrines.

The other stream of thought representing the other horn of this lamb are those who reject God's law and especially the Sabbath and who generally have Sunday as their day of worship.

Remember, it's the day of worship that the Catholic Church instituted to the detriment of God's Word.

This second horn is represented among others by Jehovah's Witnesses and the Evangelical Church etc.

In my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapters "*The Sabbath and jet lag*" and "*Can the Sabbath day be swapped with another day?*" I have brought you the evidence that these two Christian religions reject the Sabbath.

The evangelical church, as we have seen, is also part of this horn which has established Catholic doctrines aimed at perverting the biblical reality of dreams, thus the basis of prophecy. We have already seen what are the realities of the iniquitous works that Protestantism, under the prophetic guise of the bestial lamb with two horns, has to carry, but there is a crucial point to consider, in this matter, that is the positioning of Protestants, of all religions, in front of their acts.

To present this reality to you, I would say that the most appalling thing in life, in my opinion, is to act badly towards others and towards oneself without knowing it, as our sleepwalker did.

In the Bible we have a beautiful example of this reality in the person of the Pharisees. We find in [*Mark 7 verses 5-13*], that these men had come to tamper with the Word of God in order to make their religion more functional. This type of iniquitous work which they practiced made of them children and servants of the devil [*John 8 verses 30-59*].

This reality, although obvious to us in their works, was not audible to them, because seeing their reactions when Jesus presented them as being children and servants of the devil who seeks to do his will. They were deeply shocked and outraged by what they had just heard.

With all that I have just presented, you understand, then, that no one needs to make the deliberate choice to serve the devil in order to become his servant or his child, who bears his mark.

To do so, you just have to reject the Lord (*his Word*). By doing so, reactions will follow actions! For in this world there are only two masters who rule over mankind, God or Satan, by not taking a stand for God one becomes the property of the devil.

## 6 The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon

**T**o begin with, I would tell you that this chapter is an extension of the studies that I have already presented to you in my books entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*", and "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*".

In these works, I have particularly presented to you the literal realization of the attacks which the demon to carry, through the centuries against the prophecy and to do this, he powerfully used his iniquitous servant, the little horn (*the Catholic Church*) to achieve this work. Then the bestial lamb (*Protestantism*) took over the Catholic doctrines, this reality we have just discovered.

In this chapter we will discover another entity that works on this same basis. To do this let's read this: "*After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah;*

**Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God: For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. [...] And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah:**

**for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth. Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him:**

**For the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.**

**And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they that are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of God. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus:**

**Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast and them that worshipped his image: They two were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone"** [Revelation 19 verses 1-2, 6-10, 20, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

First of all, I would tell you that by taking the time to analyze this text, my first observation is that we find there the bases of the messages of the three apocalyptic angels [Revelation 14 verses 6-13].

We find there, among other things, the glory and the reign of the Lord which are materialized in the message presented by the first angel. Regarding the second angel, here it is the message about the fall of Babylon that is brought. In addition we discover additional elements, such as the presence of the Lamb (*Jesus Christ*) and at his side his bride who symbolizes the people of God.

In this text we also learn that the glory to be given to the Lord is linked to the testimony of Jesus proclaimed by the people of God.

Now with these basics laid we can look at the symbol of the false prophet that is presented in this text. To begin with, I would say that what qualifies a person as such is very misunderstood by most people.

The objective of this chapter is to bring you some light on this subject, and the first base that we are going to study is the one that qualifies the prophets, because then we will be able to better understand what a false prophet is or at least what makes him recognized. The first point that we are going to study is one of those that our basic text presents to us and that we are going to review.

Nevertheless, for a more efficient study, we will discover it in different versions.

Here is the first one: *"And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not:*

*I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: "For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy". [Revelation 19 verse 10, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

Let's complete with this second version: **"[...] For the truth that Jesus revealed is what inspires the prophets"**. *[Revelation 19 verse 10, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)].*

Let's finish with this third version: *"So I get on my knees at the feet of the angel to worship him. But he said to me: "Be careful, don't do that! I am a servant like you and like your brothers and your sisters who are the witnesses of Jesus. It is God that you must worship"*.

**Yes, to be a witness of Jesus is to announce that the prophets have spoken the truth"**. *[Revelation 19 verse 10, Bible Parole de Vie (translated into English from the original text)].*

Dans ce texte de l'apocalypse, nous voyons, que tout comme Jésus le fit durant sa vie terrestre, ici encore son témoignage est lié à la gloire qui doit être portée à Dieu, et à lui seul. Further, we have found that it is the servants of God – here presented as the brothers of the apostle Paul – who have (*in other words, observe*) the testimony of Jesus.

In order to understand who the angel is talking about, I invite you to read this text: *"And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of this book: worship God". [Revelation 22 verse 9, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

It is therefore of prophets that are mentioned in the text above, they are the ones in charge of the testimony of Jesus.

Thus, by making the synthesis of what all that we have just discovered we understand that the *"testimony of Jesus"*, which is also to call *"the Spirit of prophecy"* materializes by the fact that Jesus gives to the prophet of the revelations.



Furthermore, the term Spirit of Prophecy presents the work of the Holy Spirit taking new revelations from the Lord to reveal them to God's people, more precisely to His prophets.

Here is what we can read about it: **"For no prophecy recorded in Scripture was ever thought up by the prophet himself. It was the Holy Spirit within these godly men who gave them true messages from God"**. [*2 Peter 1 verses 20-21, Living Bible (TLB)*].

We discover here that it is the Holy Spirit who was in men, who inspired them with prophetic messages. As these men are those appointed by the Holy Spirit to bring prophecies, they are therefore prophets (*or prophetesses*). Apart from that, for a better understanding of the bases of the prophecy, which is managed by the Spirit of God, it is advisable to also read this most important text:

**"I [still] have many more things to say to you, but they are too much for you [you cannot bear them] now.**

**But when the Spirit of truth [the Helper; see 16:7] comes, he will lead [guide] you into all truth. He will not speak his own words [from his own authority; From himself], but he will speak only what he hears [from the Father], and he will tell [announce/declare to] you what is to come.**

*The Spirit of truth will bring glory to [glorify; honor] me, because he will take what I have to say [is mine] and tell [announce; declare] it to you. All that the Father has is mine.*

*That is why I said that the Spirit will take what I have to say [what is mine] and tell [announce; declare] it to you"*. [*John 16 verses 12-15, Expanded Bible (EXB)*].

Here the foundations of the testimony of Jesus were laid. Before developing what is in this text, we must not lose sight of the fact that during his pilgrimage on this earth, bringing the Word of his Father to men, more precisely to his elect, was the very essence of his testimony.

Although the term testimony is not clearly presented in these verses, we understand that we are in the same context and it is the Holy Spirit who takes over the mission which was that of Jesus, when he was on earth, consisting to present the word of the Lord to the people of God.

Nevertheless, although these words are from God the Father and the Spirit of God is their repository, they are nevertheless presented as being from Jesus, so it is his testimony that is involved.

In order to fully understand the scope of this testimony which comes to us from Jesus and especially how it manifests and is formed, we have precious clues in this text.

We are told that since the people of God – to whom Jesus is speaking at this point in time – were not able to master (*bear them*) his words, it was entrusted to the Holy Spirit to reveal them later.

His mission in this matter was therefore to take the new revelations of Jesus – present here as what is his – in order to bring them to us.

These Revelations Jesus himself holds them from his Father, but he is their guarantor. In speaking of the testimony of Jesus, therefore, we are referring to the new revelations that God makes, in Jesus and through the Holy Spirit, to his people.

Now that we have mastered what the *“testimony of Jesus”* is also called *“the Spirit of prophecy”*, we will now find out how it concretely materializes.

To do this let's read this: *“And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream”*. [*Numbers 12 verse 6, King James Bible*].

The basis of the gift of prophecy are dreams and visions, they are the means by which the Lord has established that he speaks to his prophets, but also to humanity.

This reality is clearly presented in this text: **“God does speak, sometimes one way, sometimes another, but people do not pay attention to it.**

**In a dream, in a vision in the night, when people are falling into a deep sleep, while they slumber on their beds, he whispers a revelation into people’s ears, and he confirms his warnings to them, in order to turn a man from his course of action and to suppress a person’s pride.**

**He spares his life from the pit. He spares his life from crossing the stream of death”**. [*Job 33 verses 14-18, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

The Lord establishes a dialogue with human beings, through dreams and visions, the objective being to guide us, to give us new directives, he also uses them to divert us from our bad ways and through them he preserves our lives.

Apart from that, the Lord has a privileged relationship with the prophets, therefore those who have the gift of prophecy, to whom he reveals in a very special way.

To find out, let's read this: **"Surely the Lord God will do nothing, unless He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets"**. [*Amos 3 verse 7, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

What we have just read is important! Are you aware of the power that the Lord has placed in the hands of the prophets?

He, the Almighty, he the Alfa and the Omega, he before whom no one can stand, has subordinated his capacity to act to the message he addresses to his prophets.

*It sounds incredible! He doesn't do anything until he has presented them with his plans.*

Have you taken the scope of this text? Certainly, have you read it before, but without having analyzed what it really covers.

Here we learn that the Almighty who can by thought create or destroy all things, imposed on himself a constraint, that of revealing, before acting, to mortal human beings, born in sin, therefore fallible, his plans.

By doing so, he allows his people, through the prophets, to participate in his work or in his decision.

He thereby gives them the possibility of interceding for the unrepentant. What power! Unfortunately, we are not really aware of it.

The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah is however a convincing example [*Genesis 18 verses 16-33*], [*Genesis 19 verses 1-29*].

Here, while by the abominable action of their inhabitants these cities were to be destroyed and although having no master above him – for He is the Almighty – the Lord restricts himself and subordinates his action to what 'Abraham asks him.

It is the same for the story of the golden calf [*Exodus 32*].

This people had become so abominable in the eyes of the Lord that when he addresses Moses he presents them not as his own people, to him the Lord, but as Moses'.

While he the Almighty had made the decision to destroy them all, he presents his plans to Moses before acting and the latter intercedes for the people and the Lord listens to his voice.

He will strike them, of course, but they were not totally wiped out.

The prophets are therefore the lightning rods between God and men and what enables them to act are the revelations they receive from the Lord. These revelations are also intended to protect us from our enemies, this is what we discover in [2 Kings 6 verses 8-23].

Here, the king of Syria aimed to destroy the people of God. To do this, he had made plans to surprise and annihilate them.

However, this was in vain, for the Lord had revealed this monarch's battle plans to the Prophet Elysee before he could carry them out.

We also discover in [1 Corinthians 14 verses 24-25], that thanks to the revelations that the prophets receive the people of God are victorious over the enemies who have come surreptitiously to harm them.

It is an enormous power that the Lord gives to his prophets, thanks to these directives intended to present the plans of the enemies of the people of God and to anticipate them he brings the victory to the children of God and that in the name of the Lord and by the power of his Spirit.

Going back to the basis of prophecy, I would tell you that generally when we read the prophecies that the Bible prophets have left us, there is seldom mention of dreams and visions as the mode of dialogue through which the Lord speaks to them.

Nevertheless as we know that the Lord does not lie and that there is not the slightest change in him [Numbers 23 verse 19], [Malachi 3 verse 6], [James 1 verse 17], we therefore have the assurance that in accordance with [Numbers 12 verse 6], that it is in dreams and visions that he speaks to these prophets and prophetess.

Often, in order to make the connection between either the dreams or the visions that the Lord gives to one of these prophets as the basis of the prophetic message intended for his people, we must be attentive. Here is a concrete example of this reality:

**"Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, what is this proverb that you have in the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are long and every vision fails'?"**

**Therefore tell them, "Thus says the Lord God, "I will put an end to this proverb, and they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel." But say to them, "The days draw near as well as the fulfillment of every vision.**

**For there will no longer be any false and empty vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel. For I the Lord will speak, and whatever word I speak will be accomplished.**

*It will no longer be delayed, for in your days, O rebellious house, I will speak the word and I will fulfill it," says the Lord God."*

**Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is saying, 'The vision that Ezekiel sees is for many years from now, and he prophesies of the times that are far off.' Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "None of My words will be delayed any longer.**

**Whatever word I speak will be fulfilled completely,"" says the Lord God". [Ezekiel 12 verses 21-28, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

In this text the Lord uses Ezekiel to restore their place to the visions he gave to his people, who had come to despise them.

At the beginning of the text the Lord specifies that henceforth He will realize every vision that He has given, and to reaffirm this reality, he says that He will carry out the word that He has spoken. In doing so, God presents here the visions that He gives as being His Word.

Furthermore, later in this text the parallel is drawn between what Ezekiel saw and the word of God which will have to be carried out.

Thus, when in these writings he says that God spoke to him and that he presents in images what he has received, it is among other things in vision that he has them. This reality is corroborated by the text of [Numbers 12 verses 6-8], which teaches us that it is in a dream or in a vision that the Lord speaks to these prophets.

However, it is only with the fulfillment of the prophet's proclamation that it can be noted that the Lord has spoken to him. Let's review how this reality is presented:

*"And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously [...]" [Deuteronomy 18 verses 21-22, King James Bible].*

Thus, for a prophet to be anointed as such, the revelation received, either in a dream or in a vision, must have been fulfilled. Now that we have discovered what qualifies a prophet, let's tackle what makes a false prophet recognized and to do this let's continue our study by going back to our basic text of [Revelation 19 verses 1-2, 6-10, 20].

In this text, we must note an important point, which is symbolized by the fact that it is the false prophet who works wonders and seduces those who receive the mark of the beast.

This same work is also set up by the beast which has horns like that of a lamb (*the bestial lamb*) [Revelation 13 verses 11-17].

These two entities being presented as having the same role with regard to the mark of the beast, so we have here two prophetic images to present the same thing. Now with these basics in place, let's take a look at what qualifies this apocalyptic entity as a false prophet.

To do this we need to go back to the basics of the ministry of the prophets. In [Numbers 12 verse 6], we noted that the ministry of the prophets is manifested by the fact that the Lord gives them dreams and visions. And, it is only with the fulfillment of the prophet's proclamation that it can be noted that the Lord has spoken to him [Deuteronomy 18 verses 21-22].

Thus, for a prophet to be anointed as such, the revelation received, either in a dream or in a vision, must have been fulfilled.

Another possibility is to learn it from another prophet who has received revelation through the Spirit of God.

It was this scenario that presented itself to Elisha. Indeed, it was to the prophet Elijah that the Lord showed that Elisha was one of his prophets and that it was up to him to train him.

Here is what we can read about it: "**[...] Pour oil on Elisha son of Shaphat from Abel Meholah. He will be a prophet in your place.**

*[...] So Elijah left there and found Elisha son of Shaphat. He was plowing a field with a team of oxen. There were teams ahead of him.*

*Elisha was plowing with the twelfth team of oxen. Elijah came up to Elisha. Elijah took off his coat and put it on Elisha. Then Elisha left his oxen and ran to follow Elijah.*

*Elisha said, "Let me kiss my father and my mother good-bye. Then I will go with you." Elijah answered, "That is fine. Go back.*

*I won't stop you." [...] Then Elisha went and followed Elijah and became his helper'. [1 Kings 19 verses 16, 19-21, International Children's Bible (ICB)].*

Now that these different verses have taught us the biblical basis inherent in the ministry of the prophets, let us now discover, always with the Bible in hand, what qualifies a false prophet. To do this, let's read this: "**They went across the whole island to the city of Paphos. There they met a Jewish man named Barjesus who did magic. He was a false prophet.**

*He always stayed close to Sergius Paulus, who was the governor and a very smart man. He invited Barnabas and Saul to come visit him, because he wanted to hear the message of God. But the magician Elymas (as Barjesus was called in Greek) spoke against them, trying to stop the governor from believing in Jesus.*

*But Saul (also known as Paul), filled with the Holy Spirit, looked hard at Elymas and said, "You son of the devil, full of lies and all kinds of evil tricks! You are an enemy of everything that is right. Will you never stop trying to change the Lord's truths into lies?" [Acts 13 verses 6-10, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].*

This text from the New Testament is very explicit, it presents the false prophet as a person who, while having given himself this title, is doing the work of the devil. The objective of this iniquitous being is to turn men away from the faith, therefore from the word of God, he works by trickery and uses fraud, etc. he is therefore a manipulator, who gives an image of holiness but works for evil.

Here is how we recognize them: **"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.**

[...] **Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them".** [Matthew 7 verses 15 and 20, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Thus, we recognize those who proclaim themselves prophets, therefore as having the gift of prophecy, by the fruits they bear.

The false prophet is therefore one who does not act in accordance with what the Bible says about this ministry. However, things are not that simple. I have a feeling that in reality the false prophet is being referred to as such for bad and misleading reasons.

Generally, we associate the adulterated fruits that it bears, as being evil works practiced according to the flesh. In doing so, a prophet who is a treacherous being may be perceived as a false prophet and therefore will not be credible. Thus, the revelations he bears will often be regarded as not coming from the Lord.

This definition of a false prophet is not biblical! To understand it we must refer to the life of Balaam who is one of the best known prophets, in my opinion, for his iniquity. In [Numbers 22 verse 1 to numbers 23 verse 13], we discover that the king of Moab, had a great fear of the people of God because of the victories that the Lord had granted them over the other nations.

Knowing that Israel was blessed and therefore untouchable, he hatched a plan to bring the curse on the Israelites.

To do this, he hires Balaam the prophet, so that he can curse them. This step by this pagan king was justified by what he knew about this man. Indeed, he was known to "*succeed his neck*".

*To win him over to his cause, the king sent him a bribe...*

*Hmm, Sorry... presents. However, the Lord spoke to Balaam and forbade him to proceed in this way.*

The king, having been refused, proposed to elevate Balaam by covering him with honours, and in spite of the disapproval of the Lord, the latter set out to meet this pagan monarch. The Lord had to make Balaam's donkey speak to bring him to his senses. Despite this, he did not comply and repeatedly tried to curse Israel, but to no avail, for it was the blessing that came out of his mouth each time.



Here then is the very archetype of a being who, while being a prophet of the Lord, bears "*crooked fruit*". *And yet!*

This does not mean that he should be called a false prophet.

To understand this, let's read the following text, but especially to focus on what happened to Balaam's consecration as a prophet after he tried to curse God's people for money: "**And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together:**

**And Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy place:**

**I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.**

*And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?*

*And now, behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.*

*And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:*

*He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open: I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.*

**And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.**

**Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city".** [*Numbers 24 verses 10-19, King James Bible*].

First of all, it should be noted that the Lord revealed himself to Balaam in a vision.

Apart from that we see here the independence of the revelations he received from the Lord in comparison to his life choices. He chooses to curse Israel for money, but he does not choose when and where he will receive a prophecy from the Lord.

What is happening here is important, because it shows us that the prophet has no control over the revelations he receives from the Spirit of God. It is the Lord who chooses when to give a prophet a revelation either in dreams or in visions, and the latter's righteousness or not is irrelevant.

If this was the case, you understand that Balaam could never have received that day one of the most important prophecies for humanity, namely the coming of Jesus, him the radiant star, the divine specter. [*Revelation 22 verse 16*], [*Hebrews 1 verses 8-14*].

So what qualifies the false prophet is not the iniquities he practices in his life. We could also think that the false prophet is the one who announces an event that does not come true.

Here again, the Holy Scriptures deny this thesis, because in [*Jonah 3 verses 1-4*] we see the prophet Jonah announcing that Nineveh would be destroyed in forty days, yet this is not what happened, because the inhabitants of the city repented [*Jonah 3 verses 1-4*], [*Jonah 4*].

Although the qualification of a prophet comes through the fulfillment of his revelations, however, he cannot receive the "title" of a false prophet if his proclamation does not occur as communicated.

We just saw it with Jonas. One could also think that a prophet or someone who defines himself as such, who cannot decipher the revelations of the Lord, is a perverted prophet whom God has blinded and therefore, can only be a false prophet.

It is not, the story of Abraham shows us the opposite [*Genesis 15 verses 2-6*], [*Genesis 16 verses 1-4*], [*Genesis 21 verses 1-3*].

Before presenting the realities of these texts, it is important to note that Abraham was a prophet of God [*Genesis 20 verses 1-7*].

Yet he misinterpreted the prophecy the Lord had given him by promising him abundant offspring, so much so that he listened to his wife's voice and bore Ishmael with Hagar.

He did not understand until much later that this offspring would come to him from his wife Sarai (*Sara*).

Although Abraham was mistaken, the Lord established him, despite everything, as the father of faith [*Romans 4 verses 9-22*].

Furthermore, it is through this same promise which the the Eternal God made to him and which he misinterpreted, that we are saved in Jesus Christ [*Galatians 3 verses 6-29*].

In doing so, we can see clearly that being wrong or not understanding the revelations God gives him does not qualify a person as a false prophet. Now that we know what does not make an individual a false prophet, let's find out what biblically qualifies him as such. To do this let's read this:

**"[...] All false prophets and fortune-tellers will be wiped out, and if anyone begins false prophecy again, his own father and mother will slay him! "**

*You must die,' they will tell him, 'for you are prophesying lies in the name of the Lord.'* **"No one will be boasting then of his prophetic gift! No one will wear prophet's clothes to try to fool the people then".** [*Zechariah 13 verses 2-4, Living Bible (TLB)*].

Let's complete with this other text: **"Thus says the Lord concerning the [false] prophets who lead my people astray;**

**When they have something good to bite with their teeth, They call out, "Peace," But against the one who gives them nothing to eat, They declare a holy war".** [*Micah 3 verses 5, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

By synthesizing these two texts, we understand that the false prophet is the one who says he makes revelations in the name of the Lord when God has not revealed anything to him and has not sent him to prophesy.

This type of individual works to enrich themselves to the detriment of the gullible. The false prophet establishes his words as coming from the Lord when they are not.

*The best definition I take from these two texts is that the false prophet is the one who tells lies – therefore establishes false teachings – and presents them as coming from the Lord.*

By remaining on this definition, we understand that the work of the false prophet consists in perverting at the same time, the ministry of the prophets and its base which is the prophecy and by extension the knowledge of dreams and visions, base of the latter.

It is clear that this work of the false prophet is perfectly suited to Protestantism, because its two movements symbolized by the two horns of the lamb – those who keep the Sabbath and those who reject it – practice the works of falsification of prophecy.

The first horn of the beastly lamb that I would present to you, has as its most important base (*dominant religion*) the Evangelical Church, in all its diversity of faith. In their ranks, I have seen that many have self-proclaimed prophets, while the bases for them to be recognized as such, have never been acted upon.

We have seen that when there is a prophet among the people of God, it is in dream (s) or in vision (s) that the Lord speaks to him. In addition, God must have fulfilled what the prophet presented to establish that he was divinely instructed. So that a prophet of whom at least one prediction has not come true cannot be consecrated as such.

Of course, we have also seen it, unless, the Lord presented to another prophet the consecration of his counterpart. But in this case, this first prophet must have subscribed to the bases of the dreams or / and the visions received and which were realized in order to be himself consecrated a prophet. What we have just seen is not the doctrinal basis practiced by most of the evangelical religions. None of these criteria referring to the Bible and which are necessary to qualify a prophet are generally not required to consecrate one within them.

The observation I make is that in evangelical religions the prophets are established according to human doctrinal bases. Since Renown is generally the basis of their consecration as a prophet, it is enough for a pastor or a presenter of the Gospel to have gained prominence or be successful, for him to be able to proclaim himself a prophet or to that this rank be granted to him.

This way of doing things, the Evangelical Church inherited it from the Catholic Church, which has the custom of raising its illustrious servants to the rank of saint after their death or of eminence during their lifetime. Furthermore, although many of the various evangelical movements recognise the validity of dreams and visions, their doctrine on the subject is based on what the Catholic Church has established.

To realize this, I invite you to read the chapter "*The unexpected pupils of the "saint" "felon knight"*". Let us now discover the works of the apocalyptic false prophets practiced by the other horn of the bestial lamb and which has as its most illustrious representative, the Seventh-day Adventist Church. With regard to this religion, it does not have the same operation as the Evangelical Church – which consecrates to all winds, and without discernment, of the prophets – but on the contrary, it has decreed an embargo in this matter.

Thus, no one, for her, is worthy of being a prophet! For the Seventh-day Adventist Church a good prophet is a dead prophet!

Thus, this religion came to idolize their late prophetess Mrs White by giving her, long after her death, the ability to prophesy. In doing so, this religion has made its own the basis of Catholic doctrines which decree that great people must be brought up after their death.

To achieve its ends, the Seventh-day Adventist Church falsified the biblical basis for recognising a prophet, namely dreams and visions, and replaced them with the writings of its late prophetess *Ellen G. White*. This is how this religion has come to reject dreams and visions and fail to recognize them as sure means by which the Lord speaks to us. All this, while totally ignoring what the Bible says on the matter, because the Lord in his Holy Word teaches us, totally the opposite!

What I find particularly saddening about this posture is that *Ellen G. White*, on whom Seventh-day Adventist faith is based, had faith in dreams and visions. I will present to you later, in the chapter entitled "*Fallacious doctrines of the major falsifiers*", the iniquitous works that this religion practices in this matter. By reading the additional chapters that I quoted to you above, you can see that Protestantism, in this century, has come to practice, in matters of dreams and visions, therefore in what concerns prophecy, Catholic doctrines.

In doing so, he fully fulfilled the prophecy of the false prophet and the apocalyptic bestial lamb, who were to practice, the works of the beast with seven heads and ten horns (*Catholic Church*).

Finally, I would say that by establishing these bases we will understand better the work of the false prophet.

In doing so, he fully fulfilled the prophecy of the false prophet and the apocalyptic bestial lamb, who were to practice, the works of the beast with seven heads and ten horns.

## 7 How did Christianity come to wear the coat of arms of paganism in matters of dreams and visions to the detriment of the Word of God?

To begin this section, I would say that the advances that humanity has been able to make on all levels during this century of Lights have been meteoric. Man walked on the moon, the Internet was born, 4 D revolutionized film images, presenting them to us in four dimensions.

The cinema screen disappears with these kinds of films, and through suitable glasses we see the actors as if they were standing next to us. So much so that we find ourselves at the heart of the action.

Which makes our adrenaline rush when we now watch these kinds of movies. On the other hand, this major technological advance that is 4 D has a very annoying weak point, because without the adapted glasses, the film is blurry. If you try to look at it without the glasses, your eyes quickly hurt. In doing so, the advances that man has made century after century must be seen with the right supports.

This reality is especially true for dreams. Many in this century continue to view them on an outdated basis. In doing so, they ended up making a distinction that there are dreams that come from God and that have value and others that they think are worthless, because supposed to be crazy images that our brain generates.

Before developing on this theme, it is important to know that the French version of the author's thesis, which is the center of this chapter, is easier to understand than the one in English.

The reason is that in the one that is in French two different words are used to present dreams and each of them was proposed by him to qualify a specific type of dream.

Thus, for dreams which, according to him, present things to come, he qualifies them as "*dreams*" (*which is written in French « **songe** »*).

So that we are clear in our study, when it comes to this type of dream I would write "**dreams (« **songe** »)**".

In some English versions of this man's writings he uses the term **"dreams proper"** to describe this type of dream. All this is not the English basis because only one term qualifies both and it is *"dream"*. However, it is important to note that in some versions of the English Bible, a distinction is also made between two types of dreams.

When it comes to a dream which for the author comes from God it is written **"dream dreams"**, and for those which are supposed to be unimportant, it can be read *"dream"*.

In addition, the author of this thesis makes a distinction with another category of dream which for him has no reason for being and he calls it **in French "rêve"**. For him they are just reminiscences of unimportant images that our brain imposes on us during our sleep. When I told you about this type of dream, I would write **"dream (« rêve »)"**. Now that point has been made, let us return to our author.

To do this, I would tell you that his influence on the world of dreams and visions was decisive. So that on this day, centuries after his death, his thesis is that which is still in force and is observed by the greatest number, and that whether they are Christians or not. In doing so, they believe that there remain two categories of dreams. They put on one side, the *"dreams (« rêves »)"* which they believe have no raison d'être and are received by ordinary people.

This type of dream is put aside because it is accused of being made up of crazy and unimportant images. Conversely, they believe that *"dreams (« songes »)"* are messages from God (*for Christians*) or are a form of divination (*for those living without God*).

The *"dreams (« songes »)"* are supposed to be received only by consecrated men and women or by those who have reached a high level of consciousness (*spiritual level*). The *"dreams (« songes »)"* are supposed to present things that will come true in the future but are, according to this thesis, always encrypted. What I have just presented to you is the basis of a great amalgamation, which ended up laying the foundations for the desacralization of dreams and visions.

What concerns me in the doctrine that this man instituted is not that the world (*those living without Christ*) can profess such a doctrine, but it is that this philosophy has become the basis of faith of the greatest number in the world. bosom of Christendom. Yet the source of such teaching does not come from the word of God.

The one who drew the distinction between *'dreams (« songes »)*" and *"dreams (« songes »)"* was Macrobe. In the following text, we will find out more about his philosophy in this area: **"There are five genres of dreams. That of Scipio contains the first three genres.**

**To these preliminaries of the analysis of Scipio's Dream, let us add the definition of the various genres of dreams recognized by antiquity, which created methods to interpret all those bizarre and confused figures that we see while sleeping; It will be easy for us, then, to fix the genre of the dream which occupies us.**

All the objects that we see while sleeping can be classified under five different genres, the names of which are: The "dream (« *songe* »)" proper, the vision, the oracle, the "dream (« *rêve* »)", and the specter. The last two genres are not worth explaining, because they do not lend themselves to divination. [...]" [*Extract from: Commentaire sur le rêve de Scipion I, 3, par Macrobe; chap. III; Rome 420, trad. sous la dir. de M. Nisard, Paris, 1850 (translated into English from the original text).*]

This is the introduction to *Macrobe's* text on his *Commentary on Scipio's Dream*. Now that these foundations have been established, it is vital for me that you have a better view of who its author was, and what the basis of faith he professed was. Basically his name is *Flavius Macrobius Ambrosius Theodosius*, and he lived centuries ago.

During my research I discovered that he lived between the *years 370 to 430*. Macrobius was a Latin (*Roman*) writer and philosopher, history teaches us that he is one of those who left humanity the most practiced legacy in this century in terms of dreams and visions. Otherwise, although his philosophy was emulated even in the ranks of Christians, he was not classifiable in the ranks of worshipers of God, but of *"gods"*. Let us discover in this text some elements of answer:

**"[...] Divinities, cries out Turnus, whose cult I have always respected [...] O Faun, help me, I implore you! And you, Protective Earth of men, hold back its javelin! [...]**

**That the Trojans, without any respect, had cut the trunk of a sacred tree [...] Let us now come to the first part of the definition of the holy thing, that is to say considered synonymous with the sacred thing and religious thing. *The poet says [...]***



*Here is that we see come out, from the top of Iule's head, like a luminous a cob [...] Frightened, we tremble with fear, we shake the child's head of hair, and we we strive to extinguish these holy fires [...]*

**In this passage, the epithet of saints is given to fires, for that of sacred, because they were produced by the divinity [...] The antiques Pelages consecrated him to Sylvain, god of fields and flocks"** [*Extract from: Macrobe Saturnales livre III. Commentaire du songe de Scipion; chapitre III (translated into English from the original text)*].

Here we discover Macrobe's fougé to present the things that are for him **"holy..."** as well as his conception of **"the sacred thing and the religious thing"**. These things are for him attached to pagan deities, such as **"Sylvain, god of the fields and herds"**. In addition, for him, *the earth, the fauna and the flora (especially a tree)* as well as the *fire* deserved to be worshiped, because being part of the **"sacred"** things.

To continue, let's complete with this text that *Macrobe* uses to demonstrate that dreams have no value and are useless:

**"Children of Sleep and Night, the "dream (« songe »)" were adored in Greece and Italy. They were honored with a special cult among the inhabitants of Sicyon, who had dedicated a chapel to them in the temple of the god of health. One know that the onirosopes of antiquity prevented their dupes that, during the season of leaf fall, all "dream (« rêve »)" were fantastic, and that thus he was unnecessary to consult them.**

**We do not know if the modern pythias grant one suchreprise to weak brains who want to know their future"** [*Extract from: Commentaire sur le rêve de Scipion I, 3, par Macrobe; Rome 420, I, 3, trad. sous la dir. de M. Nisard, Paris, 1850 (translated into English from the original text)*].

In this text, he presents those who seek to know their future through their dreams as weak brains, therefore people without discernment. In addition to what we have just read, in his *commentary on Scipio's dream*, Macrobe stigmatizes the **"dream (« rêve »)"** and the specter – in the rest of this text he presents the specter as nightmares – and presents them as unimportant.

For him, they lacked the capacity for divination – which in this context presents them as incapable of presenting things to come. On the other hand, he presents the '*dream* (« *songe* »)', the vision and the oracle as being predisposed to divination. In the first text of Macrobe that we had to consider at the beginning of this chapter, we discover that it is he who established that in the world of dreams that there exist, according to him, five different genres.

In this excerpt from Macrobe's text, we can also note that, from the outset, he presents the "*dream* (« *rêve* »)" and the specter as not suitable for divination. Which implies that they do not have the capacity to present the things to come. He presents them as meaningless that we could benefit from. We have also already seen that, for him, those who sought to understand their dreams were weak minds. In addition, Macrobe states that if we are anxious and receive (*during our sleep*) images that provide us with the solution to our predicament, it is a '*dream* (« *rêve* »)" that we have.

In doing so, these images are irrelevant. For him, '*dreams* (« *rêves* »)" are like reminiscences of the sorrows, worries, needs and hopes that we have (*wealth, honor, recognition of who we are, etc.*). According to him, it is because these various things have occupied our mind all day long that they materialize in images when we sleep, and to do so take the form of "*dreams* (« *rêves* »)".

What makes the "*dreams* (« *rêves* »)" are, for him, mendacious! Before continuing I would like to point out that in this part we will not scrutinize Macrobe's entire thesis point by point, the reason is that I have already put together comprehensive studies on these topics in my book entitled "*Nise (The World of Dreams Unveiled)*".

Those who are interested in these themes, I invite you to read this book, which is to be published soon, by the grace of God. Otherwise, in this chapter we will now raise several points which demonstrate the antibiblical character of Macrobe's thesis.

Our objective being in a second time to present you his greatest disciple, which is for me rather astonishing, because this man who adored the "*gods*" has as emulator a Christian religion, and you will see it, not the least. But before I get to that, I would tell you that in the art of warfare practiced by the samurai, the primary objective was to defeat your enemy using the latter's weapons.

This is what we are going to do now. To achieve this maneuver, we will study the words that Macrobe uses to qualify the "dream (« *songe* »)" and those intended to disqualify the "dream (« *rêve* »)". Let's start with the "dream (« *songe* »)", here is what he says about it:

**"The "dream (« *songe* »)" [lat. *somnium*] strictly speaking, makes its communications to us, only in a figured style, and so much full of obscurities, that it requires the aid of interpretation.**

**We will not define its effects, because there is no one who does know them [...]**. [Extract from: *Commentaire sur le rêve de Scipion I, 3, par Macrobe; chap. III; Rome 420, trad. sous la dir. de M. Nisard, Paris, 1850 (translated into English from the original text)*].

For a better understanding of this text we must go back to the first text of Macrobe that we saw at the beginning of the chapter and where he presented the "dream (« *songe* »)", the vision, and the oracle as being able to predict the future (*according to him they lend themselves to divination*). Thus for him the "dream (« *songe* »)" is a good thing and presents it as having utility.

Nevertheless he says that it is encrypted, and specifies that no one knows it, therefore does not have the capacity to interpret it. It is this pyrosophy that has remained, many centuries later, attached to the world of dreams. For the majority, "dreams (« *songes* »)" are divine in essence, but no one really has the capacity to interpret them.

Furthermore, popular thought claims that "dreams (« *rêves* »)" on their part are not of God and have no purpose. This base is also *Macrobe* who instituted it. Here is what he established:

**"[...] The "dream (« *rêve* »)" [gr. *enupnion*, lat. *insomnium*] takes place when we experience while sleeping the same pains of mind or body, and the same anxieties about our social position, as those we experience being awake.**

**The spirit is agitated in the lover who enjoys or who is deprived of the presence of the loved object; *It is also in those who, dreading the pitfalls or the power of an enemy, imagines meeting him unexpectedly, or escaping his pursuit [...]* Let him seek and even find a way to satisfy his needs. Relative to fortune, have we desired honors and dignities, or have did we fear of losing them;**

We dream that our hopes or fears are realized. These kinds of agitations, and others of the same species, obsess us during the night only because they had tired our organs during the day:

*Children of sleep, they disappear with him.*

*If the Latins called the "dream (« rêve »)" *insomnium* (objects seen in "dream (« songe »)"), it is not because it is annexed to the "dream (« songe »)" In a more peculiar way than the other modes stated above, but because it seems to be part of it for as long as it acts on us:*

The "dream (« songe »)" finished, the "dream (« rêve »)" does not offer us any meaning from which we can make our profit; Its nullity is characterized by Virgil:

From there rise towards us all these light "dreams (« rêves »)", Mistakes of the night misleading prestiges [...]"

[Extract from: *Commentaire sur le rêve de Scipion I, 3, par Macrobe; chap. III; Rome 420, trad. sous la dir. de M. Nisard, Paris, 1850 (translated into English from the original text)].*

To develop on what Macrobe has just presented, I would tell you that in what he established is the stick to beat him, at least to dismantle his thesis piece by piece.

To do this we must first of all be interested in the etymological explanation of these words from another time that he uses.

**Insomnium** is a Latin word that is made up of two words "in-" which translates to "no" and "somniaum". **Somniaum** is a derivative of the Latin word **somnus** which means "sleep", but its *raison d'être* is understood as "the appearance of a phantasmagorical image during sleep".

Which simply means "dream (« songe »)". In ancient times, the "dream (« rêve »)" was called "dream (« songe »)", which is why Macrobe interpreted the "dream (« songe »)" of etymologically as being "somniaum". So put together these two terms "in-" and "somniaum" (therefore *Insomniaum*) therefore means "no-dream".

*The term "Insomnium", therefore represents a state of non-dream, this term that Macrobe uses here to qualify "dreams (« rêves »)" is antinomic, because how a "dream (« rêve »)" can it be a "no-dream". To understand his philosophy we must take into account the second etymological definition of this Latin word which is **insomnia**.*

*Generally this term qualifies a profound sleep disorder, which can be due to stress, anxiety, depression or some psychic alteration. This is why Macrobe identifies the "dream (« rêve »)" as being due to things (anxiety, etc.) which, having begun to agitate our mind and to tire the body during the day, continue their works harmful overnight.*

*So the word "insomnium" qualifies the oppressive images that we are supposed to have when our mind begins to rambling as we enter a daze, being between a second state and sleep.*

Now that basis established, we will continue with the word "*enupnion*" which Macrobe uses to support his thesis which presents "*dreams (« rêves »)*" as not having the faculty of presenting the things which are to occur in the to come up.

And that, in opposition to the "*dreams (« songes »)*" which, for him, have this capacity.

**Enupnion (ενύπνιον)** *is a Greek word meaning a "dream (« songe »)" or "a dream (« rêve »)". This term has an etymological root which is formed by two Greek words:*

*"In" which translates as "to, at, in, with, among, on, through", during" and "hupnos" which means "sleep" or "fall asleep".*

*Literally, enupnion therefore means "during sleep", but is generally understood to mean "image received during sleep".*

Now that this foundation has been established, let us go to the Word of God.

Although Macrobe introduces the word "*enupnion*" to desecrate the "*dream* (« *rêve* »)", this word is the same one that the Bible uses in order to give them their credentials and establish their perennality. Here is what we can read about it in the Bible in the Greek version:

"Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ θεός, ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα.

Καὶ προφητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες ὑμῶν, καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὀράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν ἐνύπνια (Ἐνύπνια → Ἐνυπνίοις) ἐνυπνιασθήσονται". [Acts 2 verse 17, Bible grec-français Theotex].

This text when translated into the 1910 version of the *Louis Segond Bible* gives: "*In the last days,*" said God, "I will pour out of my Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young men will have visions, and your elders will have of **"dream (« *songe* »)"**". [Acts 2 verse 17, Bible Louis Segond (translated into English from the original text)].

Let us now discover this text in a more current version of the *Bible* of *Louis Segond*, the *Segond 21* of 2007: "*In the last days,*" says God, "I will dumping out of my Spirit every human being; Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young people will have visions and your old men will have of **"dream (« *rêve* »)"**" [Acts 2 verse 17, Bible Segond 21 (translated into English from the original text)].

First of all, I want you to know that it was important for me to present this text in two different versions, taken from the pen of the same *theologian*, *Louis Segond*.

What differentiates these two texts is the time. The first was written in times gone by, in 1910 and the word to use to designate dreams was the one used at the time and is "*dream* (« *songe* »)".

The second version, as for it is current, it is the fruit of the reorganization of the work of *Louis Segond*, which was carried out without altering his thought, the objective being to insert more current words in place of those that this theologian wrote.

So it's just a facelift, in doing so, in this new version the word "*dream* (« *songe* »)" that Louis Segond had once used to be replaced by a more current word which is "*dreams* (« *rêves* »)". Otherwise, in this biblical text, seen in various versions, the term "*enupnion*" (*ενύπνια*) that Macrobe used, qualifies both the reality of "*dream* (« *songe* »)" and that of "*dreams* (« *rêves* »)" which the Lord promises to give to His servants and to His handmaidens in the last times.

Thus, *a contrario*, from what Macrobe established, the Word of God teaches us that "*dreams* (« *rêves* »)" (*enupnion*) are therefore of divine essence and will remain until the end of time. Which brings us to the conclusion that the words "*enupnion*" "*dream* (« *rêve* »)" and "*somnium*" "*dream* (« *songe* »)" which *Macrobe* uses both mean, in their etymological basis, the same thing, namely "*dream*".

We find this reality in the Bible where the "*dream* (« *rêve* »)" and the "*dream* (« *songe* »)" are one and the same thing. Now these bases are laid, it is time to come to the identity of the unexpected disciple of Macrobe who while being a pillar of Christendom advocates these doctrines resulting from paganism. To be clearer, I present this text to you: To be clearer, I present this text to you :

**"[...] Historically with regard to the ranking and different types of dreams, Saint Gregory the Great, pope in 590, distinguishes three main types of dreams: Those due to food and hunger, those sent by demons and those of divine origin. Following him, only dreams of divine origin will be tolerated.**

**Oniromancy (the science that studies dreams) is indeed becoming a prohibited practice. In his work *Liber de spiritu et anima* (The Spirit and the Soul), written by a Cistercian monk in the XIIth century, Alcher of Clairvaux, following Macrobe's conceptions, classifies dreams into five different types.**

- One cannot explain the dreams and visions that we have in this century through biblical prophetic symbols.
- the oraculum, a dream that God sends to his emissaries;
- the visio, a clear prophetic dream;
- le somnium, "*dream* (« *songe* »)" requiring interpretation;

— l'insomnium, common and without interest "dream (« rêve »)";

— The phantasma, ghostly appearances, during the first phases of sleep, which includes nightmare or the ephialtes. [...]"

[Text written by: Père (catholique) Silvio Gaston Moreno, publié le 1<sup>er</sup> juillet 2015 on the blog: [www.blogcathedraletunis.com](http://www.blogcathedraletunis.com) (translated into English from the original text)].

This is important, because written by a Catholic eminence of this century, who draws his words from the writings of a Cistercian monk (therefore Catholic), *Alcher de Clairvaux* who lived in the 12<sup>th</sup> century. It is therefore the base of both past and present of the Catholic Church which is presented here. As this religion is the dominant one in Europe, we can easily understand that this philosophy is also that of the greatest number of Europeans.

The most dramatic thing, for me, is that even Protestant Christians share this philosophy, without having sought to know its origin. But is what we read in this thesis divine in essence ? In order to be clear on this subject, we need to return to the information that this text by Father (Catholic) *Silvio Gaston Moreno* brings us.

He tells us that these allegations are taken from the writings of the monk *Alcher of Clairvaux*, who himself used the writings of the so-called *Macrobe* in order to establish his thesis. We will therefore discover the bases of teaching that *Macrobe* has established.

Now these bases recorded, we must come back to *Macrobe's* thesis, especially the first text that we read, because in these lines we have seen that he presents, among other things, the "dream (« songe »)" and vision as lend themselves to divination. Here he specifies that the last two of the list, therefore the "dream (« rêve »)", and the specter, not of divinatory capacity, which implies that the first three, therefore, the "dream (« songe »)", *the vision and the oracle*, for their part, have this ability. Which places them at the level of the occult.

My feeling is that that part of *Macrobe's* doctrine, which makes an amalgamation of dreams and vision and divination, is the one that harmed them the most, because they are presented as part of the occult.



The Catholic Church, for its part, has not helped matters. This religion, having adopted the writings of the pagan philosopher Macrobius, who presented, among other things, "*dream (« songe »*)" and visions as part of divination.

It is only natural that this religion ended up desecrating them by presenting them as part of the occult world.

Would Macrobius and the Catholic Church be right in declaring that a certain type of "*dream (« songe »*)" should not be taken into account, as it is not of a divine nature. In reply I would say that in life everything is a matter of perspective ! The way we look at something can leave us with a positive or negative impression. For example, if you look at a wildlife magazine, where you see a lioness slitting the throat of a gazelle, at least two judgements can be made.

The first will come from Sunday viewers who know nothing about the law of nature. They will face this scene with a feeling of disgust and anger towards this lioness, who will become for them a bloody beast. *Oh... poor little Gazelle. Oh no... ouch... nasty lioness...*

In contrast, with these reactions, we have those who know the cycle of life, and know that a lioness never kills for pleasure, but to feed herself, her cubs and her male, etc.

The finality will be that the carcass of this gazelle will fertilize the grass of the savannah, which will in turn be eaten by ruminants, which will in turn become the prey of the felines etc. Morality appearances are often deceptive, as is what we have just seen. Macrobe presents certain "*dream (« songe »*)" as being related to divination. He presents others as useless, because without the ability to present things to come and the Catholic Church to endorse this doctrine. *All this I hear him!*

But this is not what the word of God presents to me. No matter how much you read the Bible from Genesis to the Apocalypse, you will never find a text that presents dreams, "*dream (« songe »*)", nightmares, divine oracles, visions, as being linked in one way or another to divination.

One of the Bibles that presents such a thing is none other than the Catholic Vulgate, which has been falsified. I present this reality in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*".

In order to find out if what Macrobius says is of divine essence, we need to find out, what is the basis of dreams, as well as that of divination, so we will know if there is a correlation between the two.

We will begin by discovering where dreams and visions come from. To do this let us read this: **"God does speak, sometimes one way, sometimes another, but people do not pay attention to it.**

**In a dream, in a vision in the night, when people are falling into a deep sleep, while they slumber on their beds, he whispers a revelation into people's ears, and he confirms his warnings to them, in order to turn a man from his course of action and to suppress a person's pride. He spares his life from the pit.**

**He spares his life from crossing the stream of death".** [*Job 33 verses 14-18, Evangelical Heritage Version (EHV)*].

Let's complete with this other text: *"And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream".* [*Numbers 12 verse 6, King James Bible*].

Here we discover that dreams and visions are the language through which the Lord speaks to men and especially to the Prophet.

Through them he guides us, gives us new directives, he diverts us from our bad ways and preserves our lives. Now with these foundations laid, it is important to know what the word of God leaves us as teachings concerning divination. To do this let's read this:

*"And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight [...]"* [*2 Kings 17 verses 17-18, King James Bible*].

Let's complete with this: **"There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits [...] For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD [...]"** [*Deuteronomy 18 verses 10-12, King James Bible*].

The Lord here declares that he hates those who engage in divination, and those doing so irritate him greatly and are an abomination before him. Divination being an obscure base that the Lord loathes, he can in no way be associated with such practices which are the prerogative of the devil and these henchmen.

You will find complete study on this subject that you will find in my book *“Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part”* in the chapter *“The biblical reality of the state of non-being in which the dead are and the various anti-biblical doctrines that have been instituted in this matter”*.

As faithful children of God, we must not act indiscriminately as the Sunday viewers of our story of lions and Gazelle did. Our approach should always be like those who in our history were aware of the true realities? In doing so, my basis of faith is not based on the precepts of the Catholic Church and even less on the principles of Macrobius who worshipped the pagan deities.

Me, my faith is anchored on the Word of God and it alone! Faced with what you have just read – you who are children of God, especially Protestants – do you share the *Macrobius* faith? Do you have the same philosophy as him? Do you worship pagan gods as well as the deities of nature? Do you worship earth, sun, fire etc.? *Oops*, certainly, some of you have risen at one go, *“draped”* in holy indignation!

And you are ready to no longer read a single line of this book that has just brought you down, you who are a child of light to the level of an animal man, who lives in darkness. *Hum...* I would have liked to be a little mouse so that I could see your heads, you who, while being a Christian, practice the anti-biblical doctrines established by this pagan philosopher... *Well, well, well... let's continue...*

Although, at this point I have the feeling that I may have outraged you... I would like you to ask yourself:

*Is it normal, despite your wisdom given by the Spirit of God, that you practise, with regard to dreams and visions, pagan and anti-biblical doctrines ? Those of Macrobius or those of the Catholic Church who throughout the centuries have rejected the word of God in order to establish these doctrines in its place?*

## 8 The unexpected pupils of the "holy" felon knight

**7**o start this chapter, I would tell you that dreams and visions of a sexual nature, where we see ourselves having sex with a stranger, are automatically cataloged as messages from the devil. However, it is not! for this type of dreams or visions also come from the Lord. we will.

In receiving this type of image, generally the amazement and shame felt can be traumatic, especially when one is a religious man.

Here is what we can read about it: **"One wonders sometimes if the will intervenes, in a "dream (« songe »)" where obscene images come to assail you outside even of your habits.**

It happens, indeed, that after having thought of obscenities the day before, not to indulge in them, but to fulfil a serious duty, one sees them reappear in sleep, take shape in the imagination, and even exercise a shameful empire on the organs. *Thus at this moment I am obliged to think of these details in order to speak of them.*

Now, if the impurities which I had to think of in order to express them, produce the same effects in "dream (« songe »)" as they do on a waking man *who indulges in them, it is obvious that an act which would be criminal in the waking state is no longer criminal in a "dream (« songe »)".*

[...] Now, if the image one has made comes to be reproduced in "dream (« songe »)" with such liveliness that one can no longer distinguish between appearance and reality, the senses are necessarily agitated [...].

Chaste people know how, during the waking, to put a brake on these disorders, over which they are powerless during their sleep, by this only that the phantom which reproduces reality and makes the same impression, is beyond their power" [*Text of saint Augustine, taken from: Le Paradis et le troisième ciel; livre XII, chapitre XV. Des songes impurs qu'ils peuvent être innocents (translated into English from the original text)*].

First of all, it is important to note that this text is from the pen of *saint Augustine*. Among other things, he presents his perplexity in the face of dreams of a sexual nature that he has had.

In addition, he defends his virtue there which was undermined by these dreams and he gives plans so that those who have this type of dream can remedy them. For him, dreams of a sexual nature were reproductions of things one had seen before.

**Example:** *You watched a pornographic movie, then you go to sleep. What you have seen will, according to him, materialize in a dream. So that this type of dream is for him only the fruit of the images generated by your brain.*

It also presents the thoughts of a sexual nature that one has as having the capacity to turn into dreams.

According to *saint Augustine*, this type of sexual images that the brain will have stored will be so vivid that it will turn into a dream. The dreamer will experience it with the intensity of a real sexual act.

The repercussions will be a nocturnal ejaculation. His advice, therefore, is to protect his mind from such images.

However, when I read his account, my feeling was that the "*holy*" *man* himself was not able to do it. This philosophy becomes slavery, especially in this century when sex is sold and exported in all its forms. It has taken over commercials, TV shows and even more movies.

Hollywood filmography has trained most people to think that a good film is only for its purpose if it contains scenes of a sexual nature.

The Bible itself presents us with very explicit writings when it comes to sexuality. We will see it. If what this *saint. Augustine* thesis presents is reality, the wise advice I would give you so that you do not have a dream of a sexual nature will be:

*"Go live in a cave like a hermit or on a desert island!"*

Fortunately, for you, I am going at once to show you that this type of dream, just like the others, comes to us from the Lord and are enigmas not to be interpreted literally. To begin with, I would tell you that modesty being one of the bases of decorum, the world of sexuality is generally put aside in good society.

A friend of mine told me about a mishap she had in this matter. I'll tell it to you. Rest assured, we will not enter the realm of porn, so you can read on without burning this page. *I'm teasing you...*

*As she was driving in the car with her six year old daughter, who is very resourceful, the little angel asked her the 'question':*

*"Say, Mom, how do we make babies?" Hmm... A little moment of amazement from the surprised, beaten woman.*

*Not hearing his mum, the cherub increased: "Mum, did you hear me? HOW ARE BABIES MADE?" Having had the material time to breathe, she told him the STORY!*

*Yes you know! That of cabbages and roses... But how great was his surprise when, with a sullen expression which meant "Mum, you speak to me of cabbage and rose, but you take me for a pear", his daughter began to tell him in the detail of childbirth and the secrets of the conception of human beings.*

*She knew that day that dads put a little seed in of the Mums' wombs... My friend came out of there pale, confused, and with new knowledge that her tutor had just brought to her.*

Talking about sexuality is generally an embarrassment, it is more when you have had a dream of a sexual nature. Usually, we hide this type of dream, lest speaking about it, our interlocutors may consider us a perverted person.

Because of all this protocol that accompanies the sexual thing, dreams or visions of this type have unfortunately found their explanation in the thesis of Sigmund Freud.

What makes the heyday of many therapists, who receive people who believe they are neurotic because of dreams they have had.

Furthermore, I concede that it can be difficult to attribute a dream of a sexual nature to the Lord. The reason for this is that we see the Lord as a pure being, which is the case. *Conversely*, sexuality is assimilated by the greatest number to something dirty.

*This image of sexuality is reductive!*

It is true that for God certain things in sexuality are reprehensible, we can find out in [Leviticus 18] and [Romans 1 verses 26-32].

Apart from what is expressly forbidden, sexuality is a healthy and holy thing, for it is the Lord Himself who established it [Genesis 1 verses 27-28] and this, even before sin enters into the world.

Without sexuality two human beings cannot become one. We find this biblical reality in [1 Corinthian 6 verses 15-16], where we learn that a man who sleeps with a prostitute becomes one with her. So what makes the link that leads to the fusion of two beings in one is sexuality.

Thus, he is also the link allowing the spouses to become one. In [1 Corinthians 7 verses 2-5] sexuality is presented as one of the weapons that the Lord gives to the married couple in order to achieve certain victories over the demon.

This image of sexual harmony, as the basis of unity, is used in the Bible to present a textual reality, but also a prophetic reality.

In [Isaiah 62 verses 1-5] the prophetic image of Zion and Jerusalem is used to present the flourishing future that awaits God's people.

Here the symbol of the union between a man and his bride – more precisely that of a young man to his young virgin bride – symbolizes the intimate union which binds the Lord to his people.

Sexuality is certainly a taboo for many of us, but these biblical texts prove that it is not so for our God. If there is still any doubt, the following biblical text will undoubtedly remove it, read:

*"I sleep, but my heart [mind] is awake [was alert]. I hear [The sound of] my lover knocking. "Open to me, my sister [4:9;*

*He desires physical intimacy], my darling, my dove, my perfect [flawless] one. My head is wet with [full of] dew, and my hair with the dampness [drizzle] of the night."*

**I have taken off my garment [clothes] and don't want to put it on [should I get dressed...?] again.**

**I have washed my feet and don't want to get [should I get...?] them dirty again. My lover put his hand through the opening [hole], and I felt excited inside [aroused; warmed]'**

**I got up to open the door for my lover.**

**Myrrh was dripping from my hands and liquid myrrh [4:14] was flowing from my fingers, onto the handles of the lock".** [*Song of Songs 5 verses 2-4, Expanded Bible '(EXB)*].

Before developing what this text presents, I would tell you that although here sexuality is presented in a prophetic way, when I discovered these verses for the first time, I was very surprised at their content. Also, when you read these verses in a study Bible version like this one, you come away feeling like you've read an erotic text.

It is presented to us here, a man excited and whose sex secretes seminal fluid – presented here as the "*wet with full of dew*" or in other biblical versions one finds "*drops of the night*" – who would like to have a sexual relation with his beloved, but who does not reach her.

*We discover that the beauty is also in all these states...!*

We are told that she has liquid myrrh flowing from her fingers, which suggests that she went to sleep without washing her hands, but in this text we are given the verse [4:14] therefore [*Song of Songs 4 verses 14*], to explain what it really was.

Nevertheless I invite you to read this text from verses [12-14] and we discover that this young woman is presented as being a sealed garden, therefore a virgin.

This myrrh is part of the plantings in this garden, and as the text has already told us that this young woman was aroused, what flowed from her hands were vaginal secretions.

*Yes, this is a biblical text!*

This text therefore shows us that, the images of the intimacy of the couple are part of the prophetic language, thus sexuality has a real part in the prophecy which presents it to prefigure something else.

To continue I would tell you that in order to properly define a prophetic text it is often necessary to consider it in various versions.

To discover an important fact of this text that we have just seen, it is necessary to read an extract in this other version:



**"I was asleep, but my heart was awake. A voice [in my dream]! My beloved was knocking: 'Open to me, my sister, my darling, my dove, my perfect one! For my head is drenched with the [heavy night] dew; My hair [is covered] with the dampness of the night.'" [Song of Songs 5 verses 2-4, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

Before developing what we find here, I would like to draw your attention to the first version of this text that we have considered and especially this sentence:

*"I sleep, but my heart [mind]·is awake [was alert] [...]"*

The feeling one gets when reading this is that this young woman was sleeping, waiting for her Prince Charming to arrive, and when he did, she woke up. It is the new version that allows us to understand that, in fact, it was in a dream that she lived this most fiery adventure.

What we have just seen shows us that when we have a dream of a sexual nature, where all our senses are in turmoil and when we wake up, our sheets have kept the memory, these images do not come from our brain or of the devil but of God.

In what we have just seen, this dream was more of the erotic type, which leaves our imagination free to detect scenes, but we are now going to study another text which is much more explicit to it because it presents sexuality in a raw and unfiltered way. Before presenting it to you, I must first of all clarify certain points:

*In this text that we are going to see, there is no mention of the terms dream or visions. We will therefore first have to draw a parallel between this biblical text and them.*

*All the more so since at the beginning of this text it is specified that what was presented was a Word that the Lord addressed to Ezekiel.*

We will therefore first discover another text by this prophet which presents what the Word he received from the Lord really is.

To do this, we will consider this text:

"Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, what is this proverb that you have in the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are long and every vision fails'?"

Therefore tell them, "Thus says the Lord God, "I will put an end to this proverb, and they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel." But say to them, "The days draw near as well as the fulfillment of every vision.

For there will no longer be any false and empty vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel. For I the Lord will speak, and whatever word I speak will be accomplished.

*It will no longer be delayed, for in your days, O rebellious house, I will speak the word and I will fulfill it," says the Lord God.*" Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is saying, 'The vision that Ezekiel sees is for many years from now, and he prophesies of the times that are far off.'

*Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God, "None of My words will be delayed any longer. Whatever word I speak will be fulfilled completely,"'" says the Lord God". [Ezekiel 12 verses 21-28, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

In this text the Lord uses Ezekiel to restore their place to the visions he gave to his people, who had come to despise them.

At the beginning of the text the Lord specifies that henceforth He will realize every vision that He has given, and to reaffirm this reality, he says that He will carry out the word that He has spoken.

*In doing so, God presents here the visions that He gives as being His Word.*

Furthermore, later in this text the parallel is drawn between what Ezekiel saw and the word of God which will have to be carried out.

Thus, when in these writings he says that God spoke to him and that he presents in images what he has received, it is among other things in vision that he has them.

This reality is corroborated by the text of [*Numbers 12 verses 6-8*], which teaches us that it is in a dream or in a vision that the Lord speaks to these prophets. Now this point acted on we can return to the said text which presents words that this prophet received from God and which contains images of the most telling of sexualitie.

To do this let's read this: **"The Lord's word came to me: Human one, there were two women, daughters of one woman.**

*When they were girls in Egypt, they began to prostitute themselves by allowing their young and nubile breasts to be touched and fondled. The older sister was named Oholah, and the younger sister was named Oholibah.*

*They became mine and gave birth to sons and daughters. Now Oholah is Samaria, and Oholibah is Jerusalem.*

[...] **But she added to her promiscuities, bringing to mind her youthful days when she was a prostitute in the land of Egypt.**

**She lusted after their male consorts, whose sexual organs were like those of donkeys, and whose ejaculation was like that of horses. She relived the wicked days of her youth, when the Egyptians touched and fondled her young and nubile breasts".** [*Ezekiel 23 verses 1-4, 19-21, Common English Bible (CEB)*].

As you can see this text although being biblical is hot as embers; the terms used here are not encrypted, but are most explicit. We discover there the image of two sisters at the moeuses of the most depraved.

These women are presented as of debauched because they covet their lovers and end up prostituting themselves to them.

She was most sensual, because during these moments, their breasts are pressed and caressed.

In addition, from being a virgin, they have become hard-core prostitutes, because they have of the most virile lovers.

The text presents these men as being endowed with sex like those of donkeys (*therefore of disproportionate length*) and they have ejaculations as powerful as those of horses.

Let us remember, again, it is in dreams and visions that the Lord speaks to these prophets, thus what the prophet Ezekiel saw was therefore like a pornographic film, since he saw these young women frolic, with men with disproportionate sexes.

He sees even their enjoyment, which is most abundant. Returning to *saint Augustine*, if we are to accept his thesis, what Ezekiel saw in vision was of a sexual nature and he should have suppressed these images and made sure that he did not receive them again.

Armed with all that we have just studied, we understand that the thesis of *saint Augustine*, contravenes what the word of God has established, because we know that what this prophet at sight came from the Lord.

In doing so, just as those images of a sexual nature that Ezekiel received were of the Lord, so too are those that you and I receive.

If the Lord uses dreams and visions of a sexual nature which are loaded with such strong symbols, it is so that we are marked, not by these images – for they are only enigmatic symbols that present quite other things – but by their reality.

In order to understand what literally presents these prophetic symbols, one of the most disturbing that Ezekiel received, I invite you to read the rest of his account: *"For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands; and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through the fire unto them to be devoured.*

**Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.**

**For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of my house".** [*Ezekiel 23 verses 37-39, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Here the Lord presents the infidelities of his people (*we have seen it, more precisely those of Samaria and Jerusalem*).

They had come to the point of first sacrificing their children to the *pagan "gods"*, and then following their unspeakable acts they came into the house of God, as if nothing were wrong, while their hands were still covered with the blood of their children, thereby profaning the sanctuary of the Almighty.

They also profaned the holy Sabbath of the Lord.

So that these images of the lustful antics of his two sisters had in fact nothing to do with sexuality! This chapter of the book of Ezekiel is most interesting with regard to the dreams and the visions of a sexual nature that we can have, because it plays down this type of image which is received and which can be most salacious.

Let's continue, in order to better understand this text we have studied so far, I invite you to read this other portion:

**"But she never gave up her promiscuities with the Egyptians, who had slept with her in her girlhood and fondled her nubile breasts, and who continued to seduce her. [...]**

*"Therefore, O Oholibah, thus says the Lord God, 'Behold, I will stir up your lovers (allies) against you, from whom you turned away in disgust, and I will bring them against you from every side:*

**the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them, desirable young men, governors and officials all of them, princes, officers and men of renown, all of them riding on horses. [...]**

*Thus I will put an end to your lewdness and your prostitution brought from the land of Egypt, so that you will not lift up your eyes to them or remember Egypt [with longing] anymore.' [...]*

**They will deal with you in hatred, take all your property, and leave you naked and bare. And the nakedness of your depravity will be uncovered, both your lewdness and your obscene practices.**

**These things will be done to you because you have prostituted yourself with the [Gentile] nations, because you have defiled yourself with their idols. [...]**

Therefore, thus says the Lord God, ‘Because you have forgotten Me and cast Me behind your back, therefore bear now [the consequences of] your lewdness and prostitution.’”

*Moreover, the Lord said to me, “Son of man, will you judge Obolah (Samaria, capital of Israel) and Obolibah (Jerusalem, capital of Judah)? Then inform them of their atrocities [the detestable and vile things they do]. [...]*

**Thus your lewdness will be repaid to you, and you will suffer the penalty for your [sinful] idolatry; and you will know [without any doubt] that I am the Lord God.” [Ezekiel 23 verses 8, 22-23, 27, 29-30, 35-36, 49, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

Here the sin of God's people consists, literally, in having abandoned the Lord and these precepts in order to unite with other nations – presented among others as Egypt and Babylon - and to have practiced their doctrines, going so far as to practice idolatry.

In what we have just seen, the *raison d'être* of symbols of a sexual nature therefore represents the union that was made, among other things, in a spiritual way between the people of God and these nations.

As Samaria and Jerusalem came to sacrifice their children to the “gods” of these pagan peoples and worship their idols, so it means that they have agreed to practice their precepts. The symbol that represents this reality is that of ejaculation. To understand what this symbol represents, we need to consider another related word, that of seed.

To do this consider this: *“Now Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn; her name was Tamar. But Er, Judah’s firstborn, was evil in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord killed him [in judgment].*

*Then Judah told Onan, “Go in to your brother’s widow, and perform your duty as a brother-in-law [under the levirate marriage custom]; [be her husband and] raise children for [the name of] your brother.” Onan knew that the child (heir) would not be his [but his dead brother’s];*

**So whenever he lay with his brother's widow, he spilled his seed on the ground [to prevent conception], so that he would not give a child to his brother".** [*Genesis 38 verses 6-9, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Here we discover a story presenting an unhappy sexual act where the man drops his sperm, his semen, to the ground, so as not to give birth to a child who would not be for him. This child was to be part of the descendants of her late brother.

The conception of a human being through a seed that gives birth is also one that is used to present spiritual birth [*1 Corinthians 4 verse 15*], [*James 1 verses 17-18*], [*Matthew 13 verses 11, 19 and 23*].

By doing, the sum of these three texts we understand that the word of God has the capacity to give life to a new being as it would be the case for a baby which would be born.

The Gospel is presented here as being a seed which can therefore be a seed or a sperm, both being intended to give life.

The teachings that are brought by a teacher to a student who ends up adhering to these precepts, are therefore the symbol of the seed that he brings to him. Thus, Ezekiel's portrayal of the lovers of his two sisters as having abundant ejaculations symbolises the fact that these peoples – to whom Samaria and Jerusalem had united – were very prolific in their doctrines and traditions.

Thus, the symbolism of the sexual relationship between his two perverse sisters and their powerful lovers represents the adhesions of the Samaria and Jerusalem to the precepts and doctrines of these pagan peoples. Also, the fact that her two sisters' lovers had sexes that were as long as a donkey's, represents their power.

This reality is literally materialized by the fact that this biblical text presents to us those with whom the Samaria and Jerusalem were united as being above *all governors, of princes, of officers, of men of renown etc.* therefore men of power. As you can see, the fact of having a dream or a vision of a sexual nature is given to us by the Lord, the objective is to present us in an enigmatic way certain realities.

It is important to understand that this type of unusual symbols we see in our dreams where our visions are not to be interpreted literally, but according to the prophetic framework that the Lord established in the Bible.

**Example:** *imagine that a Christian wife has a dream or a vision where she sees herself having sex with a man other than her husband. In addition, she sees that her lover has a sex as long as that of an ass, and that he ejaculates abundantly in her. It will be the symbol that this man will teach it and that he is endowed with great spiritual power, and that he is very prolific in the knowledge that God gives him.*

*If, on the other hand, she sees that he has an insignificant sex, and that his enjoyment is less, this will be the sign that this person whom she will be brought to meet, has little spiritual power and is limited in his knowledges.*

*If, on the other hand, she sees this man who would like to sodomize her, it will be the symbol of a person who, while being a spiritual teacher, is unfaithful to the Lord and practices things that God has forbidden.*

*What allows me to say this comes from the fact that sodomy and homosexuality are forbidden by the Lord [Leviticus 18 verse 22], [Genesis 19 verses 1-9, 12-13, 23-25], [Romans 1 verses 22-27, 32], [1 Corinthians 6 verses 9-10, New Living Translation Bible (NLT)].*

In this century, the Lord gives and will still give this type of dreams or visions and the *raison d'être* of the symbols will always be prophetic, and must be interpreted according to this basis.

Here we have been conducting this study with the backbone of the prophetic symbols of a sexual nature that the prophet Ezekiel received from the Lord and which presented the scabrous frolics of these two sisters and their lovers with extraordinary sexes.



We are now going to study other symbols of a sexual nature, which can populate our dreams and our visions. To tell you about it, I would say that it is not only the sexuality of human beings that is highlighted in these areas, that of animals is too.

This reality manifested itself in a dream that Jacob had and which we will immediately discover, by reading this: *"In the era when the ewes entered into heat and I looked up and I saw in my dream that the goats that mated with the ewes were striped, spotted and speckled. The angel of God told me in a dream:*

**"Jacob! I answered, 'Here I am! He said, 'Lift up your eyes and see: all the goats that mate with the sheep are striped, spotted and speckled, for I have seen all that Laban does to you.**

**I am the God of Bethel where you you consecrated by unction a monument, where you vowed to me. Now arise, leave this land and return to the land of your birth".** [*Genesis 31 verses 10-13, Bible Second 21 (translated into English from the original text)*].

The first point I want to stress is the sexual nature of the dream Jacob had. Why? because he saw goats mating with sheep. It should be noted that a sexual act, whether it is contracted between two human beings or two animals, always remains a sexual act.

Also, let's not lose sight of the fact that during a dream and by extension in a vision, the images we receive are like those in a movie.

So what Jacob saw was as real as if he had actually witnessed a sheep rutting scene. In order to understand the prophetic reality which was attached to this dream that Jacob had, we will discover in a non-exhaustive way several of these symbols.

This will give us a clearer vision of how to interpret dreams and visions, Bible in hand. Above all, it is important to know that there are two essential stages when one begins to interpret a dream or a vision.

The first step is to find on the one hand the meaning of each symbol individually, then on the other hand that of all the symbols placed end to end. Following this step, it is advisable to situate the event literally. This is what Joseph did, when he had to interpret Pharaoh's dream [*Genesis 41 verses 25-33*].

Joseph's method for the first part of the dream interpretation art was to isolate each symbol, and then he grouped them together. Every detail seen is important, because the meaning of a symbol can vary, depending on its condition. This is what we are seeing for cows:

*When they are fat, they represent years of plenty. Conversely, when they are thin, they symbolize years of famine.*

We will therefore briefly apply certain steps governing the interpretation of dreams and visions.

To deepen this reality I invite you to read my book entitled "*Nise (The World of Dreams Unveiled)*" in the chapter "*The dreams and visions made up of extraordinary symbols*".

Now that base lay, we will now explain several symbols from Jacob's dream which featured a rutting scene between goats and sheep.

In the case of Jacob's dream, the images of the rutting he saw were not a message intended to emphasize the symbol of the sexual acts that were to be done between goats – striped, spotted or speckled – and sheep. Indeed, the Lord did not ask Jacob here to organize the reproduction of his flock according to this outline.

Proof of this is, in this dream, the Lord invites Jacob to go far away and the latter does so with the agreement of these wives without Laban his father-in-law knowing it etc. [*Genesis 31 verses 14-55*].

To understand the purpose of this type of dream, we must not lose sight of the fact that the symbols we see in them do not represent a literal reality, but are prophetic puzzles. In order to understand what this dream really represented we must therefore search in the Bible in order to decipher the symbols that Jacob saw there.

To do this, we will discover the reality of the goat symbol. In the Bible, several images are given to symbolize it and among them we find this: "**The goat is the king of Greece. The big horn between its eyes is the first king**". [*Daniel 8 verse 21, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)*].

Here the goat symbol represents a king, a person who has authority over others.

By continuing to read this text, we discover that the size of the goat's horns determines the power, that this monarch must have in reality. Although the symbol sought was present in this text, a major problem remained for me:

*Here the goat is a symbol representing a pagan monarch, while in Jacob's dream the Lord spoke to him of the sufferings that Laban had made him suffer. In doing so, the symbol I am looking for absolutely had to reflect this reality.*

*Nevertheless, I retain from this first text the reality of the symbol of the goat as being a man who has power over others, which presents this symbol to me as being able to represent Laban these sons and these brothers.*

*It is important to know that the brothers as well as the sons of Laban also had an active part in the sufferings of Jacob and his family, because they dominated over them in an unfair way, this is what we discover in [Genesis 30 verses 25-36] and [Genesis 31 verses 1-2, 22-24].*

Coming back to the goat symbol which symbolizes a monarch, this symbol not sticking with those in Jacob's dream, so I continued my research.

After studying Jacob's dream, I have the firm conviction that it is what follows which most represents the reality of the goats that Jacob saw in a dream and which symbolizes what he lived under the yoke of his beau-Father Laban supported by these sons and of these brothers:

*"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:*

*And before him shall be gathered all nations:*

**And he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. [...] Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:**

**For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in:**

**Naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.** *Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?*

**Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal".** [*Matthew 25 verses 31-33, 41-46, King James Bible*].

Here, the goats symbolize members of God's people who behave badly with their neighbors, and in doing so, it is against God himself that they sin. Taking into consideration the actions of Laban, his sons and his brothers, towards Jacob and his family, he literally represents the symbols of the goats in this dream.

The symbol of the sheep, on the other hand, represents the one who is docile and who is led without having to rebel.

This is the image that is given of Jesus Christ agreeing to die willingly to redeem us. Here is what was prophesied:

**"He was painfully abused, but he did not complain.** *He was silent like a lamb being led to the butcher, as quiet as a sheep having its wool cut off. He was condemned to death without a fair trial.*

*Who could have imagined what would happen to him? His life was taken away because of the sinful things my people had done".* [*Isaiah 53 verses 7-8, Contemporary English Version (CEV)*].

This prophecy presented Jesus as being this sheep to suffer in silence in order to redeem mankind, this text presents the plans of salvation that Christ acted for us [*Acts 8 verses 32-35*].

To continue I would tell you that as those who make a covenant with Jesus Christ become one with him [*Hebrews 3 verse 14*], he also inherits, in him, the symbol of the sheep.

This is how this text presents the members of God's people as sheep:

*"Then everyone will know that I protect my people Israel. I, the LORD, make this promise. They are my sheep;*

*I am their God, and I take care of them". [Ézéchiel 34 verset 30-31, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)].*

The sheep is the symbol of a member of God's people. Jesus being its high leader is as such, the ultimate Shepherd and the Shepherd of the sheep. The people of God are compared to a flock on which rulers are appointed to shepherd them.

Thus, this image of a sheep letting itself be done without flinching represents what Jacob and his family suffered under Laban's yoke.

So that the goats covering the sheep represented the dominion that Laban, his sons and his brothers had over Jacob and his family.

This dream was meant to highlight their dishonesty and the infamous bondage they exercised over Jacob and his family.

In addition, the Lord brought by this means to Jacob new plans of life which would lead him to separate from his father-in-law [*Genesis 31 verses 1-16*].

The practical application of this dream is materialized by the fact that the Lord presents the goats as being of the same type as those which were actually plundered from Jacob by Laban.

Here, the Lord draws from Jacob's own experience the elements that lead him to understand the message contained in his dream. Jacob knew that Laban had repeatedly cheated him by keeping the animals that were to return to him.

Despite this, his herd was much larger than that of his stepfather. So that by this dream, the Lord showed Jacob that all of Laban's schemes had not prevented him (*Jacob*) from enjoying divine blessing.

This dream was also intended to make him understand that his sin had been expiated, because if he had lived all this, it was because of his deceit, towards his brother Esau and by which he had dishonestly dispossessed him of his right of age [*Genesis 25 verses 29-34*], [*Genesis 27*].

In fact, by asking Jacob to return to his homeland, the Lord assured him that his brother would be conciliatory. This is what happened [*Genesis 33 verses 1-4*].

Now laying these foundations, the objective is to introduce you to the unexpected pupils of *saint Augustine*, who have contributed and continue to contribute to perpetuate these teachings.

Nevertheless, before presenting them to you, we must discover another doctrine of *saint Augustine* on dreams which is presented in concert, by these emulators, with those of a sexual nature. So here is what he advocated again: **"It will suffice for me now to establish the indisputable principle that there is in ourselves an all-spiritual faculty where images are formed.**

*Multiple causes preside over their formation. A body makes an impression on our organs; immediately its image is painted in the mind and preserved by memory. We think of bodies already known and whose resemblance had previously been engraved in the mind; We see them under a completely spiritual aspect.*

*There are bodies which we do not know, without however doubting their existence; we see a more or less exact image of them according to our fancy; We still conceive, as we please, of beings which do not exist or whose existence is uncertain [...] Sleep brings about "dreams (« songes »)" which are sometimes insignificant, sometimes hide a truth. A disturbance in the organs sometimes renders the traces which sensibility follows internally, all confused:*

Then the mind so mixes appearances with realities that it has great difficulty or even becomes powerless to distinguish between them, and that the images are sometimes insignificant and sometimes true to the truth.

When illness or suffering becomes violent enough to close the inner channels through which the soul transmitted its activity, in order to receive impressions from outside, the mind separates itself from the senses more profoundly than in sleep:

Then images are formed or appear which may or may not have any meaning.

**Other times, without the help of any physical cause"** [*Text of saint Augustine, taken from: Le Paradis et le troisième ciel; livre XII, chapitre XXIII. La faculté spirituelle où se forment les images sous l'influence de causes multiples est en nous (translated into English from the original text)*].

Here, *saint Augustine* presents dreams as coming from our capacity to form spiritual images in ourselves. These images are, according to him, stored in our mind. For him, they are at the appointed time transformed by the body into a dream. We are also told that it is under the influence of an organic disorder that this type of dream takes place.

Now, this base to be laid, I am going to present to you a doctrine which takes up the doctrinal base of *saint Augustine* found in these two texts that we have already considered in this part.

The doctrine that follows is the result of the work of a man who will leave a most illustrious name and a work which will model men in this area over several generations. In his book "*Die Traumdeutung (The Interpretation of Dreams)*", which appeared in 1900, he wrote a thesis in which he argued that dreams were diverted means of surreptitiously realising latent desires dating back to childhood.

Furthermore, he presents them as images that our brain has stored in our subconscious mind since childhood. For him, our dreams come from life's frustrations, sexual repression and our inhibitions.

Formulated in this way, they would therefore only be the result of fantasies repressed since childhood – particularly during puberty, a period that is conducive to the invasion of a young mind by sexual images. This thesis presents this sexual repression as beginning to emerge in adolescence, then gradually filling our mind to finally materialize in images that our brain represses during the night.

Here is an excerpt from it: "[...] *It is different, however, if the repressed unconscious desire receives an organic reinforcement that can put its transference thoughts in service [...]*". **A defensive struggle then ensues, to the extent that the pieces reinforce the opposite of repressed thoughts (counter-investment), and the end result is that the transfer thoughts (the carriers of the unconscious desire) break through in some form of compromise through symptoms... [...]**

*The theory of psychoneuroses asserts with absolute certainty that it cannot be desire-sexual impulses of infantile life, which have undergone repression (conversion effect) during the period of childhood development, which are capable of renewal to later periods of development...*

It is only by the introduction of these sexual forces that the gaps still evident in the theory of repression can be filled...

However, our views may change about the interpretation of psychic censorship or the correctness and abnormality elaboration of the content of the "dream (« rêve »)".

*It remains certain that these processes are active in the "dream (« rêve »)", the formation, and that in essence they reveal the closest analogy with the processes observed in the formation of hysterical symptoms. Now, the "dream (« rêve »)" is not a pathological phenomenon, it does not imply a disturbance of our psychic equilibrium, and it does not leave behind it a weakening of our efficiency or capacities.*

The objection that no conclusions can be drawn about the "dreams (« rêves »)" of healthy people from my own "dreams (« rêves »)" and those of my neurotic patients can be dismissed without further comment...

The two psychic systems, the boundary between them, the censorship, the inhibition and superimposition of one activity by the other, the relations at the same time, to consciousness, or all that can be done of these concepts on a more correct interpretation of real relations, all belong to the normal structure of our psychic instrument, and the "dream (« rêve »)" shows us the one of the paths leading to the knowledge of this structure.

*If one wants to be satisfied with a minimum of perfectly assured additions, to our knowledge, we will say that the "dream (« rêve »)" gives proof that the suppressed material continues to exist even in the normal person and remains capable of the psychic activity.*

The "dream (« rêve »)" are one of the manifestations of this deleted material; theoretically, this is true in all cases, and in actual experience it has been found to be true in at least a large number of cases, which happens to display more clearly the most striking characteristics of the "dream (« rêve »)" of life.



The deleted psychic material, which in the waking state has been prevented from expression and cut off from internal perception by the mutual neutralisation of contradictory attitudes, finds the ways and means, under the influence of compromise-formations, of itself on the consciousness prevented, during the night"

[Text taken from: *La science des rêves (3ème édition), VII. La psychologie des processus du rêve, E. Les processus primaires et secondaires. Répression; De Sigmund Freud (1900) (translated into English from the original text)*].

Here, Freud presents the mechanism that, according to him, manages dreams in Man.

As I pointed out, according to his theory, men accumulate sexual frustrations from childhood and throughout their lives, which eventually become unconscious pain, which sits in their subconscious. For him, the daily work done by the brain in this area is presented in this way:

*The brain is supposed to register, throughout our days, and this, since we were born, our frustrations, especially those which are sexual. These things are supposed to materialize in images, which will turn into a database (unconscious memories) that our brain represses in our consciousness.*

*On the other hand in our subconscious these images find a space of freedom and storage. Subsequently, after a while, these accumulated images seek to come out, by all means, like a cry of anguish, which has been suppressed for a long time and which finally manages to be heard.*

**Example:** *Imagine a person being tortured but gagged. As a result, no audible sound is heard during his ordeal and, unexpectedly, the gag gives way, while the man's foot is cut without anesthesia.*

*Imagine the power with which this cry of suffering and terror will come out.*

This is what is supposed to happen according to this thesis which affirms that, for the sake of peace and quiet, our brain ends up finding, through dreams, a way out in order to evacuate, like a geyser, all this too full of frustrations and inhibitions.

These frustrations being of a sexual nature, the repercussions will be, according to this thesis, dreams of the same type!

In this century, *Sigmund Freud's* thesis is, in my opinion, the most recognised in the field of dreams. As a result, the teachings he instituted have *not taken a single wrinkle* since the 1900s.

One of the things that came to my attention when I read this text by *Sigmund Freud* is that we find the same ideological bases as those advocated by *saint Augustine* and which we have already studied in these two texts seen above.

*Freud's* thesis presents dreams as coming from inner suffering or bodily influences, he also presents them as being able to be under the influence of sexual drive are the same bases that *saint Augustine* established. Likewise, *Freud's* thesis presenting dreams as arising from neuroses or moods had also been established by *saint Augustine*.

I present this reality to you in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapter "*The work of desacralization of dreams and visions fomented by the "holy" knight felon*".

Before continuing I would tell you that we will not develop in this chapter on these various theses of *Freud* and *saint Augustine* because I have already written at length on these subject.

To discover it, I invite you to read my book "*Nise (The World of Dreams Unveiled)*" to the chapters "*Are dreams and visions reminiscences of accumulated images?*", "*Are the subjects of our dreams and visions based on our occupations?*".

Otherwise, I would tell you that the realities that we have just studied in this part already demonstrate the erroneous nature of *Sigmund Freud's* theory which presents dreams of a sexual nature as being repressed impulses.

He rejects them as the Lord uses them to guide his people.

Which of the two doctrines do you choose to follow that of the Lord or that of the “*alpha psy*”?

To continue, I would say to you that it is important to note that this text by *Freud* that we have just considered is from 1896 and his book “*Die Traumdeutung (The Science of Dreams)*” was published in 1900.

*Since his teachings and those of saint Augustine are the same, I therefore wonder who plagiarized whom?*

*Hmmm... For once we must do justice to saint Augustine, he is innocent of this work of plagiarism, because time, what am I saying the centuries is playing in his favor.*

*Yes, because Freud lived from 1856 to 1939, while saint Augustine himself lived from 354 to 430. It is therefore clear that this thesis presented by Sigmund Freud is not his, but that he does not does that extrapolate that of saint Augustine.*

*It is important to remember that we have established, thanks to his writings, that saint Augustine did not have a correct understanding of the reality of dreams and visions and that his thesis, like all Catholic writings on the subject, took root in Macrobe's writings. So in paganism!*

*The first basis of these teachings being from saint Augustine, it would seem that Freud was at a good school in Catholic dogma! In him, who was an atheist, it makes a mess, in my opinion.*

Otherwise, Freud having taken up the precepts of *saint Augustine* to establish his thesis, the latter therefore has no *raison d'être* either.

In doing so, the system that this man has established which is intended to interpret dreams is a big scam and as such can only lead to even more neurosis in those who have dreams and view them on this basis doctrinal, which is that of psychologists and other psychiatrists.

It must be recognized that *Freud's* work was resounding, he did much more damage to the sanctification of dreams than did centuries of inquisitorial pyres burning those who sought to interpret them.

The finality is that while the pyres of the Inquisition have been dissolved and no one perishes any more because of the fact that they believe that God speaks through their dreams, the greatest number have established their convictions in the matter on the Freudian thesis.

Thus, because of Sigmund Freud's influence throughout the centuries, people have been led to turn away from their dreams and to this day they continue to distrust them.

We have just discovered the first unexpected pupil of *saint Augustine* in matters of dreams, but I would tell you that Freud being a pagan, that he can follow in the footsteps of this iniquitous man does not shock me more than that.

On the other hand, this text presents us with one of his most unexpected students:

*"[...] Five Ways to Chase Sexual Dreams: So here are my five succinct suggestions arising from these few Bible observations:*

*1 – Pray seriously to be delivered from these dreams, and gather some brothers around you to join you in a sincere prayer.*

*2 – Read the scriptures for five or ten minutes just before sleeping: a passage on the work of God and its value as Philippians 3.8 or Colossians 1.15-18 or Hebrews 1. 1-3. Soak your mind in speaking just before you fall asleep.*

*3 – Purge your movie and TV habits of all sexually stimulating content, not just porn, but the world's sexuality. This concerns to all TV shows and movies.*

*Excuse me, but you don't need it. For two thousand years, Christians did not feed their minds with movies every night.*

*It won't help you if you are stirred by movies supposedly aimed at 13 and over that contain stimulating sex scenes.*

**4 – maybe take an exam of your sleep.**

**I did it, and so did my wife, to see if there were any physical irregularities.**

**5 – When all is said and done, trust you the promises of Psalm 25. 15 and say them with confidence: I constantly turn my eyes to the Eternal, for he will liberate my feet from the trap".** [From the site: <https://www.reveniralevangile.com/comment-reagir-aux-reves-sexuels-john-piper> (translated into English from the original text)].

First of all, so that there is no part taken, I will not yet present the author of this text to you, the objective is that you can concentrate on this thesis and not on its author.

To continue, I would say to you, that by reading this thesis, without passing through the sieve of the word of God, one has the feeling that its author draws its substance from the Holy Scriptures because it supports its statements of biblical verses.

However, on closer inspection we find the same anti-biblical bases as what *saint Augustine* established. Here, the author portrays dreams of a sexual nature as harmful things that are like traps to get rid of.

He also presents them as being able to come from physical or image irregularities that our brain has accumulated, among other things through films that convey sensual or pornographic images.

He further affirms that we can fight this type of dream and work so that we no longer have them by prayer alone or supported by those of the brothers - therefore by extension also of sisters - in Christ.

In the end, he recommends, in order to stop having dreams of a sexual nature, to no longer watch sensual or pornographic films.

They further advise that we nourish ourselves with Holy Scripture, especially before going to sleep. He also calls to claim the promises of the Lord in order to have deliverance.

Aside from these basics, he advises taking a sleep quality exam to see if our dreams are not influenced by physical irregularities.

It should be noted that this base is the one recommended by phycologists, who, let us remember, works according to the doctrinal bases of Freud who is the father of psychoanalysis.

On the strength of the study we have already made on dreams and visions of a sexual nature, you realize the nothingness of this doctrine.

Since these types of revelations are encrypted messages from the Lord, although they can be traumatic, humans have no power to decide not to receive them. Since dreams of a sexual nature are divine messages, they are not therefore the fruits of physical dysfunction.

So when you have them, what you need is neither a health exam, nor an interview with a psychologist, but your Bible to decipher them. To learn how to master them, I invite you to read my book entitled "*Nise (The World of Dreams Unveiled)*".

Now these bases acted, I am going to present to you our new guest who presents us with this thesis allowing according to him to fight the dreams of a sexual nature.

To do this let's read this: "*John Stephen Piper (born January 11, 1946 in Chattanooga, in the Tennessee) is a Reform Baptist pastor, a author, and a theologian.*

*He served as a senior pastor at Bethlehem Baptist Church in Minneapolis, in the Minnesota for thirty-three years.*

*He heads the evangelical organization "Desiring God", whose name comes from his book "Desiring God:*

*Meditations of a Christian Hedonist (1986)". [Taken from: <https://www.reveniralevangile.com/comment-reagir-aux-reves-sexuels-john-piper> (translated into English from the original text)].*

What I have just presented to you is most interesting, because the author of this thesis *Mr. John Stephen Piper* – who is also called on this website *John Piper* – is not just anyone, because he is a theologian, therefore a man who has mastery of the Holy Scriptures.

Also, he's a Reformed Baptist pastor, so in this case he's a leader of the Evangelical Church which is a Protestant religion.

However, although through *Martin LUTHER*, there was a split between the Catholic Church and the Protestants, this evangelical pastor here takes up the torch of the writings of *Saint Agustin*.

It is also stated that *Mr. John Stephen Piper* has served as Senior Pastor for thirty-three years, so that for more than three decades this man has been proselytizing for *saint Augustine*. In his thesis this pastor presents a mixture between truth and error. In so doing, as to the points based on the word of God and it alone, I agree with him.

One of the teaching bases that he presents and with which I am in adequacy is that where he calls to pray, especially with our loved ones, to obtain help from the Lord. So too is the importance of spending quality time each day studying the Bible.

I am also of the opinion that we should preserve our spirits by not looking at things that do not edify and take us away from the Lord.

It is the same for what we listen to. In addition, I also like to claim promises from the Lord. I have just presented the points in the pastor's thesis which for me is of divine essence.

Let us now discover the anti-biblical precept, therefore the doctrine of the demon that it distils. All these things that we have just seen, although good in themselves, must not be put in place in order to preserve us from receiving dreams, of a sexual nature, because we have seen that they come also from the Lord.

To do so is blasphemous because it presents the revelations that God gives us through dreams or visions of a sexual nature as being from the occult world. The occult being the universe of the demon, the Lord cannot therefore work in this way.

This type of dream, as we have seen, is nothing more than enigma which must be interpreted as such. So that what we see in this type of dream is not a literal reality but a parable, so that an ear (*cereal*) or a cow are symbols that each represent a cow [*Genesis 41 verses 26-27*].

It is important to note that by taking up Catholic teachings as a Protestant, the Evangelical Church is fulfilling an apocalyptic prophecy. It is the same for the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

These realities we have already discovered, in the chapter entitled "*The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon*".

## 9 Literal representation of the iniquitous union of beauty and the beast materialized by ecumenism

In this chapter I will demonstrate to you the nothingness upon which the Seventh-day Adventist Church is built in this generation and how in order to exist it has come to deny its roots, while continuing to present them as those foundations.

Unfortunately we cannot renounce our foundations by going to build elsewhere, while hoping that it will continue to support us.

To image this reality let us take in [Matthew 7 verses 24-27], and [1 Corinthians 3 verses 10-15] in order to subtract the substance for my thesis. The substance that I want to draw from these two biblical texts is the utility of choosing the right support, therefore the doctrinal basis to build one's faith. The foundations are Jesus Christ, who is the word of God made flesh [John 1 verses 1-16].

Then on these foundations the servants of God will have to build, therefore bring knowledge from the Holy Scriptures. This is what I do in this book as well as in my other spiritual books, I present the gospel in my own words. Nevertheless, the Lord cautions as to how we will use his word to present spiritual teachings, for the materials with which we will build will be tested by fire. Here the symbol of fire represents the word of God intended to test the work of each of those saying walk with the Lord [Jeremiah 5 verse 14], [Jeremiah 23 verse 29].

In addition, the first text presents the fundamental difference which exists between a sandy ground or a stony ground (*the rock*), the future of a house will be determined on which of these foundations it was built. So the house itself is not as important as the land on which it is built.

**Example:** *there are houses built on stilts that can be moved. Suppose you first bought a stony piece of land, and you built this type of house on it.*



*In doing so, by these foundations, your home is secure. Unfortunately, hard times have come and you had to sell this stony land, in order to buy a sandy land, on which you brought your house. Once installed, can you still say that your house is safe and that it always remains on the rock (stone)?*

*Of course not ! Your foundations are no longer the same and what made your strength, the stone (the rock), is no longer and what you have left is the eyes to weep, because the end of your house, and certainly yours will be like the house built on the sand of the parable.*

This reality of the house which was first built on rock and which had to be moved in order to be relocated on a sandy ground, which brought it to perdition, is very representative of the bases on which the Seventh-day Adventist Church of the seventh day had been built and the one on which it is now built.

Thus, while this Protestant religion gives the world the face of permanence, it has perverted its original doctrinal basis in order to be accepted by the papacy within ecumenism, while continuing to profess that it still follows it. In order to discover this reality, we must first highlight what this religion declares with regard to the links it maintains with the members of ecumenism.

To do this, I invite you to read what this religion claims in this matter by reading this: **"Why Adventists Participate in UN and Ecumenical Meetings ? [...] Adventists recognize other Christians as genuine members of the body of Christ.**

**But Adventists do not hold formal structural membership in ecumenical organizations primarily for freedom of religion purposes. Membership in an ecumenical body would limit the freedom to share one's convictions with everyone else and thereby jeopardize a universal end-time mission, as Adventists understand it.**

**Adventists are not part of the ecumenical organizations that require membership, but they do enjoy guest or observer status at meetings. [...]**

In reference to its position in global Christian organizations, the Adventist Church has held observer status at meetings and been open to partnering with other churches *in areas that do not compromise its identity, mission, and message.*

The rule of thumb is to not hold membership in any ecumenical body that eradicates or erases the distinctive Adventist voice *in reference to the sovereignty of God the Creator, the Sabbath, and the Second Coming.* [...]

Religious liberty for Adventists is the antidote to syncretistic ecumenism and a call to embrace truth with the inalienable freedom of conscience, freedom of religion or belief, freedom to express publicly one's beliefs, freedom to invite others to share one's convictions or to join one's community of faith. [...]

In principle, Adventists choose not to be involved in doctrinal alliances with other churches because of the Adventist adherence to a holistic and integrated approach to biblical doctrines and because of the upholding of doctrines that Adventists consider have been sidelined, changed, or forgotten in the course of church history.

[...] *Today, unity is understood differently among various Christian churches.* [...] **The participants in that solidarity are called saints by reason of their destination [heaven] and of their partaking of the fruits of the Redemption.”** With this example in mind, global church unity could only be a reality if all Christians adopted the Catholic worldview or understanding of reality or if all Catholics gave up their deeply held beliefs. [...]

Also, Adventists and other believers do not adhere to syncretistic alliances that would diminish the importance and weight of truth, especially when beliefs in some churches may not be in harmony with revealed biblical truth.

The main concern of Adventists is that they will be restricted from sharing their convictions with every person regardless of religious or philosophical persuasion.

**This is fundamentally an issue of religious freedom".** [*Adventist Review, Why Adventists Participate in UN and Ecumenical Meetings. Texte tiré du site : <https://www.adventistreview.org/church-news/story3088-why-adventists-participate-in-un-and-ecumenical-meetings>].*

To get to the heart of the matter, I'm going to tell you a secret, but I ask you not to repeat it, because it's important that what I'm going to say can remain between you and me. *Thank you in advance!*

*Reading the above I was deeply touched. Um... not because I was moved... but because of so much hypocrisy.*

*Yes... here we have big words, which if put into practised would give the Seventh-day Adventist Church a noble character and make these members of Edenic stars who are consecrated only to the Eternal God. But it is not! we will see it.*

In order to be fully aware of what I am saying, we must first summarize what we have just read, then once this base has been laid I will demonstrate the nonsense of all this.

Here the Seventh-day Adventist Church presents its position with regard to ecumenism as not joining any such organization that might compromise its identity, mission, or message.

Furthermore, it is stated that "*religious freedom is for the Adventists is the antidote to syncretistic ecumenism*".

Further, the author of this text presents the Seventh-day Adventist Church as cherishing "*the inalienable freedom of conscience*" as well as "*the freedom to publicly express one's beliefs*". Further in order not to have to deviate from all this, this religion has chosen "*not to be involved in doctrinal alliances with other churches (religions)*".

Furthermore, the Seventh-day Adventist Church also proclaims here, loud and clear, that it cannot make an alliance with any other religion that has set aside, modified or forgotten biblical knowledge over the centuries. Nevertheless, we are also presented with the possibilities for a total union to do this within ecumenism between the Seventh-day Adventist Church and other religions.

For a world unity of all religions (*churches*), it would be necessary that Christians (*we understand that here is mentioned Protestants*) can abandon their base of faith to adhere to Catholic dogma or vice versa.

We are also told that Seventh-day Adventists do not unite with those who would lessen the weight of truth or with religions whose beliefs are not in harmony with revealed biblical truth.

And finally this religion does not especially want to be prevented from sharing these convictions and therefore having to renounce its right to religious freedom.

It is even specified that this is his main concern.

*Hmm... where la la la... "Houston, we have a problem"... these are fine words, but not any basis that is applied by the Seventh-day Adventist Church.*

In order to present to you the nonsense of all that the Seventh-day Adventist Church advocates here, we must first of all discover its dominant basis of faith.

In order to present this reality to you, I invite you to read this:

**“We, the delegates to the 2010 General Conference Session in Atlanta, Georgia, acknowledge with gratitude the continuing contribution to the Seventh-day Adventist Church found in the writings and ministry of Ellen G White.**

*We are witnesses to how the Church has been blessed and guided by God through the inspired counsel of His messenger.*

*Its counsels exalt the Bible as God’s Word, lift up Jesus as Creator and Redeemer of the world, and encourage a life of service and sacrifice.*

*Its ministry has directly supported in the preservation of unity in the Church and its expanding global outreach. [...] The gift of prophecy, like the other spiritual gifts, is to bring about unity, equip God’s people for the work of ministry, build up the body of Christ, protect it from being deceived by false doctrine, and foster individual and collective spiritual growth (Ephesians 4 : 11-15).*

We recognise in Ellen G White the gift of prophecy, and affirm that as this gift is valued and its instruction heeded, the Church prospers. Consequently, we express our gratitude to God for His gracious gift in the prophetic ministry of Ellen G. White.

We call upon Seventh-day Adventists everywhere to prayerfully study its messages and benefit from the inspiration and instruction found there. We encourage the teachers and administrators of our educational institutions and the leaders of our health-care facilities and publishing houses to review its counsels for their areas of service.

**We urge pastors to make use of these writings in their sermon preparation and in their planning with the members for the mission of their churches. We appeal to Church administrators at every level to exert their influence in affirming the importance of these writings for the Church and to continue efforts to make these writings available to church members at affordable cost.**

**And we affirm our commitment to “believe His prophets” (2 Chronicles 20 : 20) that we may prosper in fulfilling our mission to the world and thus hasten the coming of Jesus”. [This resolution was voted by the General Conference Session of the Seventh-day Adventists Church in Atlanta, Georgia, 24th of June to 3rd of July, 2010].**

Since the primary purpose of this biblical text is the edification of God's people, the Seventh-day Adventist Church uses it to call upon its members to study *Mrs. White's* writings and messages so that they may be inspired and instructed by them.

To ensure that these writings are taught to the greatest number of people, “*titanic*” plans have been put in place. It has been decreed that at every level within the Seventh-day Adventist movement these teachings must be distilled. Everyone is called upon to teach them.

Teachers and administrators of Seventh-day Adventist schools (*educational institutions*), leaders of health-care institutions, preachers, publishers, etc., are called upon to teach them.

In order that this movement for mass scholarship might be well received, it was agreed that *Ellen G. White's* writings would be published at affordable costs so that they would be accessible to as many people as possible.

When I read this text, coming from Seventh-day Adventist terroir, I say to myself wouar (*won*), the faith of the Seventh-day Adventists in the writings of their late leader *Mrs. White* is something that very structure because the plans put in place were not made of randomly!

Finally, these texts quote [2 Chronicles 20 verse 20] which calls upon God's people to “*believe in the prophets*” in order to prosper.

Here the Seventh-day Adventist Church confesses that it totally believes in *Mrs. White's* writings which she describes as having been a prophetess, hence this Bible text that we have just seen is quoted.

Before continuing I want to clarify that I am not questioning the fact that *Ellen G. White* was a prophetess of the Lord during her lifetime. On the contrary, in the chapter "*Fallacious doctrines of the major falsifiers*" I demonstrate this, Bible in hand.

Now this point has been made, we can continue. Reading this text which is from 2010 gives us a very clear picture of the foundations upon which the Seventh-day Adventist Church is built.

But in the meantime this religion came to have ideas of grandeur, and to do this, it is acoquiné with the Catholic Church, through ecumenism, and in doing so, the writings of *Ellen G. White* became embarrassing. Thus, while remaining the backbone of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, they were, in part, disowned by this religion.

See for yourself what it is, in the following: **"Readers of the Adventist Today web site and anyone living in Philadelphia who listens to or reads local media in or around that city may be aware of the recent mass mailing of a book, The Great Controversy, to 700,000 individuals living in that city or surrounding area.**

The mailing was intended to be coincident with a visit to Philadelphia, the "City of Brotherly Love," by the current Supreme Pontiff of the Roman Catholic Church, Pope Francis.

As readers of Adventist Today will know, The Great Controversy is a 19th-century work based on an extensive editing of materials originally produced by and under the name of a co-founder of the Seventh-day Adventist denomination, Ellen Gould Harmon-White (1837-1915).

Like a wide cross section of many other evangelical and later fundamentalist Protestant authors belonging to a wide range of conservative Protestant churches in 19th- and early 20th-century America, White was very critical of the theology and history of the Roman Catholic Church in Europe.

Obviously, the heritage she reflected went back centuries, based on the long-standing, intense hostility that existed between Protestants and Catholics beginning at the time of the Reformation and continuing down into the late 19th century in many countries in Europe before being transplanted across the Atlantic to the United States.

A regrettable part of that heritage was the continued affirmation of conspiracy scenarios concerning alleged attempts of Roman Catholics to establish some sort of political advantage, usually by some nefarious means in America.

*Anti-Catholic hostility was exacerbated during the 19th century because of the competition for employment with native-born Anglo-Saxon Americans due to the large influx of immigrants from Catholic countries in Europe, especially Ireland. It even had a 19th-century political expression in America with the formation of the anti-Catholic, anti-immigrant, anti-Jewish "Know-Nothing" political movement.*

We can be encouraged that the organization which was responsible for the mailing of the Great Controversy volume was not the official Seventh-day Adventist Church. The organization was Remnant Publications, based in Michigan.

However, the message that this mailing was clearly intended to communicate is an anti-Catholic message and the source of that message emanates from a part of the Adventist tradition.

In light of this action on the part of members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it is here proposed that the President of the General Conference of the Seventh-day Adventist Church send the following letter or some version of it to the Pope asking for his understanding and forgiveness.

*Here is a draft of the text of such a letter that would be written on the stationery of the General Conference of SDAs: His Holiness, Pope Francis, Apostolic Palace, 00120 Vatican City.*

**Your Holiness:** *It is recently come to my attention that certain misguided members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church in the United States have distributed a book, written by the co-founder of this Christian denomination, to many individuals living in the city of Philadelphia, prior to your upcoming visit to that city.*

That book is entitled **The Great Controversy**. That volume was written in the 19th century at a time in the history of the United States when the relationship between Protestant and Catholic Christians was much less than ideal.

Unfortunately, that book reflected various very regrettable negative aspects of that relationship.

A predecessor of mine has noted that the anti-Catholic views that this book endorses have been “relegated to the ash heap of history” by current Adventist leaders and lay persons.

I currently hold the position of president of the General Conference of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, and in that capacity I am writing to you to extend the apologies from a leader of one group of Christians to another, asking for your understanding and forgiveness for the unfortunate actions of a small number of members of the Christian faith tradition which I represent.

*At a time when all Christians of good will should be seeking to come together to solve the serious problems facing our world, the actions of a few should not be allowed to confuse and disrupt that cooperation.*

*It is in the spirit of that concern that this letter is being sent to you.*

**Please accept this apology in the name of all members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church who wish you and the church you represent the blessings of God. Very Respectfully. Ted N.C. Wilson"** [*Adventist Today, De Ervin Taylor, September 13, 2015, A Proposed Letter of Apology to Pope Francis from the GC President. From the site: <https://atoday.org>*].

First of all, it is important to note that *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* who wrote this letter to Pope Francis is not just anyone because he is the most powerful of the Seventh-day Adventists.

He is their president seating at the head of their general conference, so he is the chief magistrate and the highest authority of their order.

Also, since this letter appeared in *Adventist Today*, before we continue, let's find out what it is by reading this: "*Adventist Today (AT) is an independent journalism ministry serving the global Adventist community and readers interested in a reliable source of information about the Adventist faith and institutions.*

*AT publishes in a number of formats: daily on the Web, via Facebook and Twitter; weekly via Email; monthly via PDF; and quarterly in a print journal". [From the site: *Adventist Today* (<https://atoday.org>)].*



So the source is reliable, because it is an Seventh-day Adventist news organization. To come back to this letter that the president that *Ted N.C. Wilson*, to send to the papacy, I would say to you that after the publication of my book of which I have just presented the extract to you, it was removed from this site and it was clarify that it was “*A Proposed Letter of Apology to Pope Francis from the GC President*”.

Nevertheless, on this day, *28 August 2022*, I have seen that this letter is back on this site. To say that it was “*a proposed letter of apology*” that the Seventh-day Adventist leader had made seems to clear him and his religion, but of realities remain:

*The very fact that Ted N.C. Wilson, may have been “inspired” of the contents of this letter and came to materialise these thoughts in writing, demonstrates that this man is, willy-nilly, under the influence and in the service of the devil [John 8 verse 44]; For he who is glorified by this letter is Satan!*

*Moreover, the fact that despite these acts this man was able to be re-elected two more times as president of Seventh-day Adventists demonstrates that those who re-elected him are as misguided as he is.*

*It should also be noted that as the members of God's people bear the sins of their leaders [Matthew 23 verses 29-36], it is therefore all Seventh-day Adventists who are at fault in this matter and have apostatized.*

The matter is serious, because this letter is most explicit! Here, through its leader *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* the Seventh-day Adventist Church chose to pledge allegiance to the papacy. This religion has chosen to lay down its arms in order to let the beast with seven heads and ten horns work instead of confronting it head-on.

Let us return to the words of *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* president of the general conference of Seventh-day Adventists. First of all, let's reframe the events. *Pope Francis* was to come to visit the American city of *Philadelphia*.

On these occasions some Seventh-day Adventists took it upon themselves and their finances to send 700,000 pounds "*The Great Controversy*" to people living in this city or its environs.

This book is one that *Ellen G. White* wrote to present, among other things, the iniquitous works of the papacy through the centuries. We will discover some of these passages later.

Otherwise, on the basis of the foundations that we have read and that have been established around the books of *Ellen G. White*, which are to be distributed to the greatest number by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, until there, I see no problem.

And you ! By making plans for the mass distribution of this book, these people have done what they have been conditioned and trained to do. Where the shoe pinch is that in the meantime Seventh-day Adventist leaders, led by *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, leading the way, have put in place plans, which *Mrs. White's* writings disturb.

Hence the apologies of the first high-ranking Seventh-day Adventist dignitary, who portrays, for the pope, the writes of *Ellen G. White* as being past and from another century.

The author of this text *Mr. Ervin Taylor*, who introduces *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson's* letter, goes so far as to classify *Ellen G. White* among the conservative conspirators who had intense hostility to anything Catholic.

He taxes his writings as being "*an unfortunate part of this legacy*".

Further, while the writings of *Ellen G. White*, as we have seen, are the backbone of Seventh-day Adventist work, let us re-read what their president, *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, said of the offending book:

*"A predecessor of mine has noted that the anti-Catholic views that this book endorses have been "relegated to the ash heap of history" by current Seventh-day Adventist leaders and lay persons"*.

Thus, for the Seventh-day Adventist Church this book of their prophetess no longer has any reason to exist, it is obsolete.

This reality was also represented on another occasion on this Seventh-day Adventist site.

This gives us information: *"Without intending to extend this controversy, I wish to say that I agreed with and appreciated Loren Seibold's concern about the planned distribution of a billion copies of The Great Controversy ("The Wrong Way to Reach the World," 27 August 2021).*

*Would it be possible to channel the enthusiasm for this project to distributing, in conjunction with other organizations, copies of the New Testament, or at least the four gospels?*

**[...] I believe that the inspiration of the Bible differs from the inspiration of the messages of Ellen White in that the former is timeless, while the latter deals with circumstances of a particular time. [...]** [*Adventist Today. Richard Anderson, Cooranbong, NSW, Australia. From the site: <https://atoday.org/thanks-for-your-thoughts-on-the-great-controversy-distribution>].*

Here what first caught my attention was the titanic task that had to be put in place, *a billion copies* of *"The Great Controversy"* had to be distributed. And knowing the way the Seventh-day Adventist Church does things, this book was to be offered free of charge and this was also the case for the *700,000 copies* that were incriminated.

So that we are still in the plans that this religion has established around the writing of *Mrs. White*.

But there, the author of this post, Richard Anderson, will rather skyrocket the writings of *Ellen G. White* by passing them off as things that have no biblical foundation, because he says **"I believe that the inspiration of the Bible differs from the inspiration of the messages of Ellen White..."**.

So now for Seventh-day Adventists the writings of their prophetess, on whom their faith always rests, its obsolete.

Yet it is these same writings of *Ellen G. White* that the Seventh-day Adventist Church uses to justify that she has *"the Spirit of Prophecy"* and that as such she is *"the Church of the rest"*.

I present this reality to you in the chapter entitled *"Fallacious doctrines of the major falsifiers"*.

In doing so, this religion to change the type of land and move its house from the stony one to rebuild it on the sandy one while continuing to believe that it always remains on solid foundations.

But the parable teaches us that the end of those who build on the sand is desolation.

To understand the reason for this categorical reversal of course, which made *Ellen G. White* an icon and master thinker of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, an object of consternation for this religion, so much so that its president, *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, came to solemnly ask for forgiveness from the papacy, it is necessary to take into account the following reality:

*In France there is a saying that says "when you want to drown your dog, you say he has rabies".*

*So, for some people the end justifies the means!*

In this context the writings of *Mrs. White*, which for decades have been the factor in the growth of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, have become a hindrance to *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and those cronies who sit at the head of the Seventh-day Adventist Church to be able to acquire greater international notoriety by associating with the Catholic Church and the great of the earth (*the nations*).

Yes, because speaking badly against the papacy, where not having its support closes doors for you, this is the reason why the majority of the leaders of the nations, return allegiance to him by visiting him as soon as they are elected and whatever he is Catholic or not.

I bring you the proof of what I say in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapter "*Discriminatory and archaic legislative framework*".

To return to the impediment to the growth of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which the writings of its co-founder *Ellen G. White* had become, we must return to the reality of the ecumenism with which the Seventh-day Adventist Church flirts, without adhering to it.

To present to you the aspirations of this religion I invite you to read the following, then we will develop.

Through one of its representatives, *Pastor Daniel Milard*, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has revealed its objectives regarding its affiliation with ecumenism.

In the video *“L’adventisme et l’œcuménisme, droit de réponse”*, which was put online on the *10th of July, 2020* on the *YouTube channel “Espérance TV Martinique”*, this pastor acknowledges that some of the precepts of ecumenism are not good and that is why the Seventh-day Adventist religion did not sign the ecumenical charter.

It also recognises that its denomination uses ecumenism to forge powerful alliances and to ensure its continued existence as a Christian religion. This allows the Seventh-day Adventist dogma to no longer be seen as a sect, which gives it more power with the governing authorities managing nations.

In order to join the ecumenical movement, *Pastor Daniel Milard* says that the Seventh-day Adventist Church agreed to change its logo which represented three angels, thus the message of the three angels of the apocalypse.

And we understand this gesture, because in part this message denounces the iniquitous works of the Catholic Church.

By doing so the Seventh-day Adventist Church could not afford to bite the hand of its master, the Papacy, which feeds it.

This pastor goes so far as to establish that all Seventh-day Adventists are in fact Catholics. All this inspired me:

*“Well... the virgin finally dropped her panties for the powerful dominator...”*

It should be noted that *Pastor Daniel Milard* describes the position of the Seventh-day Adventist Church as that of an occasional member of the ecumenical movement, but that it retains the right to withdraw from this organisation, in the case where...

So the Seventh-day Adventist Church must be granted one thing, which is the art of seeking out what will allow it to advance without getting too wet. It has not signed the covenant of ecumenism, but works for this entity as a spiritual consultant.

Nevertheless because of its position even though it is not legally bound to the Papacy this religion works alongside it. Therefore, the repercussions are that it participates in the sins of the Papacy and its henchmen. This religion works within ecumenism in a devious way, because it wants to have its cake and eat it. But, unfortunately for the Seventh-day Adventists, every action generates a reaction.

Based on the Seventh-day Adventist church's deeds that I have just discussed, je vous dirais que Satan leur réclamera au moment voulu son dû. Yes, because we must never lose sight of the fact that he gives with one hand in order to receive much more with the other. He continues to act, as he wanted to do, in vain, with Jesus.

First of all, the devil proposes to give more power to the consecrated men of God's people.

In the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it acts through its human agents, in this case, the Catholic Church.

And he has the power to do so, because the whole world is under his dominion [*1 John 5 verse 19*].

However, there is always a fatal price to pay for this for those who subscribe to such an offer willingly or unwillingly become the devil's servants and children. This was the case for the Pharisees, who, in order to be more brilliant, violated God's Word and by their actions became the devil's children and servants.

Such acts will always end in bewilderment and no longer being considered as one of God's faithful servants.

In Saul's case, his disobedience to divine guidance prevented him from being anointed as king and exposed him to being possessed by an unclean spirit (*a demon*) [*1 Samuel 15*], [*1 Samuel 16 verse 14*].

As for the Seventh-day Adventist Church, here is the image I have of it:

*Imagine a dam designed to hold back the waters of a great river and that for a certain period of time a tree, which had been uprooted and fallen into the water ended up pounding the dam at several points.*

*By the time the authorities realised this, the dam had developed minute cracks which, little by little, eventually led to leaks. So one "beautiful day" the power of the water overcame the dam.*

*The end result was that in an instant and in the blink of an eye the valley that the dam overlooked was flooded, leading to the death of all of the inhabitants in the area, both animals and human beings.*

By choosing to work hand in hand and alongside the infidel, that is the Catholic Church, the Seventh-day Adventist Church allowed breaches in its faith to occur.

The repercussions are that its flock have become bewildered leading to practices which are not in accordance with God's Word.

To understand the scope of this misguidance which leads Seventh-day Adventists to stray from the truth, we must return to the letter that the president of the general conference of that religion, *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, sent to the Pope.

Do you remember the content of that moonlight serenade?

*Hmm... my question was purely rhetorical, because how can I forget so many bows (flattery) to the papacy and all the blessings that have been addressed to it.*

Understanding what so upset *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and what resulted from it as a plan put in place by the Seventh-day Adventist Church allows us to perceive how much, to exist within ecumenism this religion had to alienate himself by rejecting, in part, his doctrinal basis.

In order to be accepted within the ecumenical movement, this religion, had to sacrifice some of the writings of *Ellen G. White*, as they were direct attacks on the Catholic Church and therefore a hindrance to that growth that the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders were calling for their wishes.

Cause-and-effect spillover, as we have seen before, the first book that was sacrificed was "*The Great Controversy*" by *Mrs. White*.

To understand how much this book was an embarrassment to the plans of the Seventh-day Adventist leaders, which I have just presented to you, we must take into account what the Catholic Church says about *Ellen G. White*, about these writings, and of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. To do this, let's read the following:

**"Adventist sects are the result of religious turmoil initiated by William Miller (1781-1849) in 1831, after careful study of Bible prophecy. Checking mysterious statements concerning the Messiah by an exclusively historical method, he sought the fulfillment of each prophecy in his obvious superficial reading. [...]"**

*[Catholic Answers, tract, Encyclopedia, group of American Protestant sects. taken from the site: <https://www.catholic.com/tract/seventh-day-adventism> (translated into English from the original text)].*

Let's complete with this: *"Another group of Millerites was influenced by Joseph Bates who, in 1846 and 1849, published pamphlets insisting that Christians had to observe the Jewish Sabbath – on Saturday – instead of celebrating their worship on Sundays.*

**This has helped to fuel the intense anti-Catholicism of the seventh-day adventism, since they reproached the Catholic Church for changing the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday. [...] Adventist publishing houses also avoid using the terms "seventh day" and "Adventist" in their name.**

**This is because Adventists have always been considered with mistrust by evangelicals and have often been considered a fanatical sect. [...]**

**Other Protestants, in particular the evangelicals and conservative fundamentalists, often attack Adventists on these points, claiming that they do not really hold them, which is often used as "proof" that they are "a cult. [...]**

**Many evangelical leaders even affirmed – wrongly – that Adventists are not Christians, even if they believe in the divinity of Christ and use a valid trinital form of baptism. [...]**

**By virtue of their valid baptism, and their belief in the divinity of Christ and the doctrine of the Trinity, the seventh-day Adventists are Christians. But Christians, once separated from the church founded by our Lord, are likely to be "tossed around and carried away by any wind of doctrine" (Eph 4:14). [...]"**

*[Catholic Answers, tract, Adventisme du septième jour, taken from the site: <https://www.catholic.com/tract/seventh-day-adventism> (translated into English from the original text)].*



The first point I would like to raise in these texts is the image of sects that the Catholic Church attributed to the Seventh-day Adventist Church. With such an image it is certain that the greatest number distrusted Seventh-day Adventists.

Before continuing, it is important to never lose sight of the fact that the dominant Christian religion is Catholicism, and it has foundations that go back to the beginnings of Christianity.

In doing so, Catholic power is unquestionable, and the word of the Pope has become for Catholics and the world the word of the gospel.

The papacy's influence is felt not only at the level of Mr. and Mrs. everyone but also at the political level, as it sits as an observer at the UN and when it offers advice, it is usually taken into account.

I bring you the proofs of my statements in the chapter entitled "*The works of the long-toothed wolf and who is insatiable, clothed in sheep's skin, established at the head of the Sheeps of panurge*".

Thus, when an eminence like the pope, or his servant, presents a religion as being a sect, many doors are closed to him and that especially at the level of the nations.

*What country would like to associate itself with a sect!*

In order to reinforce what they present, the authors of these two texts seen above rely on the statements of other Protestant religions, the evangelicals and the conservative fundamentalists, and present the Seventh-day Adventist Church, not only as a sect, but also as a "*fanatical sect*", therefore *dangerous*.

Moreover, in the first text the author subtly presents one of the great pioneers of the Seventh-day Adventist faith as having studied the prophecies superficially.

This implies that the entire Seventh-day Adventist doctrinal base, which recognizes itself as having the Spirit of prophecy, as being doctrines that do not come from God.

In addition, it is presented the rejection of Sunday by Seventh-day Adventists and also highlights their devotion to the Sabbath.

So far nothing very bad, because everyone has the right to observe their faith, but the rub or the rub is that they present them as fanatics, who, to assert their faith, feeds an intense anti-Catholicism, like having a visceral hatred of Catholics.

This image presents the Seventh-day Adventist Church as being made up of intolerant people, which reinforces the cult image that this author attributes to it.

To finish confirming his thesis on the subject, the author will present the words of many evangelical leaders, therefore pastors, who affirm that the members of this religion are not Christians.

Nevertheless, great lord, he specifies that it is wrong that such a thing is said about the Seventh-day Adventist Church, nevertheless they present the members of this religion as being misguided, for him they live being tossed by the wind of the anti-biblical doctrines.

In doing so, the very act of portraying them thus, consists in reinforcing his thesis presenting this religion as not having the right of citizenship in Christendom, because it is a sect.

Further, like most of Christendom, Catholics, but also the bulk of Protestants observe Sunday and reject the Sabbath, the Seventh-day Adventist Church was rejected by all of its Christians.

It should also be noted that the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist religion rejects Sunday rest, could not allow it to be in odor of sanctity in the eyes of the nations, which have like France, established laws that ratify this Catholic doctrine.

To discover this reality I invite you to read my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapter *"Discriminatory and archaic legislative framework"*. So it was in order to find a place within Christendom, especially among Sunday keepers, that the Seventh-day Adventist Church had to change its mind.

*Hence the words of Pastor Daniel MILARD who presents Seventh-day Adventist links with ecumenism as a chance for expansion and recognition as of public utility for this religion.*

Before continuing it should be noted that through my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"*, you will discover that I have no affinity with Catholic doctrines.

Yet when this religion presents the Seventh-day Adventist Church as a sect, I agree with it, for although in *Ellen G. White's* time this was not the case, in this century this religion practices sectarian works.

I provide proof of this in the chapter entitled "*The illegal practices of the corrupting temptres*".

In order to have visibility and to be accepted in the big league of this world, the Seventh Adventist Church had to remove from its shoes the pebble that made it limp, namely certain books of *Ellen G. White*, especially "*The Great Controversy*" for which the Seventh-day Adventist president had to ask the Pope for forgiveness.

To understand this process, we must take cognizance of what the same Catholic site says about this book as well as about *Ellen G. White* by reading this: "**[...] Mrs. White claimed to have received the first of several hundred visions in December 1844. She was recognized in Adventist circles as a prophetess and became the leader of the church.**

*In the following decades, she provided advice on almost every aspect of belief and worship, writing more than fifty pounds. The followers of the Adventist Church consider that his books are unequivocally on doctrine issues. [...] Unfortunately, they also hold many false and strange doctrines.*

**Among these appear as follows: (a) The Catholic Church is the prostitute of Babylon; (b) The pope is the antechrist; (c) In the last days, the Sunday worship will be "the mark of the beast";**

*[...] (e) the soul sleeps between death and resurrection; And (f) on the last day, after a limited period of punishment in hell, the wicked will be annihilated and cease to exist rather than be eternally damned.*

**[...] Catholics can assume that anticatholicism is part of the radical fringe of Adventism. Unfortunately, it's wrong. Adventists who are moderate on Catholicism are a minority. Anticatholicism characterizes the denomination because it is embraced in the writings "divinely inspired" of White. Some illustrations make it possible to grasp the magnitude of the problem: "Babylon La Grande, the mother of prostitutes... is also declared to be 'the big city that reigns over the kings of the earth'.**

Apocalypse 17: 4-6, 18. The power which, for so many centuries, exercised a despotic power over the monarchs of Christendom is Rome. "(The Great Controversy, 338).

"One of the main doctrines of Romanism is that the Pope is the visible leader of the Universal Church of Christ... and that he has been declared infallible. He requires the tribute of all men.

*The same claim that Satan argued in the desert of temptation is still exercised by him [Satan] through the Church of Rome, and a large number of people are ready to pay tribute to him "(ibid., 48). "The Roman church is wonderful in his sagacity and trick.*

She can read what will happen. She is waiting for her time, seeing that the Protestant churches pay homage to him by accepting the false sabbath....

And we must remember that Rome boasts that it never changes. The principles of Gregory VII and innocent III are always the principles of the Roman Catholic Church.

And if it had the power, it would put them into practice with so much vigor today that in past centuries "(ibid., 507-8)."

The Word of God gave the warning of the imminent danger;

If this is not taken into account, the Protestant world will learn what Rome's real goals are only when it is too late to escape the trap.

She grows silently in power. *His doctrines exercise their influence in the legislative assemblies, in the churches and in the hearts of men.*

*She stacks her high and massive structures, in the secretive recesses of which her old persecutions will be repeated.*

*Stealthily and unbeknownst to everyone, it strengthens its strengths to achieve its ends when the time comes for her to hit. All she desires is a field of observation, and that is already given to her.*

*We shall soon see and feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Those who believe and obey the word of God are thus exposed to opprobrium and persecution" (ibid., 508-9).*

Keep in mind that these quotes are not from an obscure book by White that no one ever reads. They are taken from what is probably his most popular volume, The Great Controversy [...]

In the vision of the end of the time of Ms. White, the Jewish Sabbath and the Catholic Church play a preponderant role.

According to her, the papacy is the seven-headed beast that comes from the sea in Apocalypse 13: 1-10.

This beast is accompanied by a beast of the earth similar to a lamb (Apocalypse 13: 11-18). The latter leads the world to worship the former and has an image made of her.

But when the observation of Sunday will be imposed by law, and that the world will be enlightened on the obligation of the true Sabbath, then anyone will transgress the command of God, to obey a precept that has no authority superior to That of Rome, thus will honor the papacy above God "(ibid, 395). [...]"

*[Catholic Answers, tract, Adventisme du septième jour, taken from the site: <https://www.catholic.com/tract/seventh-day-adventism> (translated into English from the original text)].*

First of all I would like to make it clear that I will not elaborate on the teachings that Mrs. White brings about the papacy and the Catholic Church for the simple reason that I have already written two books of 576 pages each, which are destined, Bible in hand, to teach you on this matter.

To learn more about it, I invite you to read my books entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" and "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*".

Now that this point is made let us return to our study.

To do this, let us re-read the following and which is the axis allowing us to understand the reaction of the president of the general conference of Seventh-day Adventists Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson spreads a flat and pathetic apology in front of Pope Francis: "[...] **Keep in mind that these quotes are not from an obscure book by White that no one ever reads. They are taken from what is probably his most popular volume, The Great Controversy [...]**".

The book entitled "*The Great Controversy*" is a bombshell and sheds light on things that expose the papacy. In doing so, in order to subsist and to have the right to quote within the ecumenical movement *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* implemented the following biblical basis:

*"Or what king, when he sets out to meet another king in battle, will not first sit down and consider whether he is strong enough with ten thousand men to encounter the one who is coming against him with twenty thousand? Or else [if he feels he is not powerful enough], while the other [king] is still a far distance away, he sends an envoy and asks for terms of peace". [Luke 14 verses 31-32, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Thus, before starting a battle, it is advisable to make sure that either we will have the capacity to win it, or that we are ready to face a more powerful opposing party, and this knowing that we risk to lose. In the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church its choice was to abdicate and give full allegiance to the Papacy.

This is materialized, among other things, by the fact that *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* to address a flat apology to the papacy, but that's not all, because this religion goes much further by declaring, we have seen, through the Seventh-day Adventist pastor *Daniel MILARD* that the Seventh-day Adventists are now Catholics.

This sentence seems innocuous, yet it has a fundamental importance, but to understand its bearing, we must come back to what this other excerpt from the last Catholic text that we read above presents: "[...] *Seventh-day Adventism cannot change his point of view on of the Catholic Church as the Whore of Babylon without admitting that it was wrong about Sunday worship.*

*He cannot admit that Sunday worship is not the mark of the beast without changing his perspective on the Jewish Sabbath.*

**Seventh-day Adventism cannot cease being anti-Catholic without ceasing to be Seventh-day Adventist. [...]** [*Catholic Answers, tract, Adventisme du septième jour, taken from the website : <https://www.catholic.com/tract/seventh-day-adventism> (translated into English from the original text)*].

Thus, in order to be accepted within ecumenism and to be able to demonstrate to the papacy, to other Protestants, especially to the Evangelical Church, as well as by the various nations of the earth, that it had changed, 1 The Seventh-day Adventist Church had to come to terms with losing its soul (*its identity*).

*Thus, like a virgin choosing to become a prostitute...  
Oops sorry... choosing to become a call girl... yes the price  
charged for the sale of these charms is far greater... the  
Seventh-day Adventist Church has renounced its virtue in  
order to surrender itself body and soul to its powerful  
dominator, the Papacy.*

To continue our study, I want to take a minute's silence, to thank the Lord for the analytical capacity He gives me, for otherwise I would have been completely convinced that the union of the Seventh-day Adventist Church with the papacy, through ecumenism, is a good thing.

This religion has this capacity to wield the pen in order to justify the unjustifiable and to do this the Seventh-day Adventist Church will use biblical texts or references.

In doing so, his thesis seems to be acceptable to the Lord, while it is an anti-biblical doctrine, therefore a doctrine of a demon.

To discover this type of precept that this religion advocates, I invite you to read this: "**[...] The concept of unity has a solid biblical and theological foundation.**

*The blessing God intended to spread through Abraham and through his descendants was destined to all the families of the earth. God wants all His people to experience doctrinal unity. [...]*

**The belief in the resurrection of the dead, for example, was not shared by all Israelites. The New Testament mentions that the Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection of the dead. [...]**

*Partnership with other Christian denominations is in accordance with the Adventist Church's view of other Christians.*

**White, writing about temperance, said this about leaders in other denominations:**

**“In other churches there are Christians who are standing in defense of the principles of temperance.**

**We should seek to come near to these workers, and make a way for them to stand shoulder to shoulder with us.**

**We should call upon great and good men to second our efforts to save that which is lost” (Testimonies, Vol. 6, page 110)”. [Adventist Review, partie: Why Adventists Participate in UN and Ecumenical Meetings. Text taken from the site:**

*<https://www.adventistreview.org>].*

Here the union of Seventh-day Adventists with other religions is presented by them as being acceptable to the Lord.

To support this basis, it is presented to us, among other things, the union that was that of two Jewish religions, biblical times, part of which believed in the resurrection of the dead and the other did not.

Although what is presented here has a biblical basis, I am going to show you that the Seventh-day Adventist Church works like the devil does by mixing the truth, therefore the Gospel, with error, therefore the doctrines of man (*demon doctrines*).

The first basis that I want to highlight is what *Mrs. White* presents as being the *Siné qua none* condition for the Seventh-day Adventist Church to work alongside Christians of other religions and which was that these people be men “*Great and good*”, which symbolizes that they have chosen to serve the Lord and Him alone.

To work alongside such people, even if they do not have the same basis of faith as us, is accepted by the Lord. Here is what we can read in the Holy Book about it:

***“John said to Him, “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we tried to stop him because he was not accompanying us [as Your disciple].”***

***But Jesus said, “Do not stop him; for there is no one who will perform a miracle in My name, and be able soon afterward to speak evil of Me. For he who is not against us is for us”. [Mark 9 verses 38-40, Amplified Bible (AMP)].***

Here we see that to work for God there is no need for a religious label.



The fact that Christians of different religions can unite to serve Him and do good to their neighbor is a thing that the Lord is pleased with. However, there are exceptions to this rule, as we shall see!

First of all, it is important to understand what the term “*ecumenical*” means, in order to understand the scope of ecumenism.

*The word ecumenical is derived from the Latin “œcumenicus” which etymologically means “universal” in the sense of “the whole inhabited Earth”.*

*The aim of the ecumenical movement in this century is to unite all Christian religions to form the “visible unity of Christians”. The primary basis for this union of all religions and Christian streams of thought is to set aside differences of faith, in order to nurture love and unity for the flourishing of the greatest number.*

Before continuing I would like to make it clear that what ecumenism is basically advocating has biblical foundations. For this is how God’s people was established in the time of Christ’s Apostles. This is what we discover in this text:

**"Paul realized that some members of the high council were Sadducees and some were Pharisees, so he shouted, “Brothers, I am a Pharisee, as were my ancestors! And I am on trial because my hope is in the resurrection of the dead!”**

**This divided the council — the Pharisees against the Sadducees — for the Sadducees say there is no resurrection or angels or spirits, but the Pharisees believe in all of these.**

*So there was a great uproar. Some of the teachers of religious law who were Pharisees jumped up and began to argue forcefully.*

*“We see nothing wrong with him,” they shouted. “Perhaps a spirit or an angel spoke to him”. [Acts 23 verses 6-9, New Living Translation Bible (NLT)].*

Here we have a beautiful example of ecumenism where Jewish religions sat down together, despite their differences of faith and creed, in order to be able to deal with godly matters.

By doing so in itself ecumenism is not something that the Lord disapproves of.

It should be noted that it is to this text that the Seventh-day Adventist Church mentioned to justify its union with other religions, and therefore also with the Catholic Church within the framework of ecumenism.

Let's continue. What the Lord forbids His people to do is to ally themselves with the infidels. His command is this:

**"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?"**

*And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infide? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God;*

*As God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; And I will receive you.*

*And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty". [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-18, King James Bible].*

The Lord does not want His people to put themselves under foreign domination by allying themselves with the infidels. In the history of Christianity, the worst of the infidels has been presented under various names. The little horn, the unholy one, the enemy of God, the beast with ten horns and seven heads.

Throughout history one entity has endorsed all of these titles and that is the Catholic Church. I have already given you proof of what I have said in my books entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* and *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"*.

The Lord forbids His people to unite with the infidels and by doing so, because of the works of iniquity that the Papacy has practised and is still practising, God's faithful people must not unite with the Catholic religion.

However, this is what happened with the ecumenical movement, which in 1964 finally incorporated the Catholic Church into its ranks. Here is what we can read about it:

*"The word ecumenism refers to the effort of Christians to achieve institutional unity among the different churches and communities that make up the ecumenical movement today. [...] **Born at the turn of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries from the combination of several streams of thought, which the Catholic Church did not officially join until the Second Vatican Council (1964)**".*

*[From <https://eglise.catholique.fr/> à la partie: *Qu'est-ce que l'œcuménisme ?*] (translated into English from the original text)].*

As far as the ecumenical movement is concerned, what has turned it into a apocalyptic false prophet is the arrival of the Catholic Church, its newest and most iniquitous member.

To continue and before returning to the union of Protestantism with Catholicism and the fallout of this act we must make a point.

To do this it is important to note that to this prohibition of consorting with unbelievers the Lord presents in [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-18], there can be an exemption, if the unbeliever repents, forsakes his evil deeds, returns the property of others that he had robbed, and chooses from now on to walk in all truth.

Here is what God's Word says about this:

*"Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? [...]"*

**Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity;**

**He shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: He hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live".** [*Ezekiel 33 verses 11, 14-16, King James Bible*].

Let us also look at this supplementary text: *"He that covereth his sins shall not prosper : but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy".* [*Proverbs 28 verse 13, King James Bible*].

Unfortunately, what we have just seen cannot be applied to the Catholic Church in this century, because it has never returned the property of the martyrs, especially those of the Jews and Christians observing the Sabbath, which it plundered over the centuries.

Nor has it repented of the evil it has done to them with impunity.

I bring you more information in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapter *"The bloodthirsty legislative legacy"*.

Furthermore, this religion continues to violate God's Word by practising iniquitous doctrines, such as the worship of statues and it keeps Sunday in place of the Sabbath to the detriment of what God's Word has established.

See my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapters *"Examples of pagan rites from Roman times that the little horn has used for his benefit"* and *"Sunday as a day of rest for the glory of "the Eternal God" or of the "sun god"*.

Moreover, not long ago this religion has ratified that its dogma is above God's Word.

I present this reality to you in the same book that I have just mentioned to you above in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"* in the chapter *"The obscure plans of the dominator of nations"*.

Within the framework of ecumenism, in order for there to be a union between the Catholic Church and the Protestant religions, the Papacy would first have to show true repentance. In order to do so it must publicly acknowledge the crimes and the plundering that the Catholic Church has perpetrated with impunity over the centuries.

But this is not enough, because it is also necessary that the property of the martyrs, which has been plundered by the popes over the centuries, be restored to them. Especially in the case of the Jews and the Sabbath observers. Finally this religion must return to the doctrinal foundations which are centred around the Bible.

In order to do this Sunday as the day of divine worship must be rejected by the current pope and the latter must henceforth choose the Sabbath as the day of worship for all Catholics. And finally all statues and icons must be removed from all Catholic churches.

This is how the Catholic religion will be able to obtain the Lord's mercy for all of the abominations it has practised.

But you and I are aware that the changes that the Papacy would have to make, so that the Catholic Church could become a pure and zealous servant of the Lord, would mean this religion changing everything that makes it what it is. Moreover this repentance would empty the Vatican's coffers, causing the pope to lose all of the power conferred on him by these priceless riches, which are largely the fruits of the plundering of the martyrs. But the Catholic Church is not undergoing a process of repentance.

On the contrary, it continues to perpetrate the same iniquitous actions in new forms. I presented this fact to you in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"* in the chapter entitled *"New type of action from the iniquitous falsifier"*.

Now with these points made, we can come back to our study. It is important to understand why the union of the various Protestant religions with the Catholic Church has transformed them into an iniquitous entity destined to glorify the devil.

To do this, we have to revert to the text of [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-18] which we've seen earlier and which forbids God's faithful people to unite themselves with infidels.

In addition, we must not lose sight of the realities: **"Therefore, my dearly beloved, shun (keep clear away from, avoid by flight if need be) any sort of idolatry (of loving or venerating anything more than God).**

*I am speaking as to intelligent (sensible) men. Think over and make up your minds [for yourselves] about what I say. [I appeal to your reason and your discernment in these matters.]*

**The cup of blessing [of wine at the Lord's Supper] upon which we ask [God's] blessing, does it not mean [that in drinking it] we participate in and share a fellowship (a communion) in the blood of Christ (the Messiah)?**

**The bread which we break, does it not mean [that in eating it] we participate in and share a fellowship (a communion) in the body of Christ? For we [no matter how] numerous we are, are one body, because we all partake of the one Bread [the One Whom the communion bread represents]. Consider those [physically] people of Israel. Are not those who eat the sacrifices partners of the altar [united in their worship of the same God]?**

**What do I imply then? That food offered to idols is [intrinsically changed by the fact and amounts to] anything or that an idol itself is a [living] thing? No, I am suggesting that what the pagans sacrifice they offer [in effect] to demons (to evil spiritual powers) and not to God [at all].**

**I do not want you to fellowship and be partners with diabolical spirits [by eating at their feasts]. You cannot drink the Lord's cup and the demons' cup. You cannot partake of the Lord's table and the demons' table. Shall we thus provoke the Lord to jealousy and anger and indignation? Are we stronger than He [that we should defy Him]?" [1 Corinthians 10 verses 14-22, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)].**

The first reality that challenges me in this text is the relationship between the fact of transgressing the word of God and the fact of becoming through this act in communions with demons. Notice though that these people did not come to a satanic temple to offer sacrifices to the devil.

*They came to offer sacrifices to the idols.*

However, the reality is that either we are faithful to the Lord in our spiritual acts and are in fellowship with him, or we are in fellowship with the devil. The type of worship that we practice, as well as those with whom we share it we qualify either as a faithful child of God or as an idolater, a servant of the devil.

By associating with the infidel Catholic Church and practicing these doctrines which are intended to desecrate dreams and visions – we will see this later –, Protestants have become participants in Catholic dogma and the devil's table.

Furthermore, I would like to say to you that, to become aware of the nonsense of the union of Protestants with the Catholic Church, we must go back to the history and foundations of Protestantism instituted by Martin LUTHER. It is important never to lose sight of the fact that when we forget our history and our past, we are condemned to relive it and to suffer the setbacks.

Doing so will inevitably lead us to commit the mistakes of our forefathers. In order to understand who Protestants are, we must never lose sight of who Martin Luther was and what he did.

This great reformer was not only a priest, but also a great Catholic theologian, who deserted the ranks of the papacy because of the abominations and violations of God's Word practised by that religion.

Through him and the reformers, a breach was created between the the Catholic Church, which was the dominant religion and God's faithful children. This gave rise to Protestantism. In order that our faith as Protestants might come into being and flourish, there were a multitude of martyrs who succumbed to the bloody sword of the papacy and its henchmen.

By allying themselves once again in this century with the Catholic Church, while this religion still has the blood of a multitude of martyrs on its hands and their iniquitously plundered possessions in its coffers, the Protestants are dishonouring all of their past martyrs, who gave their lives so that we can freely practise our faith.

Do you realise that if the Lord used the great reformers of the past to free us from the yoke of the iniquitous beast that is the Catholic Church it was with good reason?

During this century, through its deeds, past and present, the Catholic Church has certainly changed, but not in the sense of repentance. It has simply mutated to become another kind of beast.

But it always remains the same iniquitous entity and an infidel who, of its own free will, violates God's Word to establish its doctrines.

How can you "Protestant" Christian people ally yourselves with this hideous beast that is the Catholic Church, forgetting that God delivered you from it at the price of the blood of the first Protestant Martyrs? Here is how the Lord presents those who return to things already proscribed and rejected:

*"For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first.*

**For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them.**

**It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.** [2 Peter 2 verses 20-22, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

It is imperative to be very careful in the covenants we contract because our choices can have serious consequences, and this can cost us our eternal crown (*our salvation in Jesus Christ*).

Seventh-day Adventist Church has come to sell its soul to the papacy in order to subsist and the repercussions are, that members of this religion have received a spirit of bewilderment which causes it to believe a lie, in so doing it in came to practice anti-biblical doctrines.

Such are the repercussions for all those who reject the word of God to privilege in its place doctrines of men [2 Thessalonians 2 verses 3-9].

In order not to find ourselves in the same position, we must take a decisive stand for the truth by rejecting all iniquitous doctrine or by separating ourselves from all those who transgress the word of God, especially those who claim to serve it.

Since every action calls for a reaction, thus, in the text that follows the Lord leaves us instructions so that we know how to deal with those who offer us another gospel or who embellish the Gospel that the Lord has left us:



*"I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; Which is not another gospel: Only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.*

**But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach unto you any gospel other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema. As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema.**

**For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I striving to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a servant of Christ".** [*Galatians 1 verses 6-9, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

The Catholic Church fits well within the framework of those who must be subjected to anathema, because it has established another gospel, which it presents, moreover, as being superior to God's Word.

In so doing, by its deeds, it must be anathemised and therefore set aside by the other Christian religions (*the Protestants*).

Christian streams of thought which, within the framework of ecumenism, have united with the Catholic Church to work hand in hand with it have placed themselves under a foreign yoke with this infidel, whose great master is the papacy.

The repercussion is that by allying themselves with this unholy entity, these religions participate in its bad deeds. Here is how how this fact is presented in this text: *"Watch yourselves, so that you do not lose what we have accomplished together, but that you may receive a full and perfect reward [when He grants rewards to faithful believers].*

**Anyone who runs on ahead and does not remain in the doctrine of Christ [that is, one who is not content with what He taught], does not have God;**

*But the one who continues to remain in the teaching [of Christ does have God], he has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching [but diminishes or adds to the doctrine of Christ], do not receive or welcome him into your house, and do not give him a greeting or any encouragement;*

**For the one who gives him a greeting [who encourages him or wishes him success, unwittingly] participates in his evil deeds".** [2 John verses 8-11, *Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

A first important point to note here is the following:

*In order to participate in the bad deeds of those who do not respect God's Word, there is no need to make a pact with them, or to subscribe to a written agreement where our signature would validate this union. In the spiritual world, it is enough to say "Hail" to participate in an individual's deeds.*

Before continuing it is important to understand what is presented here, because this text could lead to confusion, since in these lines the Lord does not say that we must not say "Hail" (*good morning, good afternoon, good evening*) to those who perform iniquitous acts.

If that were the case, it would mean that the Bible contradicts itself, because here is what God's Word asks of us:

**"And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect".** [Matthew 5 verse 47-48, *King James Bible*].

To understand what this is all about, we need to consider the word "Hail" in its etymologically Greek form, which is spelled "Chairo". This word describes the extreme joy of meeting each other.

By using it we tell the person we are addressing that we want him to prosper and that we rejoice with him in this sense.

The Lord wants us to say hello, even to brothers and sisters who perform iniquitous acts, as one would do to a pagan, but He does not want us to be able to fraternise with them.

To better understand the scope of what we have just seen, let us read this: **"When I wrote to you before I said not to mix with evil people. But when I said that I wasn't talking about unbelievers who live in sexual sin or are greedy cheats and thieves and idol worshipers.**

*For you can't live in this world without being with people like that.*

**What I meant was that you are not to keep company with anyone who claims to be a brother Christian but indulges in sexual sins, or is greedy, or is a swindler, or worships idols, or is a drunkard, or abusive. Don't even eat lunch with such a person.**

*It isn't our job to judge outsiders. But it certainly is our job to judge and deal strongly with those who are members of the church and who are sinning in these ways. God alone is the Judge of those on the outside. But you yourselves must deal with this man and put him out of your church". [1 Corinthians 5 verses 9-13, Living Bible (TLB)].*

In the light of this text, we better understand the text of [2 John 1 verses 8-11] for what the Lord asks of us is not to fraternise with those of His people who are immoral and therefore ungodly, because their deeds are not in accordance with His Word.

The basis of the ecumenism that is established in this century in which Protestant religions are united by decree or participate without juridical ties in common works with the Catholic Church makes those who act in this way unfaithful before God.

As we have seen, to do this within the framework of ecumenism, it is not necessary to have signed a decree or a document that confirms one's alliance with the Catholic Church. The simple fact of agreeing to fraternise and work alongside the Papacy is enough for us to be able to participate in its iniquitous works.

It is vital to understand that in the spiritual world our actions are as far-reaching as our writings, because there is no need to sign a contract on paper to ratify an agreement with the devil.

This is what we discover in this text: *"Then he led Jesus up [to a high mountain] and displayed before Him all the kingdoms of the inhabited earth [and their magnificence] in the twinkling of an eye.*

*And the devil said to Him, "I will give You all this realm and its glory [its power, its renown]; because it has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. Therefore if You worship before me, it will all be Yours." Jesus replied to him, "It is written and forever remains written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God and serve only Him.'" [Luke 4 verses 5-8, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Here all the devil asked of Jesus was that he would bow down to worship him and in return he would give him dominion over all earthly kingdoms. He did not ask him to confirm this action by a formal contract that he had to sign, because our mere act of disobedience to God is enough to give access to the devil inside us. When we know that something is not good and we put it into practice, then we are an infidel before God, and the devil can possess us.

This is what he did for Judas and we see in [*John 13 verses 21-30*] that as soon as he accepted the soaked bread, he confirmed his betrayal and the devil possessed him. This is what happens to those who prefer to practise their deeds to the detriment of the Lord's commandments and precepts. Here is what we can read about it [*2 Thessalonians 2 verses 9-12, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

The unholy entity mentioned here, who is supported by the power of the devil, is none other than the Papacy sitting at the head of the Catholic religion. I have given you my assessment that corroborates my statements in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part*" in the chapter "*The obscure plans of the dominator of nations*".

Therefore, all those within the framework of ecumenism who have united or who are going to unite with the Catholic Church, that is to say with the pope, either through writings or just by signing any agreement prior to any implementation, will be considered by the Lord as not loving the truth.

Thenceforth, as we have already seen, they will receive a "*spirit of deception*" that causes them to consider an error as being the truth.

In the case of the seventh-day Adventist Church this blindness is perceptible in what it presents concerning its union with the other religions, therefore also with the Catholic Church, within the framework of Ecumenism. While we have just seen the nonsense of the one it has with the Catholics, here is what it declares on its side:

**"[...] Doctrinal unity among Christian churches is elusive and unreachable unless churches lose their distinctive beliefs and join one of the church traditions, be it Catholic, Orthodox, Protestant, Anglican, Reformed, Evangelical, Pentecostal or Adventist.**

*Freedom of religion or belief is a non-negotiable gift of God that should characterize the freedom of every Christian person or community to share his or her convictions with others, to invite others to join his or her Christian tradition. [...] Danger Zones for Unity:*

**Compromise for the sake of unity would mean loss of identity in these six areas. Adventists are resolved not to sacrifice their fundamental convictions for the sake of unity. [...] United in our allegiance to biblical truth as the sole source of doctrines:**

*Doctrinal Unity. [...] United in living and proclaiming the three angels messages: To fear God, to give Him glory, and to worship Him with uncompromising allegiance (eschatological prophetic unity). [...] United in being part of the end-time resistance movement, people determined to worship God alone regardless of what this stand might cost them. This is where religious liberty plays a key role. Religious liberty is an antidote to ecclesiastical ecumenism not based on truth and freedom.*

**Adventists cherish the fundamental freedom of religious liberty, which includes the freedom to promote and propagate one's own faith to everyone else, anywhere and at any time, without coercion, intimidation, or manipulation".** [*Adventist Review, partie: Why Adventists Participate in UN and Ecumenical Meetings. Text taken from the site: <https://www.adventistreview.org/>*].

Now that you have already made good progress in this study, I have faith that what you have just read must seem pathetic to you.

The Seventh-day Adventist Church proclaims here loud and clear that it swears allegiance only to Bible truth as the sole source of doctrines and that these members are determined to worship only God alone no matter what this taking. position could cost them.

However, in the next chapter I show you that this religion denies the Lord by rejecting what the word of God has established as the basis for prophecy and by extension, dreams and visions.

Furthermore, while this religion says it chose to serve the Lord by preaching the message of the three angels, we have seen it disown this doctrinal basis, rejecting the writings of *Ellen G. White*, especially the book "*The Great Controversy*".

It is important to note that this book presents, among other things the message of the three angels, the Seventh-day Adventist Church rejecting it to please Pope Francis, but it continues to delude itself into thinking that it still defends this message.

Another important point, which we have already seen in the matter is that this religion, to please the Pope even came to change its logo which presented the three apocalyptic angels, therefore the message of these three angels.

So that the only part of what the Seventh-day Adventist Church is in tune with what it declared in this last text is the fact that for there to be doctrinal unity among the Christian churches they must abandon their distinctive beliefs to embrace an ecclesiastical tradition.

This is what this religion has done by denying its doctrinal basis in order to please the papacy.

What is most tragic about this matter is that while the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in denying all that qualified her, in order to be able to work with infidels, she continues to believe that she has integrity and walks in the truth. Unfortunately for her, one cannot eat at the table of Christ and at the table of demons by practicing the doctrines of man while professing to walk in the Holy Scriptures.

Thus, those whose deeds do not comply with what the Lord asks are in communion with *the beast with 10 horns and 7 heads (the Catholic Church)* and will inherit all of its sins and iniquitous deeds.

We do not always have a clear vision of how the sins of others with whom we unite can affect us. To understand this, it is important to consider the text of *[Matthew 23 verses 29-39]*.

So like the scribes and the Pharisees whoever abandons the divine precepts, to practise men's doctrines and thus the devil's doctrines, become guilty of the blood of all of the martyrs that the earth has ever known. Likewise, all religions that unite with the Catholic Church to work alongside it, despite the fact that it has not repented of these crimes and violations of God's Word, will inherit all of the crimes and abominations that it has perpetrated since its creation.

Apart from all that we have just seen, it is important to take into account the following prophecy, to understand how the ecumenical unity of Protestants with the papacy has repercussions which go far beyond what is visible *[Revelation 13 verses 1-12]*.

We will not develop more than that what we have just read, because I have already set up for you a very in-depth study of this prophetic text in the chapter *"Prophetic realities presenting the identity of the beastly lamb of Revelation 13"*. Now these points have been made, let us continue. I was telling you, however, that this union of the Protestants, through ecumenism, with the Papacy, was the realization of part of this apocalyptic prophecy.

To shed light on this reality, we're going to take a break, because I'm going to tell you a little story.

We are going to go to a small French village in the Middle Ages where, for some time an incomprehensible wind of fear had been blowing, ever since sheep and people had been discovered there with their throats cut! The beast that carried out these horrific attacks slit its victims' throats, but did not eat them.

The investigators had no real leads, as this beast must have had relatively powerful jaws to be able to wreak such carnage. But one day one of the villagers having got lost in the forest ended up completely by chance next to an isolated hut on the edge of a wood and he saw with a perplexed eye that the hut's owner had a hyena which he kept in a cage. Upon closer inspection, he realised that the shape and size of the hyena's jaw were the same as that of the dreaded beast.

He left thinking that he was not seen by the owner and he mobilised the entire town so that the beast could be killed on the spot.

But what he did not know was that, from inside his thatched hut, the master of the house had noiselessly watched his visitor's tête-à-tête with his hyena. So the whole village arrived, torches and pitchforks in hand, to celebrate putting the BEAST to death.

They presented all of the grievances they had against the owner of the place and his monster. But they were all disconcerted, not by the monster's fury, but by something the owner said.

*He said to them, "Why do you want to condemn an innocent beast just because of its features? My beast may be ugly, but it is as gentle as a lamb". He said to them again: "This is what I propose to you. Do him no harm, and tonight lock a young lamb in its cage and tomorrow morning you will find that this mass of muscles is nothing but a big teddy bear."*

*And if it touches the lamb I will take full responsibility for its crimes!"*

So it was done, just as agreed! So the lamb was introduced as a room mate into the beast's den and the whole village was ready to skin the beast alive and hang its master from the highest tree in the forest.

But in the early morning, to everyone's surprise they all saw that the lamb was not only alive, but that it was sleeping peacefully huddled in the warmth of the beast's paws.

The villagers went away ashamed and confused that they had almost committed a terrible injustice. But the reality was far more frightening than everyone had assumed, because a wild beast that kills does so out of an instinct for survival or for food.

Whereas a beast trained to kill is far more dangerous, because it does not kill for itself but on command. The truth was that in order to get rid of his enemies, this man sent his beast either to kill them or to ruin them by killing their flocks.

As long as the formal order to kill was not given the beast was as gentle as a lamb, but once conditioned it killed accurately and mercilessly. So, without knowing it, these people had just given this bloodthirsty killer's deeds (*here I am talking about the master and not the beast*) durability and tranquility.

The Papacy represents the master of the beast, for it was under its orders that the inquisitors and crusaders tortured and killed countless Christians, whose only crime was choosing to be entirely faithful to God's Word while rejecting Catholic dogma.

Due to its past as a bloodthirsty killer, the Catholic Church alone could not restore its reputation as a bloodthirsty she-wolf.

Thus, just as it was with the beast in our story, this religion used the naivety of those who condemned it and incriminated its works (*its beast*), to sneakily acquire a new fame. It was by agreeing to unite with the Papacy through ecumenism that Protestant Christians helped to animate the image of the beast and give it life.

For their fame as descendants of Martin Luther and the great reformers, some of whom like Hus and Jerome paid for their faith with their lives, had until then given the Protestants the image of the last bulwark against the iniquitous deeds of the Papacy.



By agreeing to unite with the Catholic Church, the Protestants gave it a second wind and permanence. By doing so and by uniting with the Papacy, the Protestants projected a strong image to the world and presented the Catholic Church as now worthy of praise. While like the beast the blood of the innocent victims is still crying out against it from their graves.

For under the cover of faith it continues to practise these abominations by transgressing God's Word and martyring the Sabbath observers. To discover it I invite you to read my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*".

Thus like the lamb-like with two horns, thanks to ecumenism the Protestants lead the world in worshipping the Pope. So as had been prophesied, the mortal wounds of the *10-headed, 7-horned beast* were to heal and the world (*those living without God*) were to worship him.

This is exactly what is happening to the papacy which now seems to have been healed and is now more powerful than ever and has the world at its feet! Here we are at the end of this study, nevertheless one of the thoughts that I leave to you is the following:

*How can people trust people who have no honor and who, in order to shine in society, do not hesitate to deny their convictions?*

By choosing to work alongside the Papacy, the Seventh-day Adventist religion has lost its soul and sold itself to the devil and like the dam, the end result will be the eternal death of a multitude of its members. The only safeguard left for this religion is to reform its ways, and to do so, I invite all Seventh-day Adventists to read in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The message of the three angels) volume V, Principles behind the reform of the iniquitous doctrines of the corrupting temptress who contravenes God's Word (Revised and supplemented version – reissue)*".

I have already demonstrated to you, in this chapter, the fruits of the erring ways of this religion, but we are not finished because we will continue still in the following chapters...

## 9.1 The works of the long-toothed wolf and who is insatiable, clothed in sheep's skin, established at the head of the Sheeps of panurge

To begin this part I would tell you that we are not done with the iniquitous covenants that the Seventh-day Adventist Church has put in place to shine and that have lost her soul.

In the previous part we saw how *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, who is the leader of this religion, came to deny the writings of their late prophetess, *Ellen G. White* by apologizing to Pope Francis for the latter's book "*The Great Controversy*" which had been distributed to 700,000 examples etc.

This approach of asking for forgiveness, of most unexpected and which shakes the very foundations of the Seventh-day Adventist faith, why was it put in place at this given moment?

In addition, how do you explain that the *Seventh-day Adventist General Conference session* that was held in *Atlanta, Georgia*, between *June-July 2010*, that it was voted that the writings of *Ellen G. White* became the backbone of the Seventh-day Adventist faith, and that approximately five years later, in *2015*, *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, as president of the general conference of this religion rejects these same writings in apology to the Pope?

One has the impression by reading these lines that the virgin and pure bride of the Lord no longer has control over her actions! To understand what led the Seventh-day Adventist Church to act as if it was under the influence of a drug, or as if it was completely drunk, to the point of losing all control, we must first of all turn to what the word of God in [*Ezekiel 22 verses 26-27*], [*Acts 20 verses 28-31*].

These texts present us with one of the greatest dangers that can befall the people of God, these sheep, and the risk does not come from outside, like a bloodthirsty wolf who would surreptitiously enter the sheepfold in the middle of the night to slaughter them.

The danger is much worse, for it is a mutation that is at stake, sheep will mutate into wolves and will become bloodthirsty and have an insatiable appetite. These iniquitous beasts will work like *Dr. Jenkins* turning into *Mr. Hyde*.

The beautiful faces of these people, their good manners and their religiosity allow them to gain the sympathy and the trust of the sheep of the Lord, but in reality they are wolves with sharp teeth who lose souls to satisfy their greed.

To achieve their goal they will not hesitate to defile the house of the Lord and have dishonored the name of the King of kings and the Lord of Lords, they will take decisions which will defame the name of God.

The Lord had prophesied the apostle Paul that there would come a time when ravishing wolves would come and decimate his flock, nevertheless our God does not leave us without means to defend ourselves against them.

In order to confuse a ravishing wolf (*those who, while claiming to serve the Lord, work in an iniquitous way*) it is necessary to analyze and test these acts in the light of the word of God [*Matthew 7 verses 15-20*], [*1 John 4 verse 1*].

All those who while claiming to be a servant of God but who act like Balaam [*Numbers 22 verse 1 to numbers 23 verse 13*], and do not hesitate to expose the people of God by making covenants with the world and whose objective first is glory are ravening wolves. Now with that foundation laid back to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

To understand the *raison d'être* of the acts that I presented to you in the introduction to this part, we must first take an interest in the major events that occurred within this religion at the *session of its Conference* which took place. is held, I recall in *Atlanta, Georgia, between June-July 2010*.

As I told you it is on this decisive day when the writings of *Ellen G. White* were recognized as the dominant faith base of this religion and that titanic plans were established for their distribution to the greatest number. In having made this decision, Seventh-day Adventist leaders aspired to greater notoriety, the objective being to win over a large number of proselytes to their cause.

To carry out this task and to have a leader who has a vision that enables Adventism to become a religion to be reckoned with, at this same session of their general conference Seventh-day Adventists have elected a new president of their highest authority, here is what we can read about it:

"Ted N. C. Wilson, a vice president of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists and the son of a former church president, was today elected to serve as president of the 16.3-million member global Protestant denomination. "[...]

This is not just an organization, this is not just another denomination. This is God's remnant church," Wilson said in an address to delegates after his appointment.

"I do not know everything, but I shall seek wisdom from counselors and from the Bible and from the Spirit of Prophecy," he said, referring to the writings of church co-founder Ellen White. "The Spirit of Prophecy is one of the great gifts God has given to the Seventh-day Adventist Church," Wilson said.

"It applies to the past and to the future. *And, we are going home soon.*" Wilson asked that church members ask for God's guidance "and pray that the Holy Spirit would bring us revival and reformation." [...] Wilson began his church career as a pastor in 1974 in the church's Greater New York Conference.

He served as an assistant director and then director of Metropolitan Ministries there from 1976 to 1981. [...]

There he served as a departmental director and later as executive secretary, the second highest officer.

[...] An ordained minister, Wilson holds a doctorate degree in religious education from New York University, a master of divinity degree from Andrews University and a master of science degree in public health from Loma Linda University's School of Public Health.

[...] *The General Conference Session, held every five years, is an international spiritual gathering and business session to elect leaders and vote on proposed changes to the Church Manual and Constitution. Session runs through July 3". [Wilson elected president of Seventh-day Adventist world church. ANN and Adventist.news,of, June 24, 2010. From the site: <https://adventist.news>].*

Let us complete with this other text which presents the re-election of *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, as head of the general conference of Seventh-day Adventists as supreme leader:

**"Delegates overwhelmingly elected incumbent General Conference president Ted N.C. Wilson to another five years in office on Friday. [...]"** [*Ted N.C. Wilson re-elected as GC president. ANN and Adventist.news, July 3, 2015. From the site: <https://adventist.news>].*

Above all, by reading these texts we realize that *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, is a man determine who has put in place what it takes to climb the ladder, in order to reach the highest level within his denomination.

In addition, having been elected president of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists in 2010, his mandate was retained in 2015, which shows that this man has proven himself.

This is laudable in itself but unfortunately when ambition wins over faith we come to privilege the ego over the truth, our actions become, not those of a humble shepherd of Christ who manages the sheep of the Lord but are the deeds of an insatiable wolf.

We see it. I confess that when you have read what we have just seen it is difficult to perceive *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, in the guise of a ravaging wolf who came to devastate the Seventh-day Adventist Church. To present to you the hypocritical and iniquitous character of this man, it is important to repeat his words, especially these promises, following his first election as president.

*It is interesting to note, that Mr. Ted NC Wilson freshly elected presents the guideline of his mandate which is clearly expressed and cannot be the object of any ambiguity, because it presents the Bible and the Spirit of prophecy (which he presents as the writings of Ellen White) as his guides.*

In addition, he introduces the Spirit of Prophecy, therefore *Mrs. White's* writes as great gifts that God has given to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

The most interesting thing is that it presents the Spirit of Prophecy, therefore the writings of *Mrs. White* (*um... I'm not rambling and it's not redundancy or involuntary repetition on my part when I repeat this sentence, but what is said is important, THANK YOU...*) as applying to the past and the future!

*Hum... weird, I must have missed an episode because, that is not what Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson, presents in his letter to the Pope.*

In his letter to Pope Francis, the writings of *Ellen G. White* are no longer for *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, this light which **"It applies to the past and to the future"** but has become things **"relegated to the ash heap of history"**, Therefore obsolete.

What the president of this religion says here has even greater repercussions, for he recognized when he was elected that **"The Spirit of Prophecy is one of the great gifts God has given to the Seventh-day Adventist Church"**, and manifested in the writings of Mrs. White.

He further stated that this base made the Seventh-day Adventist Church the **"God's remnant church,"**.

So by disavowing *Ellen G. White's* book *"The Great Controversy"* before Pope Francis, he was rejecting all of those things on which the Seventh-day Adventist faith is built.

But most interesting in the story is the reason that the leader of Seventh-day Adventists, *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, presents to *Pope Francis* to justify his disowning *Ellen G. White* by rejecting her book which I just quoted.

It is in a spirit of collaboration with the papacy that the leader of Seventh-day Adventists *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, came to deny his faith and the folly of greatness led him to sell his soul to the devil in order to be able to acquire more power.

From all that we have just read my feeling is that there remains a mystery regarding this inexplicable mutation which occurred in *Mr. Ted NC Wilson*, between the period of his election as head of Seventh-day Adventists, to month of *June 2010* and his letter of apology to the Pope which was sent in *September 2015*.

During this period, did he become addicted to narcotics or alcohol? Without knowing this man I can close eyes (*with full confidence*) and answer that he cannot be a person who lives under such a strong dependence that his discernment is affected!

Because I know the exemplary temperance that Seventh-day Adventists have, which does not use drugs, alcohol and not even coffee. If *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, had been addicted to a product which made him lose all control over these acts he would not have been re-elected as head of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

So what could have led a man who sat, at the time of the facts, on more than *16 million members*, to deny his faith and theirs by alienating himself by allying himself with the papacy which was until then there, the worst opponent of his order?

To answer this question, I would tell you that before money and sex, the greatest influence that has the ability to corrupt the hearts of men and even angels is power.

It is his thirst which to bring Lucifer, being created, angels of light and protective cherub to want to dominate the whole creation and to do this his ambition was to become more powerful than God.

To achieve these ends he rejected all that qualified him as a servant of God and angel of light he became darkness, and placed himself as *the enemy of God* and divined *Satan*, also call *the devil, the demon* or *the ancient dragon*.

To discover this reality, Bible in hand, I invite you to read my book *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"* in the chapter *"The purpose of the plan of salvation through God's grace that was enacted by the crucifixion of Jesus Christ"*.

Therefore the same reality that Satan lived and which led him to undergo the mutation making him pass at the spiritual level of angel of light to that of demon, is what he proposes to men and especially to those who carry the consecration of Lord.

This choice, as we have seen, the devil had the audacity to propose it to Jesus, asking him to worship him and in return for which he promised to give him domination over all the nations of the earth.

But he did not achieve his ends, for Christ remained anchored in the word of God. Long before Jesus the devil also proposed one of these deals to Eve and by extension to Adam and which consisted in becoming *"god"* who could acquire knowledge hitherto unknown.

What lost Adam and Eve was the non-acceptance of who he was, their situation, and more than anything the Lord gave them.

This is why the devil was able to kindle in them a thirst for freedom and power. This is also what lost *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, and the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders who to gain this power have come to agree to deny their faiths.

Now that this foundation has been laid, we must turn our attention to the carrot that the devil offered *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, and other high Seventh-day Adventist leaders to achieve these ends.

Yes, for these people who have built their faith on the writings of *Ellen G. White* to come to the point of accepting to deny everything they believe in and to accept that their president could write this letter of apology to the pope, *the carrot offered had to be the size of a menhir*.

It is important to remember that *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, could not act without the knowledge of senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders because in this religion any decision is made after a majority vote.

*I present this reality to you in volume V of this book in the chapter entitled "The reform processes that must be implemented at the level of Seventh-day Adventist doctrines in matters of baptis". Let's continue!*

To do this let us return to this titanic carrot which had to be proposed so that this high Seventh-day Adventist dignitary could accept to pass from the stage of the bride of Christ to the concubine of the Pope who, writing to him, small sweet words by which the blessing is given to him in abundance.

To understand this reality we must lift the veil of the invisible in order to discover the genesis of this letter of request for forgiveness that the president of the Seventh-day Adventists addressed to *Pope Francis*. Above all, it is important to reposition ourselves in time.

The objective was first to establish the date of the Pope's visit to the city of *Philadelphia*, which was the scene of the massive distribution of 700,000 books "*The Great Controversy*" by *Ellen G. White* to the people of this city for which the Seventh-day Adventist president had to ask the Pope for forgiveness.

Here is what we can read about it:



*"Meeting with the Bishops invited to the world meeting of families.*

**Speech of the Holy Father. Saint-Charles-Borromée Seminary, Philadelphia. Sunday September 27, 2015".** [*Voyage apostolique du pape François à Cuba, aux États-Unis d'Amérique et visite au siège de l'organisation des Nations Unies. Libreria Editrice Vaticana. Taken from the site <https://www.vatican.va/content/vatican/fr.html> (translated into English from the original text)*].

This famous event therefore takes place on *September 27, 2015*, hence the letter from the Seventh-day Adventist president intended to warn the Pope of the "*ambush*" that awaited him and which dates from *September 13, 2015*, so a few days before the arrival from the latter to the city of *Philadelphia*.

Now that we have this basis, in order to understand the reason for this letter from the Seventh-day Adventist leader to the Pope, we must go back to some months earlier in order to discover a "*meeting of the third kind*" between entities that until then had never been in the presence of each other. Here is what we can read about it:

**"United Nations Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon expressed concerns about growing religious intolerance worldwide during a private meeting with Adventist Church leader Ted N.C. Wilson, and he invited the Seventh-day Adventist Church to work with the UN in helping people. Wilson, the first Adventist Church president to meet with a UN chief, noted that the church has long supported religious liberty and said it was willing to team up on initiatives that followed Christ's ministry of helping people physically, mentally, socially, and spiritually.**

[...] "It was a historical meeting between the UN secretary-general and the president of the Seventh-day Adventist Church [...] "As disciples of Jesus, we want to help people and especially those who are voiceless, discriminated against, and persecuted," he said. "In this way, we share the essential values of the UN."

[...] [*Adventist Church President Holds First Meeting With UN Chief. Silver Spring, Maryland, United States; Andrew MCCHESENEY.*

*Adventist Review. April 7, 2015. taken from the site: <https://adventist.news/fr>].*

Above all, it is important to bring out several important information that could pass as trivial. The first is the innovative and exceptional nature of this meeting, because *Mr. Ted Wilson*, is the first president of the *Seventh-day Adventist church* to meet with a *secretary general of the United Nations*.

This implies that until then *Mrs. White's* directives that we have seen further and asking Seventh-day Adventists not to ally themselves with states where legislative power was observed.

Secondly, here we have a proposal from the *Secretary General of the UN, Ban Ki Moon* who proposes to the Seventh-day Adventist Church to work with the United Nations, and in response the leader of this religion accepted on behalf of all his.

*The goal is to work for the good of humanity!* Before continuing and, in case a Seventh-day Adventist is reading me, so that he may not want to order a straitjacket from me, not understanding what harm there can be in uniting for to do good with the United Nations?

I therefore specify, that I never said that the UN was not recommendable! On the contrary, I find very commendable the work that the United Nations is doing to make the world more beautiful and more livable, so that I have nothing against those who work there, on the contrary, they have all my respect.

What I am highlighting is the foundation of Seventh-day Adventist faith inherited from *Ellen G. White* which prohibits Seventh-day Adventists from entering into such a union.

To you who are Seventh-day Adventists and who have remained faithful to the Lord, analyzed what I am saying, and drawn your own conclusions. To do this, let's read what *Mr. Ted Wilson* says about his interview with *UN Secretary General Ban Ki Moon*:

*"[...] It was a real privilege to meet the secretary-general and to hear his appeal for assistance for humanity," Wilson told the Adventist Review.*

**"Seventh-day Adventists should be ready to witness for the Lord anywhere we go and to testify of God's blessing in our lives and what we can do in His name," he said.**

**"The world is waiting for this type of heaven-inspired testimony with clear answers to today's problems."**

[...] *Wilson added: “It is only if we are led by the Lord that we can truly be effective in our outreach to the world preparing them for Christ’s soon coming by carrying out the practical ministry of Jesus through the Holy Spirit’s power.” [...]*

*[Adventist Church President Holds First Meeting With UN Chief. Silver Spring, Maryland, United States; Andrew MCCHESENEY. Adventist Review. April 7, 2015. taken from the site: <https://adventist.news/fr>].*

As you can see, *Ted Wilson's* intentions are at first blush of the noblest, he yearns that Seventh-day Adventists can testify for the Lord wherever he is. For him, through this union of his religion with the UN, these two entities will be able to provide coherent answers to the problem which strikes the world.

In addition for him the fact of uniting with the United Nations for work for good is what the Lord asks, because by this alliance he professes prepare the next coming of Jesus in the hearts of men (*here presented as being our fellows*).

For the Seventh-day Adventist leader by his action in bringing his religion together with the UN, he is fulfilling the practical ministry of Jesus by the power of the Holy Spirit.

*How beautiful... I am moved... how beautiful and poignant the words of Ted Wilson, Supreme Leader of Seventh-day Adventists. Hmm... does anyone have a handkerchief... I can feel tears coming...*

More seriously, you Seventh-day Adventist find yourself in a big dilemma, which manifests itself through what your president is saying that is not in keeping with your base of faith.

In doing so, two possibilities remain regarding the union of your religion with the UN, namely *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and these henchmen enthroned at the head of the Seventh-day Adventist Church have done well and in doing so they are approved by the Lord.

However, if this is the truth, it implies that *Ellen G. White*, who forbade such a union, was a usurper and did not speak on behalf of God.

The direct repercussion will be that she acted like a false prophetess and therefore these writings are iniquitous and by extension your faith in you Seventh-day Adventist has been built on the “*quicksand of iniquity*”.

So your whole religion is a farce and an abomination before God. The other option is that *Mrs. White* is the handmaid of the Lord and that these writings are inspired by the Lord.

This is what I, who am not or no longer an Seventh-day Adventist, confess, because this is what the Lord has put to my heart.

Based on this foundation, it is important to remember that, in these writings seen above, *Ellen G. White* calls on Seventh-day Adventists not to unite with the great of this world, especially with the legislature, because she presents them as having no power to work for the kingdom of God.

This reality is due to the fact that the Spirit of God is the only one who can act in this direction. Thus, by having transgressed the directives of their prophetess, *Ellen G. White*, the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders despised the work of the Holy Spirit, preferring the power of men to it.

In doing so, the fact that they have transgressed *Mrs. White's* directives, and have allied themselves with not only the UN but the papacy through ecumenism, makes them iniquitous people who serve the devil.

What we have just seen further shows us that senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders led by *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* here reject the writings of *Mrs. White*, whom he professes to be the Spirit of prophecy.

The implication is that by their actions these men saddened the Holy Spirit and he ended up withdrawing from the Seventh-day Adventist, leaving them in return a spirit of misguidance which leads them to believe that the error is the truth and vice versa.

So, in one sense or another, whether it is the bases that *Ellen White* left you or those that *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and these henchmen have established, one of the bases is not in accordance with the will of God, and in doing so you Seventh-day Adventists have a big problem, because the two abodes in your dogma. In doing so, a reform must be implemented in your dogma as soon as possible.

To help you, the Lord has given me to present you with plans in this direction in my book entitled *“Inquisitiô (The message of the three angels) volume V, Principles behind the reform of the iniquitous doctrines of the corrupting temptress who contravenes God’s Word (Revised and supplemented version – reissue)”*.

To come to this union which *Mr. Ted Wilson* and these henchmen enthroned at the head of the Seventh-day Adventist Church made with the UN, a thorniest question arises:

*Can we under the pretext of doing good, do as we want to the detriment of what the Lord asks? And when we take the freedom to do as we want, without taking into account what the Lord recommends, can he agree and bless us.*

Well, I would tell you that those who have done so in the Bible have often paid for it with their lives, and the word of God has left us a testimony of their downfall and often of their death. The most admirable for me is the testimony left for us by a man most zealous for the Lord and which we find in [2 Samuel 6 verses 6-8].

Uzza saw that the ark of the Lord was tilting dangerously and was in danger of falling, so he supported it with his hands.

Unfortunately he was not authorized to touch it because he was not a Levite and God struck him down on the spot. We also have the testimony of what happened to the sons of Aaron Nadab and Abihu presented before the Lord a strange fire, and the Lord made it become a brazier to consume them [Leviticus 10 verses 1-3].

Another testimony is that of Saul who lost his crown for having wanted to work according to his heart to the detriment of what the word of God declares [1 Samuel 13 verses 1-14], [1 Samuel 15].

We can also cite Lot's wife who disobeyed the Lord and was turned into a pillar of salt, or the old prophet who disobeyed the Lord and was killed by a lion [Genesis 19 verses 16-17, 26], [1 Kings 13 verses 1-29].

All these testimonies show us that we cannot claim to be a servant of God while wanting to work according to our heart.

Even a good thing, which is practiced without endorsement or in opposition to what the Lord asks, is a sin.

To continue I would say to you that certain blessings that can be offered to us can be offered in order to obtain a counterpart from us which often leads us to deny ourselves, this is what happened between the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders and the Secretary General of the UN.

Furthermore, while the Seventh-day Adventist Church proudly posts this interview with *Ban Ki Moon* on one of these websites, I have not found a record of this interview on the UN website.

And that's normal because here's what the Seventh-day Adventist Church says about it: "**United Nations Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon expressed concerns about growing religious intolerance worldwide during a private meeting with Adventist Church leader Ted N.C. Wilson,**

*[...] Ban met with Wilson, Diop, and John Graz, director of the public affairs and religious liberty department, at 12:10 p.m. Monday for a 45-minute meeting in his office at the United Nations headquarters in New York. The meeting was arranged with the personal involvement of Ambassador Joseph Verner Reed, dean of the UN undersecretary-general and a friend of Seventh-day Adventists, who regularly corresponded with Diop to make the meeting a reality, Diop said. [...]*

*Ban spoke about global issues such as poverty and a lack of education before voicing his concern about religious intolerance reaching unprecedented levels globally. Just last week, a militant Islamist group killed 148 people in an attack on Christians at a Kenyan university. IS and other extremist organizations in Iraq, Syria, Nigeria, Libya, and elsewhere have also targeted Christians and other religious groups with often-deadly violence in recent months.*

*Ban underscored his belief that people should cultivate a respect for all, including those of other faiths. He indicated that he appreciated the Adventist Church's work in promoting religious liberty as well as education, health, and humanitarian aid through the Adventist Development and Relief Agency. [...]*

*Wilson thanked Ban for the meeting and told about various church initiatives that correspond with the UN's mission to help people.*

Wilson thanked Ban for the meeting and told about various church initiatives that correspond with the UN's mission to help people. "We had an excellent meeting with the secretary-general and some of his staff, sharing with them about the Adventist Church's activities," Wilson said.

"We focused on certain things that the Adventist Church can help with, such as religious liberty, freedom of conscience, ethical and spiritual values, respect for human dignity, *family guidance, encouragement for young people, and basic human necessities like pure water and fundamental education.*"[...]

At the meeting with Wilson, Graz gave a short report about major congresses organized by the church-affiliated International Religious Liberty Association that promote religious liberty and the church's strong support of Article 18 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, which says everyone has the right "to change his religion or belief."

Graz, secretary-general of the International Religious Liberty Association, said he was encouraged to see Ban's concern about religious intolerance and desire to see people of goodwill work together to bring justice and freedom".

*[Adventist Church President Holds First Meeting With UN Chief. Silver Spring, Maryland, United States; Andrew MCCHESENEY. Adventist Review. April 7, 2015. taken from the site: <https://adventist.news/fr>].*

First and foremost, it should be noted that this interview between Seventh-day Adventist Church leader *Ted N.C. Wilson* and UN Secretary General *Ban Ki Moon* was a private meeting.

In addition, the object of this meeting was to treat "*religious intolerance in the world*".

The point being delicate, this meeting was carefully prepared by *Ambassador Joseph Verner Reed, dean of under-secretaries general of the United Nations and friend of Seventh-day Adventists.*

This man played a key role, because the Pope "*sits*" at the UN and between the Vatican Seventh-day Adventist Church, as we have seen, it was not until then the great love.

Through the writings of *Ellen G. White*, Seventh-day Adventists denounced the abominations of the papacy, and the Catholic Church for its part strove to smear their reputation and that of *Mrs. White* in the eyes of the world. We discovered this reality in the following text that we saw above [*Catholic Answers, tract, Seventh-day Adventism, taken from the site: <https://www.catholic.com/tract/seventh-day-adventism>*].

Reading these lines the feeling one can have is that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is an intolerant religion that attacks without good reason the Catholic Church and that its objective is just to smear it and that *Ellen G. White* was a anti-social, sectarian and bloodthirsty guru who nourished his followers with anti-Catholic doctrines.

So for this historic meeting to do this it was necessary that there be a lightning rod intended to absorb the tensions so that these two entities, the UN and the Seventh-day Adventist Church, could meet, because the basis of faith of Seventh-day Adventists was until then in contradiction with the aspirations of the Secretary General of the United Nations.

We will come back to this reality later, but for now what I have just presented allows us to better understand the real reason for this meeting between the top leader of this religion and the Secretary General of the United Nations.

When I read the Seventh-day Adventist report of this meeting, my feeling is that it was primarily focused on religious intolerance. The basis of Seventh-day Adventist faith being based on the writings of *Ellen G. White*, who established what we have already read regarding the Pope and the Catholic Church, doing so this meeting, although placed under the sign of diplomacy, could not be friendly.

It was not in my opinion a friendly brunch where one takes pleasure in meeting friends or new acquaintances, because the menu of the day was quite indigestible for the senior Seventh-day Adventist dignitaries.

Several times and from the outset, the Secretary General of the UN to show the colors, presenting his approach as being focused on religious intolerance that leads some religions stigmatized others.

He emphasized the importance for him that religions can cultivate respect between them, his concern being to find people from different religions who want to work for religious freedom and who take a stand against religious intolerance.



On the strength of all this we understand that it was therefore not a courtesy and good neighborly visit, but more an approach by *Mr. Ban Ki Moon* to call on the leader of the Seventh-day Adventist Church to put in the water. in the wine of his religion by becoming more tolerant.

This implies no longer to proclaim this anticatholic precept that the Seventh-day Adventist Church inherited from *Ellen G. White*.

The carrot *Mr. Ban Ki Moon* used to allow the senior Seventh-day Adventist leader in the name of his religion to agree to renounce their doctrinal basis was the possibility of Seventh-day Adventists union with the UN.

In doing so, on the scales was to place on one side a new union of Seventh-day Adventists with the UN and on the other side the rejection of some of the foundations of the faith of this religion, namely the writings of *Mrs. White* incriminating the Catholic Church.

My feeling is that the most surprised at how this meeting turned out must have been *Mr. Ban Ki Moon!*

To present this reality to you, I am going to give you an image:

*Imagine that you are a shy boy who is still a virgin and that you have an appointment with the head cheerleader to have her revise lessons. She's beautiful, she's brilliant, all the men are at her feet and she's dating the captain of the high school soccer team, who's built like a buffalo on hormones. And that you are a weakling that the mistral can sweep away at any time.*

*To make matters worse, you're in love with her and fantasize every night about her, but you know you'll never be able to admit your love to her, let alone touch her.*

*You arrive at your appointment, and to your surprise, after 20 minutes, she does a striptease and jumps on you, making you lose your virginity. What happened?*

*Well she had learned a few days before that that your relative was rich like Croesus... In doing so, she is preparing her future. In the story everyone wins, except love and the truth! So the world goes when Jesus is not at the helm.*

To return to the UN Secretary General. Given the renown of the Seventh-day Adventists, who until now did not mix with legislative, judicial or political bodies at the level of nations, and given their attachment to *Mrs. White*, *Mr. Ban Ki Moon* was certainly shocked that *Ted N.C. Wilson* could so quickly grant him the favors of his religion.

From then on, the beauty was herself delivering point and feet, *Mr. Ban Ki Moon* could give her the carrot by proscribing a partnership between the UN and the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

Which assured him that the latter would not go back on this agreement. And we have seen that the beautiful has become very zealous, her approach of caftuse (*delator*) who denounces these little comrades to the Pope demonstrates it to us.

This is how the Seventh-day Adventist Church became the boby guard of the papacy. I believe that in these worst nightmares, during her lifetime, *Ellen G. White* could not have imagined such a thing, that the beautiful and pure bride of the Lord would become the call girl of the Pope.

Thus, in order to be able to work with the UN, the Seventh-day Adventist Church to agree to "*sell her soul to the devil*" by rejecting her basis of faith. We must now take into account another reality which is linked to what happened between the *UN Secretary General Mr. Ban Ki Moon* and the Seventh-day Adventist leader *Mr. Wilson*.

To understand this we need to extrapolate and take into account what might have happened if *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* had refused to reject *Mrs. White's* writings and being denied this agreement with the UN. The reason for this meeting being "*religious intolerance in the world,*" Seventh-day Adventists were reportedly stigmatized as being intolerant and in doing so dangerous.

The sect label that the Catholic Church had stuck on them would become a reality at the UN level and this religion would henceforth be placed on the same level as the dangerous sectarian movements.

This decision to remain within its doctrinal base would have presented the Seventh-day Adventist Church as a most iniquitous religion, because it attacks the pope who is for the members of the UN the personification of goodness and goodness.

To shed light on this reality, I am going to present to you, in preview, a most telling excerpt from my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapter *"Discriminatory and archaic legislative framework"*. To discover out, read this:

**"The head of the UN was received by the head of the Catholic Church on Friday in an audience at the Vatican.**

*Five days away from Christmas, United Nations Secretary-General António Guterres met Pope Francis whom he hailed as a fervent defender of human dignity".*

**"You are a messenger of hope and humanity who helps to reduce human suffering and promote human dignity",** said Mr. Guterres at the end of his audience with the head of the Catholic Church. **"Your clear moral voice stands out** *whenever you highlight the plight of the most vulnerable, including refugees and migrants facing poverty and inequality"*, he added [...]

**The Secretary-General praised Pope Francis' call for disarmament and his role as a "builder of bridges between communities" [...]**

*At the Vatican, the head of the UN publicly recognised the strong support that Pope Francis had given to the work of the United Nations.*

*[...] Before the member states, Pope Francis had called upon all UN member states to protect the environment and fight against exclusion. That year, the Member States had agreed on 17 Sustainable Development Goals [...]"*. [From the website: <https://news.un.org/fr/story> (translated into English from the original text)].

The main point that I want to raise is the influence that the Pope has in the United Nations even though his role there is only that of a spiritual adviser.

We are discovering that the influence of the Papacy on the various nations of the earth is therefore real, because his voice is heard and his remarks taken into account and acted upon.

Here Pope Francis called on the States that are members of the UN to protect the environment and as a result concrete plans were put in place. Otherwise, have you noticed all of this praise that the head of the UN addressed to the Pope?

Let's review some of the words he used to describe Pope Francis:

- "[...] **A fervent defender of human dignity [...]**",
- **"You are a messenger of hope and humanity who helps to reduce human suffering and promote human dignity"**,
- **"Your clear moral voice stands out [...]"**,
- **"Builder of bridges between communities"**.

*What is happening here is the fulfilment of the prophecy.*

It had been prophesied that the deadly wound of the beast with seven heads and ten horns was to be healed and that therefore the inhabitants of the earth, living without God, were to worship and praise him.

This is happening with the papacy, since although the pope does not have any power over governments, they have all submitted to him.

[...] Thus the beast's wound (*the Catholic Church*) was healed and it now enjoys a new kind of power. It is not like the old one, for it has a great religious power, which leads the whole earth to worship it.

Now that we have discovered this excerpt from my other book, let's come back to this one, in order to discover the image that *Mr. Ban Ki Moon* has of *Pope Francis*. This tells us:

**"Pope Francis, head of the Catholic Church, paid a visit of a few hours to the United Nations headquarters in New York on Friday morning, during which he notably delivered a speech to the United Nations General Assembly. [...]**

**The Pope, on his first visit to UN headquarters, was welcomed by UN Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon at the entrance to the Secretariat building. [...]**

**"Independently of faith, your humility, your humanity is a source of inspiration for us, as well as your worldwide call to act in favor of social justice, the fight against climate change and to guarantee a life of dignity for all", declared Secretary General Ban Ki-moon to the Pope [...].**

**“Thank you for your spiritual guidance and blessing as well as for your love for humanity,” he added.**

*[...] In his speech, the Pope called on governments around the world to focus on protecting the environment and fighting exclusion.*

**"Economic and social exclusion is a total negation of human brotherhood and a very serious attack on human rights and the environment," he said. [...] Francis called on states to find urgent and effective solutions against these two scourges.**

**However, solemn commitments are not enough, the Pontiff warned, insisting on the need to focus on their implementation.**

**"We must ensure that our institutions are really effective in the fight against all these scourges", called Pope Francis.** *[Visite historique du Pape François au siège des Nations Unies à New York, 25 septembre 2015. Taken from the website: <https://news.un.org/fr/>].*

For the moment, allow me to keep this apple for thirst, by not drawing on this text yet in order to support my thesis.

Thank you in advance for your understanding. However, I would just like to tell you that the image given of the Pope in this text makes us want to *"give him the good Lord without confession"*. In doing so, those who attack him, as was the case with the Seventh-day Adventist Church, are seen as monsters, who prey on a holy man.

In doing so, imagine how those who attack him, like this summer for the Seventh-day Adventist Church, they are seen as monsters, who attack a holy man. Who could remain insensitive when a good man, a *"holy"* being, is attacked, for no reason, by marginalized people who live outside of society. These two images are, we have seen, that the world sees of the Pope and Seventh-day Adventists.

However, is this really the reality? Before you can nail Seventh-day Adventists to the pillory and canonize the *"good" Pope Francis*, it is important that we can make a good leap in the past in order to uncover some realities. To do this I invite you to read this: **"[...] But, by a prodigious blindness, these men who know nothing of Christ outside the Scriptures, do not want to learn to know his Church according to the authority of these same divine Books [...]**

*We can do good in two ways with our lost brothers. We can regale them with the speeches of Catholic preachers and oblige them to obey the laws of Catholic princes [...].*

**But whoever refuses to obey the laws of the emperors, which are based on God's truth, will be exposed to great torment. [...]"**

*[Excerpt from: « Livre ou lettre CLXXXV, de Saint Augustin à Boniface (Année 415.). Du châtement des Donatistes » (translated into English from the original text)].*

Let us strengthen our study with this second text: "**[...] The first concern of the imperial authority (Theodosius II, "Novelles", tit. III, AD 438) has been the protection of religion, and thus, with terrible regularity, issued numerous penal edicts against heretics.**

*In the space of 57 years 68 texts have been promulgated. All kinds of heretics have been affected by this legislation, and in various ways, by exile, confiscation of property, or death."*

*[Extract from the Publication d'informations écrites par Joseph Blotzer. Transcrit par Matt Dean. L'encyclopédie catholique, Volume VIII.*

*Publié 1910 ; AD 438 Société. Inquisition Information catholique I. Les répressions de l'hérésie pendant les douze premiers Siècles 2].*

Let us complete our study with this third text: "**[...] So far St. Bernard [...] castigates the negligence of the princes, who are to blame, because the little foxes devastate the vineyard, but he adds that the latter must not be captured by force but by arguments (non armis capiantur, sed argumentis);**

**The obstinate was to be excommunicated, and if necessary kept in detention for the safety of others [...]"**

*[Extract from the « Publication d'informations écrites par Joseph Blotzer. Transcrit par Matt Dean.*

*L'encyclopédie catholique, Volume VIII. Publié 1910; Robert Appleton Société. Inquisition Information catholique I. Les répressions de l'hérésie pendant les douze premiers Siècles 3 »].*

This last text also tells us about what was happening in the past:

**"But for those who, after abjuring their errors or having been at the end of an examination by their bishop, fall back into their original heresy, we decree that, without further hearing, they be delivered up to the secular power and that their property be confiscated for the use of the Church."**

[Extract from « Décret du pape Lucius 3, contre les hérétiques ». Text taken from: "Jones, *The History Of the Christian Church, Pages 23*".]

What is happening here dates from a time when the Catholic Church had not yet established the ecclesiastical tribunal of the Inquisition and where she could not *pursue, torture and kill* her opponents herself.

Thus to achieve these ends the papacy used the men of power who are established on nations or on political or legislative entities in order to do its work and bend those who do not submit to Catholic dogma.

These men of power were zealous in serving Catholic interests, their primary concern was to maintain Catholic domination, over the people and especially over the opponents of the Pope. In doing so, all those who rejected Catholic dogma were struck by the laws promulgated by kings and emperors. This resistance of many children of God against the Catholic Church arose from the fact that under cover of faith, this religion outrageously violated the word of God.

Those who did not want to dishonor the Lord by practicing worship that idolizes only the papacy, had, instituted within Catholicism, were presented as being heretics, therefore enemies of God. Yet their only crime was to reject Catholic dogma to serve only the Lord and follow only the Gospel.

The name that history gives them is that of martyr. I bring you the proofs of what I said in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapter "*The bloodthirsty legislative legacy*".

The worst part of this story is that the rulers of the nations have been manipulated by the various popes who have succeeded one another, using them in order to *martyr, and killed* a myriad of innocent people who had committed as their sole fault of being faithful to the Lord, and therefore rejected the fallacies of the papacy.

These acts, although being applied by the sovereigns and the emperors were supervised by the Catholic prelates, so that, it is even vehemently that they castigated the monarchs who did not work with zeal to eradicate the heresy. The Catholic Church urged kings, princes and emperors to imprison those who did not want to adhere to Catholic dogma, as examples for others.

The latter then put their powers to work by condemning to death and expropriating those who had risen up against the pope and who had therefore been recognized as heretics, reserving the confiscated goods for the Catholic Church. The aim was that whoever did not submit was, at the time, excommunicated and dispossessed of his titles and his rank, whether he was a noble or a priest.

These things were the daily life of the opponents of the Catholic Church for centuries. From now on, such acts can no longer be practiced, because the papacy has lost its superbness and does not have as much power.

Nevertheless, its influence on the nations remains as strong as ever, as we have seen. Here we are at the end of this study taken from my other book which I cited above. So we can continue.

And to do this I would tell you that, as *Ellen G. White* had prophesied, in the text we have seen above, the Pope continues to use the rulers of nations, as well as those who have juridical or legislative power in their hands to break his opponents.

In wanting to rub shoulders with the Pope, the Seventh-day Adventist Church learned this reality the hard way, for it fell into the web the black Catholic widow had woven especially to defeat it.

And my feeling is that the weapon that *Pope Francis* has used to achieve these ends is none other than the *UN Secretary General Ban Ki-Moon*. Another of my feelings is that this man is also a victim, of the papacy as were the monarchs of the past who were manipulated.

And I understand that, because the most powerful weapon that the popes have always used is cunning and pretense, he works like Satan himself does. The papacy gives the world the image of a helpless being persecuted by fanatics.

*But is it really the case, is the Catholic Church really the "white dove" that the "ugly toad", which is supposed to be, the Seventh-day Adventist Church wants to sully without reason?*



To answer this I would tell you that earlier in our study, I preferred not to develop on the arguments that *Mrs. White* presents against the papacy and Catholicism, but here I have to step out of my reserve, in order to present to you certain realities.

In my book, which I will present to you in a moment, I bring you the evidence that the Papacy and the Catholic Church has *plundered, tortured and killed* Sabbath-keepers, Jews and Christians for centuries and continues to martyr us through Catholic decrees that have remained instituted in the laws of certain countries like France.

All this with impunity, and receiving laurels from the nations for it.

To discover these realities, I invite you to read my book titled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapters "*The bloodthirsty legislative legacy*" and "*Discriminatory and archaic legislative framework*". For these things the UN has never asked the papacy, and therefore the Catholic Church, to stop working on the basis of religious intolerance.

On the other hand, in the face of the Seventh-day Adventist, *Mr. Ban Ki Moon's* approach was to call on them to take a stand against "*religious intolerance in the world*".

Meanwhile he covers with laurel the representative of the most bloodthirsty of religious orders, that the world has ever worn, and that is the Catholic Church. This reality is clearly evident in the praise, which was like a moonlit serenade, that the *UN Secretary General, Mr. Ban Ki Moon* to play, *Hmm...* presented to *Pope Francis* when they met. All of this we discovered in the text that we read above.

Hey yes, here we are back to this text that I had put on hold. I think you had noticed, we have already for a short time, resumed the decryption of this text. Thank you for this time that you have granted me in order to present its other complementary realities, but so important for our study.

To continue, I would tell you that it is interesting to note that when he came to the UN, the Pope was greeted by *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon*, not inside the building but at the entrance, therefore with the highest honors.

In addition, the Secretary General of the United Nations, like his former counterpart *António Guterres*, has also been full of praise for *Pope Francis*. He brought out his humility, his humanity, he presented him as a good man seeking social justice and who struggles so that all human beings have a life of dignity. *He thanked the Pope for "his spiritual guidance and blessing and for his love for humanity"*.

And beware in all this the faith of the pope does not even enter into account, if it were the case, it is "god" reincarnated that *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon* would have seen and psalmodied in the person of *Pope Francis*. As I imagine the scene, here is the image that comes to me:

**"[...] Without lying, if your ramage Relates to your plumage, You are the Phoenix of the hosts of these woods [...]"** [*The Raven and the Fox, fable by Jean de La Fontaine (translated into English from the original text)*].

But I understand the emotion of the Secretary General of the United Nations, how to remain inert or insensitive in front of a man, who defends tooth and nail the protection of the environment and fights against exclusion. On the strength of all this, I understand that the following words of the Pope cannot fail to touch us:

*"Economic and social exclusion is a total negation of human brotherhood and a very serious attack on human rights [...]"*

Or there! this word of the pope could have upset me if I did not know that it was only wind! Yes, because because of him and these henchmen, I live in exclusion. Yes!

You have heard correctly and I have presented the proofs of my statements to you in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* in the chapters *"Discriminatory and archaic legislative framework"* and *"Brief career synopsis, philosophy of life and discriminatory oppression"*.

My story which is told in this book that I have just presented to you is, I believe, a textbook case.

I present in these lines how, because of the iniquitous and medieval laws of the Catholic Church, which remain among others in French legislation, my rights are violated as a Sabbath observer.

Yes ! for although France is a republic and as such it cannot yet be subject to the laws and decrees of a religion, yet Catholic laws continue to prohibit certain sections of society from working on Sundays.

In doing so, those like Seventh-day Adventists, Jews, and I observe the Sabbath, are discriminating against. See the chapters of my other book that I just presented to you to find out its facts.

So when war weary of being discriminated against, I end up writing several books that present the past and present abominations of the Catholic Church is what I act according to works of religious intolerance or is it my cry of pain.

Those who are part of the common people and religious minorities, of which I am a part, do they not also have the right to be defended by those occupying the post of Secretary General of the UN.

Is it not also the duty of the person who occupies this position to meet with the Pope in order to ask him to stop martyring the Sabbath observers by stopping his religious intolerance against us, since it is he who continues to incite the leaders of the nations not to abrogate Sunday rest.

I also bring you the proofs in the chapters of my book cited above.

Thus, where is the justice when the Robin Hood of modern times, that is the UN, favors the villain, that is the Papacy, and hits its victims, that are, among others, the Seventh-day Adventists, and that the reason is, that they denounce the iniquitous actions of the Catholic Church?

To continue, I would say that I would like to return to this admiration that these various UN Secretaries General have for the Pope, while the Pope continues to persecute Sabbath observers with impunity, making them look like the bad guys.

To give you a picture of this reality, I am going to tell you a little story, so that what we observers of the Sabbath experience in front of the papacy may well permeate you:

*Imagine yourself in a high school like the ones you find in American movies. In these walls we find a young man shining like gold, not because of his skin color, but strong in these exploits. He is the captain of the football team...*

*Of course American football... I hope you follow me without losing track... Thank you in advance... let's continue.*

*He is, by all appearances, an accomplished athlete, who has allowed his school to win several trophies.*

*He was elected the king of the end of the year ball, and to silence the stereotypes, although athletic, he is intelligent, he was elected class delegate and was major of his class.*

*He's the kind of boyfriend every girl dreams of and the stepson mothers secretly crave.*

*When he is summoned by the principal, it is generally with a view to recovering a prize of excellence or a medal.*

*The latter is full of praise for him. Unfortunately what is behind the scenes is nothing glorious, because our Boy-Scout is in fact a big con artist and is very very disreputable.*

*He gets good grades thanks to the girls in his class whom he seduces and who do his homework for him.*

*These good results in sports, come from the fact that he set up a team of "big arms (of brute)" which obliges these team members to make all the work on the ground in order to make him the decisive pass so that he can safely marked. In doing so, despite being an average athlete, he comes across as a titan.*

*All this oppression that he has put in place, comes from the fact that he is in fact a drug dealer who has the support of the local mafia, and that any offender is beaten.*

*Nevertheless, it remains in the short base, a small group of roosters... oops... Sorry... I got carried away. I said therefore, that nevertheless there remains in the schoolyard a small group of irreducible that neither our "false token" nor these benchmen can bend, because they are honest, but they are frowned upon by all, because he professes a bizarre faith.*

*Yes they are Shaolin monks, and their art of predilection is martial arts. That's why, our "budding (apprentice)" brigand cliche tried to attack them, but they felt the beating of their lives. Our "budding" brigand cliche did try to attack them, but they got the beating of their lives.*

*In addition, they began to defend the weakest, which endangered the business of our prodigal "student" and these accomplices.*

*In order to get rid of these niggers, he went to cry in the principal's petticoat, presenting the students professing the Shaolin faith as having attacked him for no reason.*

*The principals thought they knew his champion and having confidence in him, while the incriminating students had just arrived, and did not know them, are automatically severed.*

*Forbidding the latter to make use of their combat science in the courtyard and within the walls of the school, under penalty of permanent dismissal.*

*The principal thought he knew his champion well and had complete confidence in him, for their part the incriminated students had just arrived, and he did not know them, he sanctioned them automatically, by prohibiting them from making use of their knowledge of combat in the courtyard and within the walls of the school, on pain of permanent dismissal.*

*This is how this principal committed one of the greatest injustices of his career by passing judgment based on appearance, without seeking to know the ins and outs of the affair.*

You have certainly understood this story picture the relationship that the papacy has with the UN. He is our "brilliant" but iniquitous student and the one who plays the role of the principal is the Secretary General of the United Nations.

The students who are frowned upon, the Shaolin monks, symbolize members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

*The fact that this iniquitous student comes to the principal to cafter (gossip) against his opponents in order to muzzle them by presenting them as iniquitous, when he is the one who is the villain, represents the reality that lives...*

*Sorry... this is no longer the case thanks to Mr. Ted NC Wilson... so that lived the papacy vis-a-vis the Seventh-day Adventist Church.*

We have already seen how the Catholic Church positions itself as a victim of the writings of *Ellen G. White*.

In doing so, the Seventh-day Adventist Church is seen as the bad student of Christianity, the "*bad girl*" who assaults her peers for no reason, so the principal had to bring her in to reprimand her, and this is what happened when *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon* met *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*.

We have already discovered the main lines of this meeting. We are now going to lift the veil on one of the realities which is at the base of this great turmoil, which has come to upset the daily life, at least the organization of doctrines, of Seventh-day Adventists.

To understand the reason for this most unexpected abdication of this religion, which has come to deny its doctrinal foundations, by associating with the UN and the papacy, we must read this text of the UN: "*Resolution adopted by the Human Rights Council:*

**Fight against intolerance, negative stereotypes, stigma, discrimination, incitement to violence and violence targeting certain people because of their religion or belief . [...]**

**Concerned about measures that deliberately exploit tensions or target persons on the basis of their religion or belief [...].**

**Recognising also that, in combating manifestations of intolerance, discrimination and violence against persons on the basis of their religion or belief, the first important steps to be taken are to join forces to strengthen the enforcement of existing legal regimes that protect individuals from discrimination and hate crimes [...]**

1. Expresses deep concern at the persistence of serious derogatory stereotypes, negative profiling and stigmatization targeting certain people because of their religion or belief, as well as the programs and orientations advocated by extremist organizations and groups that target to create or perpetuate negative stereotypes about certain religious groups, especially when they are tolerated by governments;

2. Expresses concern at the rise in the world of manifestations of religious intolerance, discrimination and associated violence, as well as negative stereotypes targeting certain people because of their religion or belief, and condemns, *in this context, any apology for religious hatred towards persons, which constitutes incitement to discrimination, hostility or violence, and urges States to take effective measures, as provided for in this resolution, in accordance with their obligations under international human rights law to deal with and repress these facts;*

3. Condemns any appeal to religious hatred which constitutes incitement to discrimination, hostility or violence, through the written press, audiovisual or electronic media or any other means; [...] g) *Understanding that it is necessary to fight against the denigration and negative stereotypes of people because of their religion, as well as against the incitement to religious hatred, through the development of strategies and harmonisation of initiatives at local levels, national, regional and international through, in particular, education and awareness-raising measures; [...]"*

*[Extract from: Nations Unies, A/HRC/RES/16/18, Distr. Générale, 12 avril 2011. Conseil des droits de l'homme, Seizième session, point 9 de l'ordre du jour : Le racisme, la discrimination raciale, la xénophobie et l'intolérance qui y est associée – suivi et application de la Déclaration et du Programme d'action de Durban (translated into English from the original text)].*

What we have just read is most interesting, but before removing material for study it is necessary for the good of our study to reposition it in time, so that we can understand when it intervenes in everything that we saw.

This text was enacted at the UN on *April 12, 2011*. It is therefore an intermediate date between the election of *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* as president of the Seventh-day Adventists in *June 2010* and his letter of apology to the Pope who was send around *September 2015*.

This United Nation resolution therefore fell, less than a year after *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* took office. As a baptism of fire, he certainly could not have hoped for anything worse.

Yes, what is presented here goes against the doctrinal and editorial line that the Seventh-day Adventist Church had practiced until then.

To understand this, we must not lose sight of the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist faith was until then based on the writings of *Ellen G. White*, of whom we recently read an excerpt from her book entitled "*The Great Controversy*".

For the record, this reading we did in the lines of the text [*Catholic Answers, tract, Seventh-day Adventism, taken from the site: <https://www.catholic.com/tract/seventh-day-adventism>*].

In these lines *Mrs. White* portrays the papacy (*therefore the Catholic Church*), as being a manipulator, which seeks by cunning to dominate the Protestants.

She also presents the Catholic Church as being in the process of placing subtle traps so that Protestants can fall into them, without having first seen the danger.

She also says that Rome, and therefore the Catholic Church, boasts that it never changes.

What presents this religion as being always inclined to work in a way just as iniquitous and bloodthirsty, as in times to pass.

She also prophesies that the Catholic Church will once again have to persecute these opponents. She describes her as stealthily preparing to strike at the right time.

For *Mrs. White*, a time will come when the papacy will work subtly within the legislative assemblies and influence their decisions. And finally, here is what she says:

**"[...] Those who believe and obey the word of God are thus exposed to opprobrium and persecution [...]"**



Thereby, all this, so the teachings that *Ellen G. White* left to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, contravened this resolution of the United Nations that we have just discovered.

Nonetheless, I want to make it clear that what *Mrs. White* wrote regarding the papacy is the truth and is acceptable to God.

I have given you chapters from my other book where I demonstrate this reality to you, Bible in hand.

Unfortunately, this reality was not known to the UN, so the Seventh-day Adventist doctrinal basis inherited from *Mrs. White* contravened the UN guidelines we just read.

To understand this, we must not lose sight of the fact that the aim of certain United Nations resolutions is to fight against *intolerance, negative stereotypes, stigmatization, discrimination, which could be brought to the level of faith or religion of a person.*

In addition it aims to put an end to serious derogatory stereotypes, negative profiling and stigmatization aimed at certain people because of their religion or belief.

Apart from all this the apology of religious hatred, incitement to discrimination, to hostility towards people because of their faith is also condemned in these statutes.

Those who deliberately exploit the tensions aimed at people because of their religion are reprehensible.

To do this, nations must be able to strengthen the application of the legal regimes in place to repress such fact. In addition, the use of any means of propaganda, written press, audiovisual or electronic media, etc. to spread such an idea are reprehensible.

So by its basis of faith the Seventh-day Adventist Church was in breach of many of the United Nations resolution.

The repercussions could have been disastrous if this religion had been condemned not only by the UN, but also by the Council of Europe. Here is what we can read about it:

**“[...] 27. Insult of a religious nature constitutes a criminal offense in around half of the member states [...] while insults themselves are generally considered a criminal or administrative misdemeanor in all countries.**

28. *There is no general definition of religious insult, but the relevant provisions of European legislation cover (often without distinguishing between them) the two notions of insult motivated by belonging to a given religion and insult to religious feeling.*

29. **The penalties incurred are generally prison terms, the length of which varies considerably from one Member State to another [...] Fines can always be imposed in lieu of jail time. [...]**

40. **Incitement to hatred is punishable by a maximum term of imprisonment which varies considerably (between one year and ten years) from state to state [...].**

57. **Hate speech therefore warrants criminal sanctions. Indeed, the introduction of pan-European sanctions against incitement to hatred has a very strong symbolic value, which transcends the objective difficulties of defining and punishing incitement to hatred as an infraction. [...]**

**Likewise, the European Court of Human Rights has established that "in principle one may be deemed necessary, in democratic societies, to sanction or even prevent all forms of expression which propagate, incite, promote or justify the hatred based on intolerance (including religious intolerance) [...]"**

*[Extract from: Commission Européenne pour la démocratie par le droit (commission de Venise). Rapport sur les relations entre liberté d'expression et liberté de religion :*

*Réglementation et répression du blasphème, de l'injure à caractère religieux et de l'incitation à la haine religieuse. Adopté par la commission de Venise lors de sa 76e session plénière, Venise, 17-18 octobre 2008, (translated into English from the original text)].*

What we read here is most instructive. Insult and insult of a religious nature are punishable at the criminal level.

These are therefore offenses punishable by law.

In addition, religious insult is both an attack on a person because of the fact that he is part of a particular religion, but also any attack against the religious feeling (*therefore the doctrinal basis*).

In addition, incitement to hatred, as well as hate speech which also encompasses religious intolerance, are criminally punishable.

Those who practice these things that we have just seen face imprisonment of between one and ten years, or fines. It is also interesting to note that generally the leaders of a movement are always punished more severely than their followers.

These sanctions that we have just seen are applicable in Europe. Coming back to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it is important to note that although the seat of this religion is in America and is called its general conference, this religion has structures, such as churches, schools, hospitals all over the face of the earth.

Thus this UN resolution, which we saw above, as well as the sanctions of the *European Commission* which we have just discovered, not only the Seventh-day Adventist Church were exposed to be punished, but also these members, and even more their senior leaders.

These sentences are not the least, because they can go up to *10 years* in prison, so this text to bring, like a fox in a henhouse, panic in the Seventh-day Adventist ranks.

Hence the decision of *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders to reject the problematic writings of *Ellen G. White* such as her book entitled "*The Great Controversy*".

*We also understand this approach of the Seventh-day Adventist leader to flatten himself like a pancake in front of Pope Francis, asking his forgiveness. Yes, humiliation, was certainly, for him, a lesser word, compared to a decade in the shade at the expense of the taxpayer.*

Beyond the sanctions, which could be financial or prison sentences, for those who promoted these ideas of religious intolerance, within the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the worst fallout, for this religion would have been bad press.

We must not lose sight of the fact that the "*business (goodwill)*" of religions is generally built on Jesus Christ who is love made man.

This love was so great that it came to die for us fallen beings and slaves of the devil. He was mercy and tolerance reincarnated, those who were despised and ostracized from society, prostitutes, thieves and other people of bad life, were his friends.

How do you think that the inhabitants of the nations would consider a religion that claims to serve Christ and that has been hit internationally by the UN and the Council of Europe for religious intolerance, for *propagating hatred and negative stereotypes towards another religion, for stigmatizing it, discriminating against it, etc.*

The repercussions would have been harmful to the coffers of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, because this religion does not work only on the level of faith.

Here is what we can learn about these various structures: "[...] **The Adventist Church operates the largest Protestant network of schools and hospitals worldwide. [...]**" [*Wilson elected president of Seventh-day Adventist world church. ANN and Adventist.newssof, June 24, 2010. From the site: <https://adventist.news>*].

Let's complete with this other text: "*Mission and scope : The Education Department is responsible for the coordination, promotion, training, and quality of the global Seventh-day Adventist educational program, which includes over 8,500 schools, colleges and universities, with over 108,500 teachers and 1,954,920 students.*

[...] *The staff also provides support through the world divisions to educational leaders at union/ conference/ mission levels and to teachers in Adventist elementary and secondary schools to ensure that the Adventist philosophy of education and the principles of faith-and-learning are integrated into the life of each institution"*.

[*From the Adventist website : <https://www.adventist.education>*].

What is presented here is titanic, the Seventh-day Adventist Church operates the largest number of Protestant schools and hospitals in the world. This religion has *8,500 schools, colleges and universities.*

Generally these structures are private establishments, in doing so you have to pay for schooling.

In addition, the concept of Seventh-day Adventist schools, colleges, and universities are based on the basic lessons that all students in the world have, but the curriculum also includes bringing the principles of the Seventh-day Adventist faith to students and others.

Now imagine what parents would do when they hear that the Seventh-day Adventist Church has been condemned for all that we have seen above, which would place it at the sect stage?

*Well, the paternal fiber, but especially the maternal one, would certainly push most of them to withdraw their children from Seventh-day Adventist schools, colleges and universities.*

It is important to note that these Seventh-day Adventist educational structures are open to everyone, whether one is an Seventh-day Adventist or not. Thus, if this religion had been struck down by the high authorities of the nations, they would have to close most of these schools. This would also be the case with these hospitals, because who would want to remain among sectarian and intolerant people?

*So it would have been Berezina (famine) for the Seventh-day Adventist Church.*

But we were not there yet, because the text of the united nations that we read above, calls above all for a reform of religions which acted in contradiction with everything that we have seen.

In doing so, the objective was initially for the UN to multiply initiatives in favor of interfaith and intercultural dialogue, and to develop in refractory religions an education in human rights and religious tolerance.

Before continuing, it is interesting to note that this United Nations text that we read above was dated *April 12, 2011*.

Let's read the following in order to find out who the UN Secretary-General was on that date: *"Press bridge from the office of the spokesperson for the UN secretary general. April 12, 2011.*

**Below are the main points evoked by Martin Nesirky, Spokesperson for the UN Secretary General, Mr. Ban Ki-moon"** [*From the site: <https://www.un.org/fr> (translated into English from the original text)*].

Thus on the date of publication of the UN resolution, seen above, its secretary general was *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon*.

Having begun this witch hunt, *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon* set up this interview, which we saw further on with the leader of the Seventh-day Adventists *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson*, because the Seventh-day Adventist Church, we saw, was bearing fruit that seemed to be religious intolerance against the Catholic Church.

Now that we have considered the legislative side of this attack that the Seventh-day Adventist Church underwent and that led this religion to deny its doctrinal basis, we must again lift the veil of the invisible in order to perceive what happened.

To understand this, we need to go back to the way the devil acts in the war he leads his troops, demons and humans, against the people of God.

In the ministry that Jesus carried out on earth, and the attacks that the devil fomented against him, we are presented with the tactics that the devil uses, in order to try to win the victory over the people of God.

The first demonic offensive consists in perverting his enemies. This reality is very well represented in the three temptations, where he subdued Jesus in vain [*Luke 4 verses 1-14*].

Satan will first try to defile the faith of Jesus by leading him to act to satisfy an elementary need, here it is that of being able to feed himself. What could be more vital than the need to eat when you are hungry? Nevertheless, whoever trusts in his strength, to the detriment of the Lord's help to us, dishonors God.

Our faith in the Lord must lead us to never forget that he is our provider in all things [*Matthew 6 verses 24-34*].

Anyone who chooses to ally themselves with the infidels in order to subsist, faced with this earthly need is not worthy of the Lord and will be rejected by him.

Esau learned this painful lesson, at his own expense, and lost his birthright because of a dish (*of lentil*) [*Hebrews 12 verses 16-17*].

This reality is also true for all of our other needs, such as our need to feel protected. Saul, paid the price, when in order to subsist, he and the people of God, he himself gave a sacrifice to the Lord, when he was not entitled to do so [*1 Samuel 13 verses 1-14*].

By doing so he demonstrated that what would save him was sacrifice and not the Lord.

The second attack of the devil against the people of God will take the form of the temptation of the need to appear.

Through it he proposes to us to become more powerful, but in order to do this they must adore him.

Here the subtlety comes from the fact, that one can worship the devil by bowing down to him, as he wanted Jesus to do, but the same result is obtained, when one chooses to disobey the word of God, because from then on one becomes children and servants of the devil who have as their supreme objective to worship him [*John 8 verse 44*].

The one that the demon most succeeded in conquering on this basis is Eve, who in order to have more knowledge and become a "*goddess*" disobeyed the Lord's order in order to listen to the voice of the devil, and therefore this fact led to our downfall [*Genesis 3 verses 1-17*].

The third temptation that the devil presented to Jesus is established on the path of presumption, which leads the servants of God to act according to their hearts, to the detriment of the word of God.

If pride had inhabited the heart of Jesus, he would have jumped to show the devil that he really was the son of God and in doing so, he left two choices to God the father: *to let his son crash, or to save him*.

If he had done so, he would have put the Lord before a most complicated situation, for it was because of pride that Satan fell.

How then could the Lord have rejected the devil and accepted his son for the same type of sin. Religious presumption prompts us to act in ways that transgress the word of God, while giving the world the image that we are serving the Lord.

We find this reality in the life of *Uzza* and the *sons of Aaron*, who, while thinking of serving the Lord, acted, as we have seen, according to their heart and paid for their acts with their lives [*2 Samuel 6 verses 6 -8*], [*Leviticus 10 verses 1-3*].

What we have just seen is the first phase of the devil's attack on God's people.

The second will take on a completely different face, he will no longer seek to seduce, but will be an open war that the devil will wage against the faithful people of the Lord.

Nevertheless, as Satan and these fallen angels, were defeated by Jesus Christ, they know that they cannot have the power to attack the chosen people of the Lord head-on [*Philippians 2 verses 5-11*], [*Colossians 2 verses 8 -15*], [*Luke 10 verses 19*], [*Mark 16 verses 15-17*].

Thus, to achieve his ends, the devil will use another type of manpower, which they have the power to overcome the people of God, it is the nations of which it is a question and the weapon which it uses is their legislation.

The world, therefore those who do not live united to Christ (*whether they are God's people or not*), are under the dominion of the devil, they are blinded by him and he uses them in order to persecute and oppress the faithful children of God by all possible means.

Nonetheless, those doing so are not our enemies, but are dislocating puppets that demons use.

Our real enemies are Satan and the demons, who inspire these people to act. For a more in-depth study of these realities see: [*1 John 5 verses 18-19*], [*John 15 verses 18-21*], [*Ephesians 6 verses 11-12*].

We have a beautiful example of this reality in the work that Satan carried out through Judas and the high Jewish leaders leading them to crucify Jesus.

Satan possessed Judas and led her to betray Jesus, and the repercussion was that he came with the cohort to seize him.

The devil continued his iniquitous work by stirring up hatred in the hearts of the Jewish people contemporary with Jesus Christ, who handed him over to the Roman so that he could be martyred and killed in an ignominious way.

One of the abilities that the devil has in order to lose the people of God is to touch the hearts of the leaders of the nations in order to lead them to establish iniquitous decrees.

We have a concrete representation of this reality in [*1 Chronicles 21 verses 1-14*].

Notice that here the instigator of this law is Satan. He is the one who inspires King David to establish a legislative act that the Lord disapproves of and that has as its purpose that the people of God be struck down.



So any statesman or churchman who is not vigilant, can come to establish legislative acts which, at first sight, seem a good thing, but which contravene the will of God.

Now that we have laid these foundations, let us return to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

Since the latter did not pass the first phase of the devil's attacks, because it abdicated its doctrinal basis in order to subsist, the phase of persecution did not come.

*Nevertheless, if the Seventh-day Adventist Church had stood firm and remained on what the writings of its late prophetess established, the legal sword would have been brought out to smite her.*

Thus, if *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* had not made an alliance with *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon*, the latter having undertaken a witch-hunt against all religions that acted in a "*discriminatory*" way and practiced "*religious intolerance*" would have had to put in place measures intended to constrain the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

And we saw that this religion had a lot to lose. It would have been labeled as an intolerant sect that advocated violent and unconstitutional doctrines. It should also be noted that, apart from all that we have seen that the Seventh-day Adventist Church could have lost, there are still other inconveniences that it should have suffered.

To understand this, it is necessary to know that in order to hold evangelistic conferences, this religion often appeals to the support of the town halls, at different levels, it can be for obtaining the authorization for this type of event, or for the support in room or ground, the time of the conference.

This help can also be requested in order to have electricity, water etc. during these moments of exchange and evangelization etc.

Thus the refusal of the Seventh-day Adventist Church to obey the injunctions of *Mr. Ban Ki-Moon* would have cost it dearly, because many doors and privileges would henceforth be closed to it.

Hence the zealously of *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* rejected *Mrs. White's* writings which exposed her religion and her acceptance of this union with the UN.

Based on what we have just seen, we can have the feeling that the Seventh-day Adventist Church could not do otherwise than to deny its doctrinal base inherited from *Ellen G. White*, because to do otherwise was to risk losing everything!

For my part, I have another reading of what happened and of what could have been legally put in place.

For me, this religion has taken the easy way out, because legally and at the legislative level there are texts that allow those who wish to do so to present realities that may appear to be religious intolerance and whose content may even be offensive.

These texts have been established so that the freedom of expression is safeguarded. We will now discover this reality starting with this: **"43. Freedom of expression, which is guaranteed by Article 10 of the ECHR, constitutes one of the essential foundations of any democratic society, one of the essential conditions for its progress and for the development of everyone.**

Subject to paragraph 2 of Article 10, it applies not only to "information" or "ideas" that are favourably received or regarded as inoffensive or as a matter of indifference, but also to those that offend, shock or disturb.

**44. A democracy should not be afraid of debate, even when it concerns the most offensive or undemocratic ideas. *It is through open discussion that these ideas can be combated and the superiority of democratic values demonstrated.***

*Without open debate, there is no mutual understanding and respect. The opposite of prohibition or repression, public debate is the most democratic way to preserve fundamental values.*

[...] **46. In the view of the Commission, however, in a genuine democracy the possibility of imposing restrictions on freedom of expression should not be used as a means of preserving society against divergent views, even extreme.**

*The protection of fundamental and inalienable values such as freedom of expression and religion, and at the same time the protection of society and individuals against discrimination, must first and foremost involve the establishment and protection of an open public debate.*

The only ideas whose publication or proclamation must be prohibited are those whose fundamental incompatibility with democratic principles stems from the fact that they incite hatred.

[...] 49. In any event, having regard to the principles of pluralism, tolerance and open-mindedness without which there is no democratic society, the responsibility deriving from the right to freedom of expression does not mean that an individual should be shielded from the expression of religious views simply because they are different from his or her own.

*Any restrictions on freedom of expression should be aimed at protecting individuals who hold true to certain beliefs or convictions, rather than protecting belief systems from criticism.*

The right to freedom of expression means that it must be allowed to subject belief systems, convictions and institutions to vigilant scrutiny, open debate and criticism, including in harsh or harsh terms excessive, as long as this does not amount to encouraging hatred against an individual or a group of individuals. [...]" [Extract from: Commission européenne pour la démocratie par le droit (Commission de Venise).

*Rapport sur les relations entre liberté d'expression et liberté de religion: Réglementation et répression du blasphème, de l'injure à caractère religieux et de l'incitation à la haine religieuse.*

*Adopté par la Commission de Venise lors de sa 76e session plénière (Venise, 17-18 octobre 2008) Fait à Strasbourg, le 23 octobre 2008, étude n° 406 / 2006 CDL-AD (2008) 026 (translated into English from the original text)].*

First of all, we see here that although the devil pulls strings in order to muzzle the people of God and to prevent the message of the three angels, which presents among other things the abominations that the papacy at the head of the Catholic Church has practiced and is still practicing, the Lord, He the Almighty, remains sovereign.

In doing so, by a thousand means He opens doors for freedom of expression thus allowing his faithful people to denounce the iniquitous doctrines instituted by certain religions.

Now that point is established, let's continue.

This text presents the importance of "*freedom of expression*" within any democratic society and highlights that it is an acquired right and that through this one can disseminate "*information*" or "*ideas*" and this even if the *latter offend, shock or worry*.

In addition, it is specified that in democratic societies one should not be afraid to debate ideas which may be the *most shocking or undemocratic*.

This text also says that in a society where there is a real democracy there should be no restriction on the freedom of expression and that even for subjects which can be perceived as extreme.

Thus under the guise of tolerance an individual cannot claim that his religious point of view cannot be attacked by those who do not have the same convictions as him, because freedom of expression allows his basis of faith to be criticized and this even with severe or excessive terms.

The only ideas that are forbidden, no matter how they are propagated, are those that incite hatred against an individual or a group of individuals. Let's complete what we just saw with this:

**"[...] 72. With regard to content, the Venice Commission wishes to emphasise that in a democratic society, religious groups must, like other groups, tolerate possible criticism in public statements and debates about their activities, teachings and beliefs, provided that such criticism does not constitute incitement to hatred or incitement disturbance of the public peace or discrimination against their members. [...]**

**76. The Venice Commission stresses, however, that it must be possible to criticize religious ideas even when such criticism may be perceived by some as hitting their religious feeling. [...]**

*77. It should also be remembered that insulting a principle or a dogma, or even a representative of a religion, does not necessarily amount to insulting a person who believes in that religion.*

**The European Court of Human Rights has made it clearly indicated that an attack on a representative of a church does not necessarily discredit or demean a section of the population on account of its membership of that religion, and that criticism of a doctrine does not necessarily involve attacks on religious beliefs as such.**

*The difference between defamation of a group and that of an individual must be carefully considered.*

**81. It must be stressed, however, that democratic societies must not be held hostage by these sensitivities and that freedom of expression must not retreat indiscriminately in the face of violent reactions.**

The sensitivity threshold of some individuals may be too low in some particular circumstances, and incidents may even occur in locations different, and sometimes very distant, from where a problem initially arose, and this does not occur should not automatically constitute a reason to prevent any form of discussion on religious questions relating to that religion:

Otherwise, the right to freedom of expression in a democratic society risks being compromised. [...]

**86. The long-term objective is for all components of democratic society to be able to peacefully express their ideas, including the most negative ones, concerning other faiths, beliefs or dogmas, and for this to give rise to constructive debate and not to dialogues of the deaf. [...]"**

*[Extract from: Commission européenne pour la démocratie par le droit (Commission de Venise). Rapport sur les relations entre liberté d'expression et liberté de religion :*

*Réglementation et répression du blasphème, de l'injure à caractère religieux et de l'incitation à la haine religieuse.*

*Adopté par la Commission de Venise lors de sa 76e session plénière (Venise, 17-18 octobre 2008) Fait à Strasbourg, le 23 octobre 2008, étude n° 406 / 2006 CDL-AD (2008) 026 (translated into English from the original text)].*

Here the emphasis is placed on the fact that in a democratic society, religions must not be susceptible and must, like everyone else, accept the criticisms that are formulated against them and that with regard to their activities, their teachings or their beliefs.

The text goes further because it makes it possible to criticize the doctrines of religions, and this even if it may offend the faith of these members.

Nevertheless, these criticisms must not be personal attacks against a member of a religion which would be discriminatory, as well as an incitement to hatred or an incitement to disturb the public peace.

In addition, speaking badly (*insulting*) the principles or dogma of a religion is not necessarily considered to have personally insulted a member of that religion.

So when I declare that the Catholic and Seventh-day Adventist Churches are perverted religions that have the devil as their master, I am talking about these entities, their basis of management and in no way the deprived life of any of their members specifically.

I highlight what people, in the course of their duties have done, or are doing and who contravene this holy charge that they are supposed to represent as a servant of God.

So a Seventh-day Adventist, or a Catholic, cannot sue me for such facts, as long as I present the evidence for what I am saying and thus prove that I am not discriminatory.

We also discover that presenting material that criticizes a leader of a religion is not considered to be equally aimed at all members of that religion.

So when I present *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders of this generation as acting like *Lycantians (werewolf)* or as spiritual dogs, I have in no way attacked the faith of members of this religion.

Moreover, as I demonstrate that by their work, these people are spiritual dogs, I have not been discriminatory and I am therefore within my rights.

One of the most interesting points of this text is that democracy should not be held hostage by susceptible people who do not tolerate being spoken of badly and who seek by violence to muzzle freedom of expression.

Thus, just because members of a religion are too sensitive to listen to criticism on their doctrinal basis, does not mean that derogatory comments about that religion should be prevented from doing so.

To do otherwise would be to compromise freedom of expression in a democratic society.

The objective is that everyone can, without physical violence, their criticism against a religion, and that this gives way to a debate.

That's what I'm doing in this book, where I invite Seventh-day Adventists, especially leaders, to read and give me feedback for dialogue. It is the same for Catholics and more particularly the Pope, in my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"*.

In the context of all that we have seen since the beginning of this part, these two texts bring us useful elements, so in reality, we understand that the fact of presenting the papauté as well as the Catholic Church on their more bad day, can not be legally punishable.

The fact of presenting this religion as working for the devil, or as being a most iniquitous entity and which aims to dominate the religious and political world, or to present it as having acted like a bloodthirsty wolf, is not illegal.

What would be illegal would be to call to hate this religion or to call to act in a violent way towards these members.

In addition, freedom of expression should not allow one to defame a religion or an individual, so as long as it is the truth that is presented, with supporting evidence, one has the right to speak out things, about a religion that can be the most extreme, the most shocking or undemocratic, which shock, or worry.

Thus freedom of expression is still in court and in doing so the books that *Ellen G. White* wrote against the papacy and the Catholic Church, especially her book entitled *"The Great Controversy"*, still have a legitimacy.

This freedom, freedom of expression is also the foundation that I use in my books about the Catholic Church and its ruler, the Pope.

I highlight the abominations they have perpetrated, the spoliations, the massacres of innocent people, which they once practiced, as well as the current iniquities they practice.

You will find these realities in my books entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"* and *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part"*.

It is also this freedom of expression that I use in this book, to present the abominations and works of iniquity that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices.

Apart from all this, regarding the fines, financial penalties, or risk of imprisonment that those who publicly present such ideas, could incur, here is what this legislation says on the matter:

*"21. In its Recommendation 1805 (2007) entitled " Blasphemy, insults of a religious nature and incitement to hatred against persons on grounds of their religion ", the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe considers that "National legislation should only sanction speech about religions that intentionally and seriously disturb public order and call for public violence. [...]"*

**64. The Commission does not consider it necessary or desirable to create an offense of religious insult (that is to say insult to religious sentiment) as such, in the absence of the element. essential to incitement to hatred.**

**Similarly, the Commission does not consider it essential to punish by criminal sanctions insults based on religious affiliation. As long as a statement or a work of art does not involve incitement to hatred, it should not give rise to criminal sanctions. [...]"**

*[Extract from: Commission européenne pour la démocratie par le droit (Commission de Venise). Rapport sur les relations entre liberté d'expression et liberté de religion :*

*Réglementation et répression du blasphème, de l'injure à caractère religieux et de l'incitation à la haine religieuse.*

*Adopté par la Commission de Venise lors de sa 76e session plénière (Venise, 17-18 octobre 2008) Fait à Strasbourg, le 23 octobre 2008, étude n° 406 / 2006 CDL-AD(2008)026 (translated into English from the original text)].*

What is stated here is most interesting, because we discover that only speeches, and therefore critical, about religions that intentionally and seriously disturb public order and call for public violence are sanctioned.



Apart from that, if there is no incitement to hatred, there is no offense when there is criticism (*insult*) on the faith that a religion professes, in doing so, there is no sanction criminal liability incurred in such cases.

Thus, the Seventh-day Adventist Church risked nothing by letting *Mrs. White's* writings, especially her book titled "*The Great Controversy*" continue to be the center of their doctrinal basis.

*Under such conditions, as texts exist that could have allowed the Seventh-day Adventist Church to continue to present the truth, as it has done for decades, the choice of Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson and the senior leaders of this religion to deny their doctrinal basis, is not only due to the fear of persecution.*

All the more so since another part of this text that we have just seen, is intended to set up a legal basis which breaks the supremacy that certain religions could have over nations. This tells us:

**"58. The application of laws relating to acts of hate must be measured in order to avoid that restrictions intended to protect minorities against humiliation, extremism or racism, have the perverse effect to muzzle the opposition and dissenting voices, to silence minorities and strengthen the dominant discourse and ideology in the political, social and moral spheres.**

**62. The Parliamentary Assembly, noting that in the past, domestic law and practice with regard to blasphemy and other religious offenses were often the expression of the dominant position of certain religions in the various states, considers that "taking into account the diversification of religious beliefs in Europe and the democratic principle of separation of religion and state, governments and parliaments of member states should review the laws on blasphemy "and that " blasphemy, as a insult to a religion, should not be made a penal offence. [...]**

**82. The Commission considers that, in the application of restrictions on freedom of expression, any difference in treatment (including as regards the status of victim or aggressor) aimed at protecting particular religious beliefs or convictions should be either avoided or duly justified".**

*[Extract from: Commission européenne pour la démocratie par le droit (Commission de Venise). Rapport sur les relations entre liberté d'expression et liberté de religion : Réglementation et répression du blasphème, de l'injure à caractère religieux et de l'incitation à la haine religieuse.*

*Adopté par la Commission de Venise lors de sa 76e session plénière (Venise, 17-18 octobre 2008) Fait à Strasbourg, le 23 octobre 2008, étude n° 406 / 2006 CDL-AD(2008)026 (translated into English from the original text)].*

Thus, it was decreed that laws relating to acts of hatred should not be used to silence opponents of dominant ideologies, at the political, social and moral (*and therefore religious*) level.

The most interesting part of this text is that which presents that in the past that offenses for blasphemy and other offenses of a religious nature were often based on the dominant position of certain religions at the state level.

I demonstrated this reality to you above, by presenting to you the power that the papacy had and continues to have over the nations.

From now on, this monopoly that certain religions had and that allowed them to force other Christian denominations into silence is no longer acceptable. This reality is based on the fact that we live in democratic societies where there is the separation of religion and state.

*From now on there should no longer be any discrimination between one religion and another in matters of religious freedom. Thus, the domination that the papacy has over the nations does not in any way give it the power to muzzle Protestants.*

To continue, I would like to point out to you that this series of texts that we have just seen are one and the same text, which I have divided up for you, for a more efficient study.

In doing so, one of the important points is the date that this legislative text was established, *October 23, 2008*, so it predates the start of the presidency of *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* as head of the Seventh Adventist Church. day which dates from *June 2010*.

Therefore, everything I have just presented to you, the high Seventh-day Adventist leaders knew, when they chose to apostatize their own dogma, as well as the word of God.

With all this in mind, we understand that the agreement that *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* made with the United Nations, and for which he had to deny the Seventh-day Adventist doctrinal basis instituted by *Mrs. White*, was not intended to preserve the Seventh-day Adventist Church so that it would not lose all its achievements and goods.

The same is true of the apology letter he sent to *Pope Francis*. So the truth is elsewhere!

So it was the need to become more powerful that was therefore the primary focus of *Mr. Ted N. C. Wilson* and the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders of this generation.

The repercussions are, that on this day, by their iniquitous actions these people have become spiritual dogs, who are insatiable, and who seek what will allow them to shine, to the detriment of what the word of God has prescribed [*Philippians 3 verses 2*], [*Isaiah 56 verses 10-12*].

It is thus that like wolves *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* and his cronies, working in the higher Seventh-day Adventist spheres entered into the sheepfold and laid waste the flock of the Lord.

They rejected both the Lord and the third angel's message, the basis of which was among others presented in the book entitled "*The Great Controversy*" by *Ellen G. White*.

But our God neither gilds nor slumbers, he therefore uses other ways so that his word, for this generation, the message of the three angels is brought to the greatest number, and I am one of those servants whom he devoted to this work.

It is time for reform to take place so that those who are Seventh-day Adventists and who are faithful to God can disassociate themselves from the works of these dogs.

To do this, the Lord inspired me to write you my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The message of the three angels) volume V, Principles behind the reform of the iniquitous doctrines of the corrupting temptress who contravenes God's Word (Revised and supplemented version – reissue)*".

## 10 Fallacious doctrines of the major falsifiers

To begin this Chapter, I would say that many are struck by the Panurge's sheep syndrome, which consists of blindly following a leader, an intellectual movement, without trying to think for oneself.

In this chapter, I will present to you a real case of this syndrome, and the worst part is that those who have contracted it are not pagans living without the acquaintance of the Word of God. On the contrary, those in question claim to be the only Church that is faithful to God. This religion presents itself as the "*Faithful remnant of God*" whom Jesus will return to seek. I will highlight these works in this chapter.

But first, I want to talk to you about cloak and sword. Throughout the previous chapters, page after page, we fought epic battles together, for occire the anti-dreams and anti-visions medieval dragon.

Normally, in any quest for a knight in shining armor and riding his trusty steed, there is a princess to save. As a knight of the Lord, my beautiful princess in distress has taken on the features of a Christian religion the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

*I have been fighting for over a decade to save her from the dragon's clutches, but great was my surprise, on my return – from the search for my Grail (lost, dreams and visions) – to find my beautiful in the company of the dragon, not as being his prisoner, but who copulated with him.*

*So much so that she ended up giving birth for him. It should be noted that spiritually, we are born (lead to life) by the writings of those who teach us: [1 Corinthians 4 verse 15].*

*We have already discovered the nothingness on which the Seventh-day Adventist Church based its dogma, and how this religion came to make a pact with the beast and these henchmen.*

*To do this she disowned part of the writings of her late prophetess Elle G. White, the one who presents the message of the three angels. Yet this religion has built its faith on the writings of the latter and recognizes being the Church of the remainder which is distinguished by the fact that it "says" to have within its bosom "the Spirit of prophecy".*

*In this chapter, we will analyze more in depth in this Seventh-day Adventist doctrine.*

*I will show you in these lines that the doctrine of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in matters of "the Spirit of prophecy", is not the fruit of the divine seed which is the Gospel. It is an abomination that has come to life between the beautiful and the beast, and therefore bears the imprint of its father, the devil.*

In the following lines, you will realise how much this religion, in order to establish its doctrine, has distorted and altered the Word of God in the realm of dreams and visions. This type of work is presented in the Bible and we see how in order to make their religion more functional, the Pharisees, contemporaries of Jesus Christ, had chosen to alter God's Word *by shaving a little bit off here and sanding a little bit down there* [Mark 7 verses 5-13], [John 8 verses 37-44].

By doing so, without their knowledge, *they became the devil's children*, seeking in spite of themselves to do his will.

In order to understand how one is defined as being one of the devil's children, it is important to realise that one of the sins that the Lord particularly abhors is pride. It is written in [1 Peter 5 verse 5] that he resists the proud. Moreover pride of appearance and the need to dominate others is the basis of all sin.

They are the originators of all sin, because in [Ezekiel 28 verses 1-8] we discover that these two human traits are the ones that perverted Satan and brought sin into the universe, which until then had been nothing but perfection. From then on the devil's desire was to be the most powerful being in the universe and in order to do so he fomented plans that ended in war.

All those who turn away from the Lord and choose to practise their doctrine to the detriment of his word end up inheriting this trait from Satan. *This makes them feel all-powerful! Or superior to others.* This is what eventually happened to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which because of these violations of God's Word ended up introducing a doctrine presenting it as the only church acceptable to God.

In this chapter we will take this philosophy apart piece by piece. To do this, I am going to bring to light some realities that will certainly amaze many of you. In order to present them to you, I would start by asking you a thorniest question:

*Can we be both a thing and its opposite at the same time?*

*Here I am not talking about a character trait that could animate us according to our moods, but of reality which qualifies us by our choices. **Example:** can one be both a prostitute and a woman of great virtue. Or, can one be a fickle husband and at the same time a faithful husband?*

*These things that I have just presented are, we understand, mutually contradictory and therefore cannot subsist at the same time in an individual. So that if an individual would like to present himself as a faithful husband while he is cheating on his wife with his concubine, he is only a liar.*

In this chapter I will bring to light a lie of this ilk professed by the Seventh-day Adventist Church and which makes her one of the greatest spiritual mythomaniacs the world has never borne.

Here is, more precisely, what it is:

*First of all, we must look at the Seventh-day Adventist doctrine which is the backbone of this religion, and in which it has established that it is "the church of the remnant" and that, therefore, it has "the Spirit of prophecy".*

*So far nothing abnormal, but where the shoe pinch is that while having established these doctrinal bases that I have just presented to you, this religion rejects dreams and visions as being sure means by which the Lord talk to us.*

*Things take on even greater significance when one realizes that the Seventh-day Adventist religion has built its faith on the writings of its late prophetess Ellen G. White and that the latter during her lifetime recognized the intrinsic connection which exists between "the Spirit of prophecy", "the remnant church" and dreams and visions.*

*So we find ourselves in a dilemma! Yes, either the Seventh-day Adventists of this century are right in rejecting dreams and visions, which presents Ellen G. White as having been in error. Or vice versa! In either case, we understand that this religion practices a doctrine of confusion on one level or another.*

*Thus, if the Seventh-day Adventist Church discredits Ellen G. White by rejecting her testimony, in this matter, it is all her dogma that it denies, and if it recognizes that the latter was right, it proclaims, loud and clear, that Seventh-day Adventist foundations in this century are erroneous. In this chapter we are going to disentangle this ball, not of wool, but of error.*

*But before I begin, I am challenged by other things... Um... I apologize for this untimely stop... but I felt an irrepressible need to stop for a few minutes, because all of a sudden, it seemed to me that on the other side of this page there are a number of aware glances, who suddenly have trouble following me.*

*Yes, certainly, many of you are wondering what the relationship is between "the Spirit of prophecy", "the remnant church" and "dreams and visions".*

So that you can have a clear vision of these realities, I propose to you first of all to establish the knowledge which presents the biblical bases of "the Spirit of prophecy", and of "the Church of the remainder". Then we will see the connection between these things and dreams and visions. Then, in a second step, we will discover what the Seventh-day Church professes in this century, in the matter.

Then we will finish by studying what *Mrs. Ellen G. White* presented on this subject.

So you realize how great is the spiritual mythomaniac of this religion, and how much its doctrines "*the Spirit of prophecy*" and "*the remnant church*" not any biblical foundation.

Furthermore, in the following lines, you will realise how much this religion, in order to establish its doctrine, has distorted and altered the Word of God in the realm of dreams and visions.

What makes these precepts doctrines of demon, according to the bases of [*1 Timothy 4 verses 1-2*].

To start our study, I invite you to read this text: "*And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus*" [*Revelation 12 verse 17, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

We find in this text the bases qualifying the faithful people of the Lord who will live in the last times.

Here the members of the people of God are referred to by the name of "*remnant of the seed of the woman*", which is generally referred to as "*remnant church*". We find in this text the criteria for recognizing the "*Church of the Remnant*":

The first point is that those who are part of it keep the commandments of God (*therefore his Holy Law*). The second criterion is that they have the testimony of Jesus.

A testimony is the fruit of what we profess. We have already seen that the testimony that Jesus bore consisted, when he was on earth, in making known the word of his Father.

The purpose of this testimony was to make known to men the name of the Lord God so that he might be glorified. So as we are told that the "*remnant church*" keeps the testimony of Jesus, it therefore symbolizes that these members are keeping these teachings.

For the remainder of our study, it is important to clarify what this notion of the teachings of Christ kept by these elect in the last times covers.



In the chapter "*The reality of the false prophet who is at the service of the apocalyptic beast, servant of the demon*", we have already studied that the testimony of Jesus, which is also called the Spirit of prophecy, consists of the Holy Spirit taking in the name of Jesus Christ, the new prophetic revelations of God the Father to bring them to men.

These prophetic messages are entrusted to the prophet who receive them from the Spirit of God in dream(s) and in vision(s).

Moreover, the Lord does nothing without having revealed his plans to these servants the prophets and prophetesses and what qualifies them as such is that they have received at least either a dream or a vision which has come true according to what he had prophesied.

Those who would like to rediscover these realities, I invite you to read the chapter that I have just presented. We have done, in my opinion, a titanic job regarding the reality of "*the Spirit of Prophecy*" and have flown over the one presenting "*the remnant church*". To strengthen our study we will now go deeper into this topic.

Therefore the "*remnant church*" has within it the gift of prophecy, commonly called "*the Spirit of Prophecy*" and it also keeps all of the Lord's commandments.

God has established prophecy and his holy Law to guide and turn his people away from evil ways: [*Proverbs 29 verse 18*].

Therefore these two poles are important, especially the dreams and visions associated with prophecy! In [*2 Peter 1 verse 19*], the Lord declares that we are to pay attention to it as a sure light to guide us.

In doing so, keeping the prophecy is therefore a pledge of sustainability for God's people.

In addition, in [*2 Chronicles 20 verse 20*], God's Word tells us that those who want to be successful in their undertakings will have to confide in their prophet and therefore in the revelations that the Lord gives to the prophet. I cannot emphasise this enough:

*These revelations are received, among other things, in dreams and visions.*

Therefore the remnant church has the knowledge within it enabling it to manage God's commandments and the dreams and visions, which are the basis of prophecy.

Here again is how *“the faithful remnant of God”* is presented in prophetic language: *“God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars;*

*And I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.*

*[...] For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits;*

*That blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved:*

*As it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes:*

*But as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance". [Romans 11 verses 2-5, 25-29, BRG Bible (BRG)].*

As you can see, the faithful remnant of God (*His “remnant church”*) is made up of Jews, but also of Christians from paganism. Here is how this selection criterion is presented:

*"[...] For You were slain (sacrificed), and with Your blood You purchased people for God from every tribe and language and people and nation.*

*“You have made them to be a kingdom [of royal subjects] and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.” [Revelation 5 verses 9-10, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

The slain Lamb represents Jesus Christ, who by His divine sacrifice redeemed mankind [*1 Peter 1 verses 13-21*], [*Philippians 2 verses 5-11*], [*Hebrews 10 verses 1-24*].

The “*remnant church*” therefore consists of all of those whom Christ redeemed by His blood and set apart.

In Jesus they become a people [*Ephesians 2 verses 11-22*].

It is imperative that you understand that the remnant of God is not a religion, for those presented in these texts as having been redeemed by Christ originate from every *people, nation, tribe, etc.*, and Jesus made them the ones who will reign with Him.

In accordance with what we have just seen, we find his chosen people by his side on Mount Zion and therefore at his second coming.

The following provides information: **"And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads.**

**These are they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, to be the first-fruits unto God and unto the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no lie:**

**They are without blemish".** [*Revelation 14 verses 1-5, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

In this text those redeemed by Christ have several distinctive features: *They are with him wherever he goes.*

They are pure and no lie has been found in their mouth. The term “*lie*” that we find in this text represents the fact that Jesus Christ’s chosen ones did not transgress the truth. In order to understand the meaning of a lie we must take into account the following text:

**"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him.**

**When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it".** [*John 8 verse 44, King James Bible*].

He who practises a lie does not stand in the truth, which is God’s Word [*John 17 verse 17*] and therefore becomes a child of the devil [*1 John 3 verses 1, 3-10*].

To summarise what we have just seen:

*He who commits sin transgresses God's law, which is His holy Word [Deuteronomy 5 verses 1-22, (especially verse 22)] and therefore is considered a child of the devil who seeks to work for him. His work, like the devil, is represented as being a lie. On the contrary, the faithful remnant of God does not violate His commandments, therefore does not practise lying and has the spirit of prophecy (the gift of prophecy).*

Based on what we have just seen, when we look at modern Christianity, we realise that few religions meet the criteria of the "remnant church".

Few can present evidence that they faithfully keep God's commandments and have the gift of prophecy. Of this minority, the Seventh-day Adventist Church is presenting itself as being eligible.

Before continuing, I would like to emphasize that we have just left the first part of our study, we are now beginning the one that will allow us to understand, Bible in hand, if the Seventh-day Adventist Church presents the qualifying bases of both the "remnant church" and the "Spirit of Prophecy".

To do this, I invite you to read what this religion professes in the matter, by reading this:

**"Baptismal Vow and Commitment n° 13: Do you accept and believe that the Seventh-day Adventist Church "is the remnant church of Bible prophecy" and that people of every nation, race, and language are invited and accepted into its fellowship?**

*Do you desire to be a member of this local congregation of the world Church?" [Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

It should be noted that the Seventh-day Adventist Church does not advocate that it is part of the "remnant church", but that it is the "remnant church".

This means that it is the only church to be accepted by God as such and that only its members will be with Jesus when He returns.

This Seventh-day Adventist baptismal doctrine obliges the person who is baptised to confess that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is the remnant church, which automatically disqualifies other Christian religions as well as the Jews.

Thus, it no longer even tries to conceal its claim to be the only faithful church of God having his Spirit. Such doctrines give rise to sectarian intolerance and are the source of many aberrations. Often those who are conditioned in this way end up spreading bloodshed!

The most elementary knowledge of God's Word shows that the Seventh-day Adventist Church alone cannot be the remnant church.

As we have seen, this faithful remnant of God is formed from the Jewish people as well as from the various *peoples, religions and nations*, which have come from paganism.

It is true that within the Seventh-day Adventist Church various peoples come together, nevertheless, not all of the tribes and religions of the Jewish people have allied themselves with the Seventh-day Adventist Church recognising it as the ultimate church of God.

Remember, salvation comes from the Jews in Jesus Christ, and through the promise God made to Abraham [*John 4 verse 22*], [*Galatians 3*], [*Romans 11*].

By proclaiming itself to be the "*remnant church*", the Seventh-day Adventist Church openly transgresses God's Word, implying that all other Christian denominations and the Jewish people are not part of it!

While it is written that the Jews, the twelve tribes of Israel, are the heirs of God in Abraham and that God's chosen people is made up of the Jews and all those coming from the Gentiles, who have converted in Jesus Christ.

*The remnant of God will be made up of all of the races and denominations.*

Therefore, the gift of prophecy, the distinctive feature of the "*remnant church*" is given for the edification of all of God's people and not for just part of it [*1 Corinthians 14 verse 22*].

These criteria of intolerance and exclusion, which the Seventh-day Adventist Church has decreed concerning other Christian religions, as well as towards the Jewish people, brings out its sectarian character.

This impression becomes a reality when you read the chapter entitled “*The illegal practices of the corrupting temptress*” where I demonstrate that the Seventh-day Adventist Church has acted like the sects.

Now that these points have been made we can continue to dissect the Seventh-day Adventist doctrinal argument, in which the Seventh-day Adventist Church presents itself as the “*remnant church*”.

Now that these precepts have been established, we can move on. In this century, the Seventh-day Adventist Church claims to be the only religion that can be called “*the remnant church*”, yet here is its basis of faith in dreams and visions:

**"Dreams and visions widely differ as a source of reliable communication. In visions the whole person, mental and physical, is under the entire control of a higher power; therefore what is then communicated is really from the being holding this control over the person.**

**In dreams we are more liable to be swayed by our thoughts through the day and the external circumstances and influences around us;**

**Therefore from their nature and varied source we cannot rely upon them with that certainty that we can upon visions"** [*Visions and dreams their origin, nature, and utility. The Advent Review, and Sabbath Herald, (ARSH) vol. 7, Feb. 28, 1856 February 28, 1856, de David Arnold*].

Here, in the pen of David Arnold and through the Review and Herald, which is a magazine steeped in the Seventh-day Adventist tradition this religion initiates the desacralisation of dreams and visions. Arnold presents them as unreliable sources.

In support of this theory, he presents the state of “*total sub-control*” in which the person who has a vision can find him or herself.

Thus, for him, the images (*visions*) of the one who is thus controlled come from the one who controls him.

Having only two such powers, God or the devil, thus not being able speak of the Lord, so it is that this religion speaks of the devil.

For this author, this control can come from our thoughts, external circumstances and influences.

Thus, for him, dreams would not be 100% reliable. The Seventh-day Adventist Church claims to have based its knowledge on God's Word, yet while it advocates that **“dreams and visions are far from being a reliable source of communication[...]**”, as we have seen, the Bible states the opposite.

Our study has already enabled us to highlight the intrinsic reality which binds both the remnant church to the Spirit of prophecy which is based on the revelations that the Lord gives to these prophets for his people. These are based on dreams and visions.

The Lord not being a madman, if he established dreams and visions as the basis of the prophetic messages, he thereby gives us the certainty that they are reliable, otherwise it would make him pass for a madman.

And we know, the Lord is omniscient and is magnified wisdom, so his prophetic word, so these dreams and visions are sure messages to human beings. To continue, let's discover this second text which is from the pen of the same author:

**"Dreams are produced from three sources: First, by the power of the Holy Ghost moving upon the mental faculties, stamping upon the perceptions and memory by figures or otherwise the intelligence God designs to give.**

*Such was the dream of Pharaoh of the seven fat and lean kine by which God communicated the knowledge of the approaching famine; also, Nebuchadnezzar's notable dream of the Metallic Image.*

**Second, by the power of Satan; as in the dreams of which Job speaks in chap 7:14: "Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions."**

**Third, through a multiplicity of business. During the labors, cares, and excitements of the day the mental organs become surcharged with thoughts and do not sink to rest as soon as the external organs;**

Consequently the thoughts are more or less active and real as the faculties one by one sink away to rest.

To this source may be charged a great share of the entire mass of dreams". [*Visions and dreams their origin, nature, and utility. The Advent Review, and Sabbath Herald, (ARSH) vol. 7, Feb. 28, 1856 February 28, 1856, de David Arnold*].

First of all, I want to clarify that this text by *David Arnold* as well as the first one that we have just discovered, although they are historical texts, I retrieved them, the *26th of July, 2021*, on the site "<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1641.6202>".

This site is one of those belonging to the Seventh-day Adventist Church. It is therefore a basis of the current faith that this religion conveys. Otherwise, in this last text, the author presents his own understanding of what qualifies dreams and he classifies them into three categories:

*Those who come from the Lord, those who come from the devil and finally those which are due to bodily reactions, which for the author are often caused by worries, occupations, daily occurrences. So for him the bulk of the dreams that we receive, come from the mental organs and therefore from the brain.*

*According to him the mental organs use the thoughts stored from images during the day as the raw data for our dreams.*

*The repercussion is that during rest periods while the body relaxes, the brain continues to work and generates images already accumulated during the day, and, for the author, this is what gives us most of the dreams we have.*

In his thesis *Mr. Arnold* presents a biblical text to support the fact that, according to him, the devil has the capacity to speak to us in dreams. We are therefore going to find out, in order to see whether this is really the case. This is what this text states:

**"Then You frighten me with dreams and terrify me through visions"** [*Job 7 verse 14, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

When one reads this verse, which presents the fear which is linked to certain dreams and visions that Job had, one might be tempted to think that the one who gave him these terrifying images was the devil.

In order to know their author, it is enough to read some of the above lines in this same chapter of Job which follows.

**"Therefore I will not restrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul [O Lord]"**. [*Job 7 verse 11, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].



*Hmm... SOS Houston we have a problem...*

Yes, because I do not read this text in the same way as *Mr. Arnold*, because here Job is addressing God.

I invite you to read this entire chapter and you will see, that he presents the Lord as being the source of these sufferings, including these traumatic dreams and visions. One might think that the Lord does not give dreams or visions that could traumatise, yet it was the case for Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, the pharaoh who lived during the time of Joseph (*who was sold by these brothers*).

To discover these dreams I invite you to read: [*Daniel 4 verses 1-2, 21-22*], [*Genesis 41 verses 1-8, 25-33*].

This was also the case for the great prophet Daniel, who was so upset by this type of image he had received from the Lord that he was sick for several days [*Daniel 8 versets 26-27*].

In order to discover the biblical reality of traumatic dreams, therefore nightmares, I invite you to read my book entitled "*Nise (The ABC of the World of Dreams Unveiled)*" in the chapter "*Are nightmares demonic materialisations or are they divine cryptic messages?*".

Apart from all of this, we have already studied the repercussions of "*the power (Spirit) of deception*" which the Lord sends to those who transgress his word in order to practise men's doctrines and who lead them to believe that the truth is an error and vice versa.

In doing so, those who are reached in such a way are working on Babylon's benches (*confusion*). To find out the reality that presents the basis of Babylon, I invite you to read the chapter "*The purpose of the message of the second angel of the apocalypse*".

Now this point has been made, we can continue. We have here, in the person of *David Arnold*, a concrete example of this type of work.

Have you noticed that in his text, where he presents the three kinds of dreams and visions, that he uses the dreams that the Pharaoh and Nebuchadnezzar had, to present those coming from God, while to highlight those who, according to him, come from the devil, he presents the dreams and visions that Job had and which traumatised him?

Yet all of these dreams, though nightmarish, are from the Lord!

So, how do you attribute certain dreams to the Lord and others to the devil, if it is not, because one is blinded by a spirit of confusion.

In addition, as the dreams and visions that Job received, came from the Lord, it is therefore God's Spirit who inspires them, for it is he who is empowered by the Lord to do this work.

We have already studied this reality, earlier in this chapter. Thus, having attributed these dreams and these visions, the domain reserved for the Holy Spirit, to the devil, this man committed the sin against the Holy Spirit which is unforgivable [*Mark 3 verses 20-30*].

And moreover, the Seventh-day Adventist Church, by continuing to distil this doctrine, inherits this curse and it is the same for all those who ally themselves with this religion for the Lord forbids us to unite with those who violate his word [*2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16*], [*2 John 1 verses 8-11*].

To understand where the Seventh-day Adventist Church gets this doctrine of desecrating dreams and visions, we need to go back to everything the Catholic Church teaches.

To do this, I invite you to read the chapters entitled "*How did Christianity come to wear the coat of arms of paganism in matters of dreams and visions to the detriment of the Word of God?*" and "*The unexpected pupils of the "holy" felon knight*"

Thus by considering the precepts presented in the "*Review and Herald*", we understand that Seventh-day Adventist belief in dreams and visions comes from *Catholic dogma, which itself inherited it from the idolator Macrobius.*

*Worse! The basis of the Seventh-day Adventist faith in this matter is a quasi-plagiarism of Catholic teachings and Macrobius.*

How can we consider the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which sets itself up as the judge and the whistleblower regarding the errors of the Catholic Church's teachings, practises these doctrines?

And this to the detriment of what God's Word advocates in terms of dreams and visions.

So as you can see, the Seventh-day Adventist church has come to practise the Catholic doctrines with respect to dreams and visions, hence of prophecy, and thereby desecrates these things.

Let us continue! To do this, I would like to ask you a question:

*To you who are reading me, are you aware of the organisation that would be required for a Church that claims to have the gift of prophecy?*

To understand this, we need to read this text: *"But if all prophesy [foretelling the future, speaking a new message from God to the people], and an unbeliever or outsider comes in, he is convicted [of his sins] by all, and he is called to account by all [because he can understand what is being said]; The secrets of his heart are laid bare.*

*And so, falling on his face, he will worship God, declaring that God is really among you. [...] Let two or three prophets speak [as inspired by the Holy Spirit], while the rest pay attention and weigh carefully what is said. But if an inspired revelation is made to another who is seated, then the first one must be silent.*

**For [in this way] you can all prophesy one by one, so that everyone may be instructed and everyone may be encouraged;**

**For the spirits of prophets are subject to the prophets [the prophecy is under the speaker's control, and he can stop speaking]; For God [who is the source of their prophesying] is not a God of confusion and disorder but of peace and order. [...] [1 Corinthians 14 verses 24-25, 29-33, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

We see that in churches where the spirit of prophecy is the foundation of worship, the religious services are carried out in such a way that the prophets can bring the revelations that God has given them at any time. To do this, the Church is organised so that there is no disorder and that each prophet has time to speak.

As we have seen, the gift of prophecy is one of the foundations intended to preserve God's people from straying.

In doing so, the Churches which claim this gift must be organised so that the revelations that God gives to their members, *in dreams and/ or in visions*, are explained and shared in a collegial manner.

This organisation should be further strengthened within the remnant Church having as its backbone God's commandments and the Spirit of prophecy (*dreams and visions*).

In the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, this is not the case, for although God's commandments are the backbone of their faith, as we have seen, dreams and visions are outlawed in their dogma.

However, this fact is at odds with what this religion preaches, for the Seventh-day Adventist faith is based on *Ellen G. White* who recognised in her lifetime the validity of dreams and visions as being the basis of prophecy. Let's stop for a while, before going any further.

Here too you must have noticed the end of our second part, which presented the basis of the faith that Seventh-day Adventists of this century profess. In addition, we have just begun the beginning of the third part which presents the reality of "*the Church of the remnant*", of "*the Spirit of prophecy*" in the face of dreams and visions, according to the bases left to us by the prophetess *Mrs. Ellen G. White*.

In the introduction of this chapter I presented to you the convictions of *Mrs. White* as being in perfect contradiction with what the seventh-day adventists who are professed to us today.

I'm going, now bring you the proofs of what I'm saying and to start I invite you to read this: "[...] **To Israel, God explained: "When there is a prophet among you, it is in a vision that I, the Lord, will reveal myself to him, it is in a "dream" that I will speak to him" (Numbers 12: 6).**

**God wants his people to be informed and enlightened, knowing and understanding not only the times in which they are living, but also what is to happen in the future.**

**"For the Lord GOD does nothing without revealing his secret to his servants the prophets" (Amos 3: 7).**

*This highlights the contrast between God's people "the children of light" (1 Thessalonians 5: 5) and the people of the world. [...]*

*The apostles, the last of the Bible writers, gave us a clear picture of the events of the final days. Paul wrote of "hard times" and Peter warned us against scoffers, walking in their own lusts, saying, "Where is the promise of his coming?"*

The Church at this time will be in conflict, for John saw Satan “going to war with the remnant”. The Apostle Paul identifies latter-day church members (the remnant church) as “those who keep God’s commandments” (Revelation 12: 17), thus making them a church that keeps the commandments.

This remnant church has the “Testimony of Jesus” which is “The spirit of prophecy” (Revelation 19: 10).

*Paul declares that the Church that eagerly awaits the coming of Christ will be late if it does not have a gift (1 Corinthians 1: 7, 8).*

**It will be blessed by the gift of prophecy from Christ.**

Clearly, then, in God's plan, the latter-day church, when it came into being, must have had the Spirit of prophecy within it.

How reasonable it is for God to speak to his people in the final days of earth's history as he did to his people in centuries past when they had specific needs. When this church of prophecy, the Seventh-day Adventist Church, came into existence in the mid-1800s, a voice was heard among us saying, “God showed me in a holy vision. [..]” [*Edited by: The Ellen G. White Writings Publishing Committee, Washington, DC, July 22, 1957. Revised at Silver Spring, MD, January 1, 1990. part: "Introduction: "The Prophetic Gift of Ellen G. White"*].

Before going on, I would like to make it clear that this text embraces the writings of the late *Ellen G. White*, who was a prophetess of the Lord in her time, and I bring you the proof of this in the rest of this chapter.

What it presents here is in accordance with God’s Word, as we have seen. Unfortunately, the Seventh-day Adventist Church of this century has perverted this knowledge. In order to understand it, let us discover the principles that *Mrs. White* sites in this text and then we will highlight how the Seventh-day Adventists live in this century.

Here we see that *Ellen G. White* states that the spirit of prophecy is based on the text of [*Numbers 12 verse 6*] which presents the fact that it is through visions and dreams that God speaks to his prophets.

She further states that the work of the prophet is designed to inform and enlighten God's people of the revelations that the Lord is making to them.

For the Lord does nothing without first revealing His secret to His servants the prophets.

By doing so this ability to receive new revelations from the Lord (*in dreams andor visions*) makes members of God's people "*children of light*", which is not the case for the people of the world.

Apart from this, we learn that the latter-day church of God is called the "*remnant church*" which has two qualifying features.

It keeps God's commandments and it has the "*Witness of Jesus*" which is called the "*the spirit of prophecy*" which is manifested by the gift of prophecy, which according to [*Numbers 12 verse 6*] is characterised by the fact that the Lord speaks to these prophets in dreams and/or visions.

*Ellen G. White* further states that "*the latter-day church, when it came into being must have had the spirit of prophecy*" in its midst.

She then goes on to say that just as the Lord spoke to His people in the past through these prophets in dreams and/or visions, so shall it be in the final days before Christ's second coming.

*She further states that God is doing this in order to meet the specific needs of His people in the final days before Christ's second coming!*

*Mrs. White* also states that the very existence of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, as a church of prophecy, is the fulfilment of a vision. The facts that we have just discovered are those that were valid at the time when *Ellen G. White* lived.

We will now see how she and the Seventh-day Adventists of her time considered their dreams and visions. Remember, dreams and visions are the basis of prophecy.

Here is what we can read about Mrs. White: "**[...] During her sixty-year long service in America and ten years abroad, Mrs. White received approximately 2,000 visions which, through her tireless efforts to counsel people in churches, public gatherings, and General Conference sessions, largely determined the growth of this great movement.**

**The task of presenting the messages God gave her to all concerned was never finished. Her writings amount to around 100,000 pages. The messages she wrote reached people through personal communication, through articles in Church newspapers week after week, and in many of her books. [...]**

*[Edited by: The Ellen G. White Writings Publishing Committee, Washington, DC, July 22, 1957. Revised at Silver Spring, MD, 1st of January, 1990. part: "The life and work of M me EG White"].*

*Ellen G. White* had more visions than dreams, and some of them were crucial to the Adventism movement. In the text we have just read, we discovered that it is because of these some *2,000 visions*, the messages of which she was carrying to those for whom they were intended, that the Seventh-day Adventist work was able to grow.

It is true that what God was presenting to His propheticess was often not targeted at her, but to a particular person to whom she would need to speak. Once she had received a revelation from the Lord that concerned an individual, she would see that person individually, but she could also convey that message through Seventh-day Adventist newspapers. But also in the midst of the congregation.

Here is a specific example of this fact: *"On the Sabbath morning of the 20th of July, the Whites arrived in the forest and found sixty people assembled. Pastor White spoke with them in the morning. In the afternoon, Mrs. White rose and spoke. However, after reading her text, she looked puzzled. Without further comment, she closed her Bible and started talking to people in a very personal way.*

**"Standing before you this afternoon, I see the faces of people who had been presented to me in a vision two years ago.**

**Looking at your faces, your situation comes to my mind clearly, and I have a message for you from the Lord"**.

*"There is a brother over there by the pine tree. I cannot call you by your name because it has not been revealed to me, however your face is familiar to me and I see your situation very clearly"*.

*She then spoke to this brother about his apostasy and encouraged him to come back and walk with God's people.*

*Then she turned to a woman on the other side of the audience and said, "This sister sitting next to Sister Maynard from the church in Greenville. I cannot say your name because it has not been revealed to me, but two years ago your situation was revealed to me in a vision and your situation is familiar to me".*

*Mrs. White then gave words of encouragement to this sister. "Then there's this brother setting back by the oak tree. I can't call you by your name either, because I haven't met you yet, but your situation is clear to me". "She then spoke about this gentleman, telling everyone present his most innermost thoughts and situation.*

*She told the congregation one after another what had been shown to her two years ago in a vision. Having finished her sermon and having not only reproached people but also given words of encouragement Mrs. White sat down. One of the group stood up and said, "I want to know if what Sister White told us this afternoon is true.*

**Pastor White and his wife never visited us. They don't know us at all. Sister White doesn't even know the names of most of us.**

**And yet she comes this afternoon to tell us that two years ago she received a vision in which our situations were revealed to her. Then she spoke to us one after the other in a personal way, revealing our way of life and our deepest thoughts to everyone present here.**

**Is what she said in all of the situations she mentioned correct? Or did Sister White make mistakes? I want to know". The members stood up one after the other. The gentleman by the pine tree stood up and revealed that Mrs. White had described his situation better than he could have done himself.**

**He confessed his faults and expressed his firm commitment to come back and continue walking with God's people. The lady who was sitting next to Sister Maynard of the church in Greenville also testified.**

**She said Mrs. White had described her situation better than she would have done herself. The gentleman standing by the oak tree said that Mrs. White had described his situation better than he would have done himself.**



**The people went to confession. Sins were forgotten. The Spirit of God descended and there was a revival in Bushnell. [...]**

**When people saw their hearts as the Lord saw them, they understood their real needs and wanted a change in their lives. This was the main focus of the visions given to Mrs. White”.**

*[Edited by: The Ellen G. White Writings Publishing Committee, Washington, DC, 22nd of July, 1957. Revised at Silver Spring, MD, 1st of January, 1990. part: "The vision that couldn't be told"].*

An initial very interesting point is highlighted in this text.

*Notice that Mrs. White changes the tone of the message she was supposed to carry. While at first she read a text and seemed to want to elaborate further, she closed the Bible and was inspired by the Lord to speak individually to several people in the audience. When she began to say what she had seen in a vision that concerned several people, she was not stopped or prevented from speaking, but everyone listened to her religiously.*

*This indicates that the Seventh-day Adventist Church was organised so that the prophets could carry the revelations that the Lord was making to them and that were to be presented to the church at any time.*

*The power that the Lord gave to His handmaiden was undeniable revealing to her the secret intentions of people's hearts. Thus, once these things were revealed, those who had strayed were confused and could not but recognise the power of the Lord manifested through His prophetess.*

So, as you can see, in this century the basis of faith of the Seventh-day Adventist Church has established that **“dreams and visions are far from being a reliable source of communication [...]**”.

Nevertheless, this was not always the case, for decades ago dreams and visions were central to its worship. This religion could hardly have done otherwise, for at that time its charismatic leader *Mrs. Ellen G. White* had a powerful ministry based on this type of revelation (*in the form of images*) that the Lord was giving her.

At that time, church members paid great attention to the revelations that the Lord was making through the dreams and the visions and especially to those that *Mrs. White* was receiving.

She herself received them as coming from the Lord. Here is what she told her husband about a vision she had had:

*‘I have a message for you. You have to print a little newspaper and send it to people. It will be small at first, but people will read it.*

*They'll send you the money to print it and it will be a success right from the start.*

*It has been shown to me that, from these humble beginnings, jets of light will go around the world” [Account of one of Mrs. White's visions of the 18th of November, 1848].*

Their faith was not only in the visions, but also in the dreams they cherished. In *April of 1874*, *Mrs. White* had a dream, which I report to you below, that made such a deep impression on her and her family that she described it in her writings as **“an impressive dream”**.

Here is that dream: *“The message will gain power in all corners of the world, in Oregon, in Europe, in Australia, in the islands, in all nations, in all languages and in all peoples”*. [Description of *Ellen G. White's April 1874 dream*].

*Ellen G. White's* temperament and her family's faith are evident in their handling of the dreams and visions they received.

To implement the plans for this vision of a small newspaper, in *May 1849* the White family, lacking the necessary funds, moved from the town where they lived to another town called *Rocky Hill* in *Connecticut*.

It was there that *James White* (*Ellen White's husband*), in accordance with his wife's vision, started a small newspaper.

As their finances were not in good shape, *James White* began publishing a fortnightly edition on credit in July *1849*, which as the vision had announced, was slow to get off the ground.

Eleven issues appeared in fifteen months.

Then, in *November 1855*, sympathisers gave them the funds to buy a printing facility.

The printing plant was set up in *Battle Creek, Michigan*, and was operational in *1861*. To get to this point, there had been many pitfalls and vicissitudes and twists and turns.

Like the White family, others in the Seventh-day Adventist Church of their day believed in the validity of visions as messages from God.

At that time, the Seventh-day Adventist Church's faith in visions was not something approximative.

Their disciples were not content to believe that God spoke to them through this medium or to write their stories, but they published them, as we have already seen, in newspapers that they distributed.

Here is another testimony along these lines: *“I was often in meetings with Ellen G. Harmon and James White in 1844 and 45 [...] I have heard him recount his visions of that time, several of which were published in leaflets”*.

*[An Examination of Mrs. Ellen White’s Visions, Miles Grant, Boston, published by Advent Christian Publication Society, 1877].*

The faith of *Ellen G. White* and her contemporaries in the visions was as great as their zeal to make them known to others.

When a member in an assembly had a vision, cheers and songs greeted the end of it. This is evidenced by this text:

*“It was then that I had a vision of Jesus rising from his mediatorial throne and going towards the Holy of Holies as Bridegroom to receive His kingdom there.*

*They were all deeply interested in the point of view and they all said that it was entirely new to them.*

*The Lord was working with considerable power to deliver the truth into their homes and into their hearts.*

**[...] When I came out of the vision, my ears were greeted by the singing and cheering out loud of Sister Durben. Most of them received the vision and decided for the “closed door”. [Manuscript Releases, vol. 5, p. 97].**

The most important thing here is that, in a collegial way this vision was received and analysed, the purpose being that most of those who were there opted for the same choice.

In Ellen G. White's Seventh-day Adventist work of the time, we find the foundations that the Lord established in [*1 Corinthians 14 verses 24-25, 29-33*], [*Acts 17 verses 10-11*] to deal with the prophets as well as the new revelations.

We must receive them with eagerness, then analyse them, in the light of God's Word to see if these revelations come from the Lord.

I feel it is important to emphasise that because her dream and vision described above have come true, they are the proof that *Mrs. White* met the criteria for being a prophet as described in [*Deuteronomy 18 verses 21-22*].

In accordance with these criteria, she therefore bore the fruits of a prophetess in her lifetime.

As a prophetess of the Lord, she bore the fruits of obedience to God by putting in place the plans necessary to fulfil the revelations she had received in her dreams and visions.

History bears witness to this and tells us that, decades after her death, the vision, which we saw earlier and the dream that God gave *Ellen G. White* came true exactly as she had prophesied.

Her accomplishments are embodied in the fact that Ellen G. White's writings spread across the Earth and, like the jet of light she saw in her vision, they continue to circle the Earth to this very day.

She had seen that the message "*that God had entrusted to her*" would spread across the face of the Earth, and that dream has not only already come true, but its actions continue to endure.

It was so fruitful that her writings became the basis of the doctrines and faith of the Seventh-day Adventist people.

To date, her writings have generated more than *25 million members and 45 million supporters worldwide*.

Armed with all of these gifts, the gift of prophecy, the gift of knowledge, the gift of teaching and driven by the fire of the Gospel, *Ellen G. White* has:

**"Filled the earth with the knowledge of the Lord".**

We have returned from this historic journey into the Seventh-day Adventist Church of old. From the fruits that the Seventh-day Adventist contemporaries of the White family have borne we can say that they had the gift of prophecy in them.

On the other hand, when I analyse the cults that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is running in this century, in all of these temples I find no trace of any dreams and/or visions in these cults.

In their various spiritual encounters, there are no moments dedicated to the prophets and even worse, there are no consecrated prophets among the millions of Seventh-day Adventists who populate the earth.

By rejecting dreams and visions, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has disqualified itself as being able to be part of the remnant church.

And what disqualifies it is nothing other than the writings and testimony left to us by its late prophetess, *Ellen G. White*, on the basis of which the remnant church is qualified.

To finish I would like to say that, if one is not vigilant and committed to God's Word and to it alone, one would easily be convinced that the Seventh-day Adventist Church in this century meets the eligibility criteria for the "*remnant church*".

Seen from the outside, this religion gives the image of a place where the Spirit of prophecy and the commandments of God (*his holy law*), are cherished and kept, precious, while it is not nothing.

We have just seen that it does not have the testimony of Jesus who is the Spirit of prophecy, which manifests itself in the gift of prophecy, the basis of which are dreams and visions.

We have also seen that this religion, to reject the message of the three angels apocalyptic, which is among others notified in some books of Mrs. White, while this prophecy is the most important revelation that God addresses us in these times of the end.

In addition, in the chapter "*The transgressions of the divine law by the corrupting temptres*" I also show you that although the Seventh-day Adventist Church keeps the Sabbath, fourth of the Ten Commandments, it also transgresses the law of God.

In doing so, because of these transgressions of law and prophecy, in this generation the Seventh-day Adventist Church has disqualified itself from being part of the "*remnant church*."

## 10.1 Acts of necromancy committed by the corrupting temptress

To begin this part I would like to say that it is easy to slide down the slippery slope of violating God's word in order to establish our doctrines, especially when we are faced with a drastic choice:

*Continue to exist by lying or disappear.*

In the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it was this type of choice that led to its downfall. To understand it I will tell you that it is after the death of Ellen G. White that a dramatic fact became apparent to senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders. She could no longer have revelations, dreams and visions from the Lord from her grave!

Having proclaimed itself to be the “*remnant church*”, the Seventh-day Adventist mission had to prove that it still had the spirit of prophecy in its midst. In order to do this, it was necessary to demonstrate once again that there was a prophet whose revelations received from the Lord had been fulfilled.

But no one met these criteria. It was truly an irony of fate that the self-styled “*remnant church*” had no living prophet in its midst.

As a result of *Ellen G. White's* death, the strength of the Seventh-day Adventist Church became its worst nightmare, because no one in it had the aura of their late prophetess. Having built their dogma around *Ellen G. White* and her gift of prophecy, the Seventh-day Adventist Church found itself in great disarray.

Since her death on the *16th of July, 1915*, it could no longer prophesise and in order to ensure continuity the senior leaders of the Seventh-day Adventist Church based the faith of their order on the writings of *Ellen G. White*, who had become “*the Spirit of Prophecy*” and was their justification for keeping the gift of prophecy within their ranks.

Having no more living prophets to present to demonstrate their legitimacy as a “*remnant church*” the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders therefore chose to falsify the knowledge of the gift of prophecy. In this subversive work they thereby alienated the knowledge that their late prophetess, *Ellen G. White*, presented, Bible in hand, as the basis of *the Spirit of Prophecy*.

I invite you to reread the text [*This resolution was voted by the General Conference Session of the Seventh-day Adventists Church in Atlanta, Georgia, 24th of June to 3rd of July, 2010*], which I put to you in the chapter "*Literal representation of the iniquitous union of beauty and the beast materialized by ecumenism*".

This text as we have seen presents what was ultimately established by the Seventh-day Adventist Church to justify that *Ellen G. White's* gift of prophecy continues to remain within that religion as it does. has been dead for decades. To strengthen our study also read this:

**"Fundamental Beliefs of Seventh-day Adventists n° 18.**

**The Gift of Prophecy:** *The Scriptures testify that one of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is prophecy. This gift is an identifying mark of the remnant church and we believe it was manifested in the ministry of Ellen G. White.*

**Her writings speak with prophetic authority and provide comfort, guidance, instruction, and correction to the church.**

*They also make clear that the Bible is the standard by which all teaching and experience must be tested. (Num. 12: 6; 2 Chron. 20: 20; Amos 3: 7; Joel 2: 28, 29 [...])* [*Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists*].

Let us strengthen our study with this last text: "*[...] This is not just an organization, this is not just another denomination.*

*This is God's remnant church,"* **Wilson said in an address to delegates after his appointment. "I do not know everything, but I shall seek wisdom from counselors and from the Bible and from the Spirit of Prophecy,"** he said, referring to the writings of church co-founder Ellen White.

**"The Spirit of Prophecy is one of the great gifts God has given to the Seventh-day Adventist Church,"** Wilson said.

**"It applies to the past and to the future. [...]"** [*Wilson elected president of Seventh-day Adventist world church. ANN and Adventist.news of, June 24, 2010. From the site: <https://adventist.news/>*].

These texts that we have just seen provide us with some very interesting avenues for study. In the text [*This resolution was voted by the General Conference Session of the Seventh-day Adventists Church in Atlanta, Georgia, 24th of June to 3rd of July, 2010*], found in the chapter cited above, which Seventh-day Adventists use to present the basis of their belief, we see that they are citing the text of [*Ephesians 4 verses 11-15*] to establish the basis of the ministry of the prophets.

They go on to point out that Ellen White meets the criteria assigned to the prophets. As I have presented to you before, here Seventh-day Adventists present the spirit of prophecy as the writings of *Ellen G. White*. The gift of prophecy, therefore for them, the writings of *Ellen G. White*, would be one of the distinguishing features of "*the remnant church*".

Furthermore, in what we have read we have seen that *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* states, without any ambiguity, that the writings of *Ellen White* are "*the Spirit of prophecy*."

He also associates this image with the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is "*the church of the remnant of God*."

Reading all this, we understand that this religion is animated with a spirit of confusion, for on the one hand it presents the writings of *Mrs. White* as being "*the Spirit of prophecy*."

In addition to that *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* goes so far as to declare "*I do not know everything, but I shall seek wisdom from counselors and from the Bible and from the Spirit of Prophecy*," he said, referring to the writings of church co-founder *Ellen White*".

On the other hand we have already seen, that *Mr. Ted NC Wilson* and these henchmen disavowed, for *Pope Francis*, the book entitled "*The Great Controversy*" of *Ellen G White*, who for me is one of those who best meets the criteria for a prophetic book.

This book is also the one which, in my opinion, has the most power among all the prophetic writings of *Ellen G. White*, because it presents the message of the three apocalyptic angels.

Based on everything we have studied so far, is there still a need to demonstrate that the dogma of the Seventh-day Adventist Church is no longer focused on the writings of *Mrs. White*?



Thus, by rejecting this book by *Mrs. White, Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* nullified the first foundations which the Seventh-day Adventist Church had established and where it had placed its doctrinal basis on the latter's writings.

Apart from all this, to understand the nonsense of this Seventh-day Adventist doctrine, claiming the gift of its dead prophetess to justify that she has within her "*the Spirit of prophecy*", therefore the gift of prophecy, we must take into account several Biblical realities on this subject.

The first of these is the reality of the gift of prophecy.

We have seen that it consists in the Lord giving these prophets revelations in dream (s) and / or in vision (s).

The objective of such revelation in image being that before acting, the Lord can always reveal what he will do (*bis secret*) to these servants the prophets, as well as these prophetesses. Thus in no case writings (*the books*) that a prophet wrote can not be the gift of prophecy.

To discover the biblical reality on which Mrs. White's books are built, I invite you to read *volume V* of this book in the chapters entitled "*Principles for reforming Christian doctrines presenting all of the writings of the prophets as part of the Spirit of Prophecy*" and "*Reality of the reformation of the doctrine of the "Spirit of Prophecy" to be implemented within the Seventh-day Adventist Church*".

To continue, I would say that what made *Ellen G. White* a prophetess is not the books that she wrote, but the dreams and visions that she had and that came true, this base is the one established in the Bible to recognize a prophet, and here in this case a prophetess.

We have seen the omnipresence of the visions and the few dreams Mrs. White was receiving, through which the Lord was showing her new revelations to guide his people, all this demonstrates the need for a people who claim to have "*the Spirit of prophecy*" to have a living prophet in their midst.

What we discover here is important, for when the prophet has died, how can God's people still consult him to know the Lord's will?

Can they still enjoy the gift of prophecy from that prophet? Can this deceased prophet still receive dreams and visions that he can make available to God's people?

And can the people, or the religion to which they belonged, still claim to have the gift of prophecy from someone dead, however illustrious? The answer to all of these questions is of course, No!

Armed with the foundation that *Mrs. White* built, under the aegis of God's Spirit and which we have already covered in the previous section, Bible in hand, we will study the situation in more depth.

First of all, it should be remembered that we have discovered that the gift of prophecy consists of the Lord being able to give revelations to His prophet or prophets in dreams or visions.

This prophetic reality highlights the fact that the prophet must be able to receive the revelations that the Lord makes to him at any time.

This therefore excludes the prophet's death, because the God's Word declares, that the dead can no longer share things with the living : [*Ecclesiastes 9 verses 3-10, Common English Bible (CEB)*], [*Ecclesiastes 3 verses 19-20, King James Bible*].

In the context of our study, by reading these biblical texts, I say that a living Christian is worth more than a dead prophet, for the living Christian can still work for God, while the dead prophet is no longer involved in what is being done on the face of the earth.

One of the realities attached to the ministry of the prophets is that they must receive directives from the Lord and always be alert, therefore alive, for it is at the appointed time that the Lord gives them His revelations so that they may reveal His will to His people.

The following text attests to this: *"It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.*

*Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; And, behold, they be in Hazazontamar, which is Engedi.*

**And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD. [...] Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;**

**And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; For the battle is not yours, but God's.**

*To morrow go ye down against them: Behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; And ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle:*

*Set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: For the LORD will be with you. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground:*

**And all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.** *And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.*

**And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: And as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem;**

**Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper'**. [*2 Chronicles 20 verses 1-4 and 14-20, King James Bible*].

Before continuing, it should be noted that, in the declaration voted at the session of the Seventh-day Adventist Church Conference in Atlanta, Georgia (*June-July 2010*), we saw that this religion claims the text of [*2 Chronicles 20 verses 20*] to justify that they are guided by the writings of *Mrs. White*.

Whereas in the biblical text, which we have just seen and where this verse is found, we understand that there is no mention here of the writings of the prophets, but of their gifts of prophecy. Thus, in this text, we discover God's people discouraged by a powerful enemy who is marching against them. In order to obtain the Lord's help, they fast and pray. Following this, the Lord gives them very clear instructions by having one of His prophets make a prophecy.

*IMPORTANT: In these verses we see how the Spirit of God took Jachaziel and made him prophesise.*

*From this prophecy came the victory of God's people. This is what we discover in the rest of this account [2 Chronicles 20 verses 20-30].*

In doing so, the application of God's directives resulted in their victory. The bodily presence of the prophet among God's people is a determining factor in their victory. Here it is not through the writings of a prophet that God spoke to His people. This biblical text shows us the vital importance for God's people to have a prophet in their midst who is capable of receiving and understanding the revelations that the Lord gives them at the right time.

For the prophet to have legitimacy, he must be "*fit to receive the revelations*" and therefore he must be alive, for when the prophet is dead, how can he prophesise (*receive revelations from the Lord*)? How can he bring the final instructions of his Lord to God's people?

This fact is very well described in one of Ellen G White's accounts of a vision she had and its realisation. Here is what is reported to us:

**"[...] But God, who never dozes or sleeps, sent his angel to Ellen White's room at three o'clock that morning.**

**She was awakened from her sleep and instructed to go to the workers' meeting at five-thirty to present what had been revealed in Salamanca.** *She got dressed, went to her office, took the diary in which she had written what had been revealed to her in Salamanca.*

*As the scene came back to her more clearly, she wrote more to explain it. The pastors had barely gotten up from a prayer in the temple when they saw Mrs. White enter the room with a bundle of manuscripts under her arm.*

*The General Conference president was the presenter, and he said to her, "Sister White, we are glad to see you. Do you have a message for us?" "Yes, I have one" was her response. Then she stepped forward.*

*She then continued where she had left off the day before. She told them that at three o'clock in the morning she had been awakened from her sleep and was instructed to come to the workers' meeting at five-thirty to present what had been revealed to her in Salamanca.*

“In the vision” she said, “It seemed to me to be in Battle Creek. I was transported to the Review and Herald office, and the angel said, 'Follow me.'”

I was transported to a room where a group of men were seriously discussing a matter. There was a certain amount of zeal, but very little knowledge. “She described how they discussed the editorial policy of the *American Sentinel* and then added : “I saw one of the men take a copy of *Sentinel*”.

“Unless these articles on the Sabbath and the Second Coming are removed from this newspaper, we will no longer be using it as the newspaper of The Association of Religious Freedom”.

“Ellen White spoke for an hour, describing the meeting that had been revealed to her in a vision months ago, and she gave advice based on that revelation. After which she sat down. *The General Conference president did not know what to make of this.*

*He had never heard of such a meeting. But they didn't have to wait very long for an explanation. Indeed, a man rose from the back of the room and began to speak. “I was at this meeting last night”. “Yesterday night!” exclaimed Mrs. White.*

“Yesterday night? I thought this meeting had been held months ago when it was shown to me in a vision”. “I was at this meeting last night” he said, “and I am the man who made these remarks about the newspaper articles, holding it over my head.

I'm sorry to say I was on the wrong track, but I am taking this opportunity to get back on the right track”. Then he sat down.

*Another man stood up and spoke. He was the President of the Association of Religious Freedom. Take note of these statements. “I was at this meeting. Yesterday night after the end of the session, some of us gathered in my room at the review office where we locked ourselves in.*

*We have mentioned and discussed the issues and the topic that was presented to us this morning.*

*We stayed in this room until three o'clock this morning.*

If I begin to describe what went on there and the personal attitudes of those in the room, I can never do it as accurately and as correctly as Sister White did. I now see that I was wrong and that the position I had taken was not correct.

*Other people spoke that day. Every man in the meeting that night stood up and gave his testimony, saying that Ellen White accurately described the meeting and the attitude of those in the room.*

**Before that meeting was over on Sunday morning, the religious freedom group was assembled and they cancelled the vote that had been taken only a few hours before”.**

*[Edited by: The Ellen G. White Writings Publishing Committee, Washington, DC, 22nd of July, 1957. Revised at Silver Spring, MD, 1st of January, 1990. part: "The vision that couldn't be told"].*

Here we see that God's work was being undermined by men who, while serving the Lord, had gone astray.

And while they were in the process of instigating their ill-advised actions, the Lord inspired his servant to go to them and she came armed with a vision that the Lord had already given her.

And just as in the account found in [1 Corinthians 14 verses 24-25] the Holy Spirit caused her to confound all of those who were subtly attempting to harm God's work. They had to confess their sins and repent, certainly in great amazement. In order to understand the significance of Ellen G White's work as a prophetess, we need to extrapolate this story and make it appropriate for our times.

Do you think that she could have intervened from the bottom of her grave, where she now lies in the dust, if the shenanigans of these religious men were happening now. *Of course not!*

In order to understand what role the prophet must play among God's people, the following text must be taken into account:

**"Now grace was given to each one of us according to the measure of Christ's gift. [...] And he himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and teachers, to equip the saints for the work of ministry, to build up the body of Christ, until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of God's Son, growing into maturity with a stature measured by Christ's fullness.**

*Then we will no longer be little children, tossed by the waves and blown around by every wind of teaching, by human cunning with cleverness in the techniques of deceit.*

**But speaking the truth in love, let us grow in every way into him who is the head — Christ.**

*From him the whole body, fitted and knit together by every supporting ligament, promotes the growth of the body for building itself up in love by the proper working of each individual part". [Ephesians 4 verses 7, 11-16, King James Bible].*

*The prophet, like the pastor, evangelist, etc., has a ministry that includes leading God's people to spiritual perfection.*

It is thanks to the inspiration that the Spirit of God gives them, that these consecrated persons keep God's people from straying.

To understand the active ministry of the prophet, in the following text we will discover the hierarchy established within God's people:

**"So God has appointed and placed in the church [for His own use]: first apostles [chosen by Christ], second prophets [those who foretell the future, those who speak a new message from God to the people], third teachers, then those who work miracles, then those with the gifts of healings, the helpers, the administrators, and speakers in various kinds of [unknown] tongues.**

*Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healing?*

*Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire and strive for the greater gifts [if acquiring them is going to be your goal]". [1 Corinthians 12 verses 28-31, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

After the ministry of the Apostles prophets have the highest hierarchical level of the Christian ministries.

They precede doctors (*theologians*) and pastors. Both the prophet and the pastor are men consecrated to the service of God.

Their effective presence is indispensable for their ministry to have legitimacy. Let us take the case of a pastor.

*After his death, can we say that his ministry still remains, so that his office is preserved, without another being able to succeed him? Of course not! When men consecrated by God to be His servants go to their graves others must take their place!*

*This is what we saw with the suicide of Judas as another had to take over his office so that his ministry as an Apostle could continue [Acts 1 verses 15-26].*

Here we have the bases established to replace a deceased servant of God, there must first be a holy convocation, where we present the reasons why he must be replaced. Then substitutes are presented, and from among them one is chosen.

As was the case with Judas, the ministry of the leaders of God's people must be effective. The prophet, like every consecrated man, is called upon to be one of the senior leaders of God's people to guide and teach them. It is vital to understand that he who has died can no longer contribute to this world and he or his works can no longer be used to justify present actions.

**Example:** *Imagine that you have worked with a baker of great renown and he dies. After his death you can still follow his recipes, but you can no longer present them as having been made by the late master's hand!*

Like all of those who have a gift from the Holy Spirit, once dead the prophet descends into the grave with his gift.

**Example:** *In [1 Corinthians 12 verses 4-11, 28-31] the different gifts that the Holy Spirit gives are presented.*

*Among others these gifts are prophecy, speaking in different tongues, casting out devils etc. Let us take the case of one who has the gift of speaking in different tongues.*

*When he dies, does this gift continue to exist? From his grave, can he still speak in different tongues? Can his gift of speaking in different tongues still be of any use to his Church?*

*Of course not! It is the same for the one who has the gift of casting out devils or the one who has the gift of prophecy.*

*At his death, his gift is no more!*

In order for you to be well aware of the length of time a prophet is consecrated, it is also important to read the text of [John 5 verse 35], which presents what Jesus said about John's ministry.



He presented the prophet *John the Baptist* as a lamp before which the people rejoiced for a time.

By presenting John as a lamp that shone for a time, Jesus Christ presented the length of his life and ministry.

*His lamp went out with his death. God does not change and there is no change or shadow of variation in Him.*

Another beautiful example in the Bible shows that once the prophet dies, God's people can no longer recognise that his ministry continues.

This example takes place in the time of Elijah, when the cruel and bloodthirsty pagan Jezebel, who became Queen of Israel, had the Lord's prophets slain.

His work was so radical that the prophet Elijah believed he was the last [1 Kings 19 verses 9-18].

While he sat under a tree feeling discouraged, God asked him:

*“What are you doing here, Elijah?”*

*He replied that the children of Israel had forsaken the Lord and killed his prophets. For Elijah, he was the only survivor.*

*This text gives us a great lesson about the possible ministry of the prophet after his death.*

*In his discouragement Elijah claimed to be the only prophet to be alive. He did not claim the ministry of his peers that Jezebel had killed!*

So that there could never be a lack of prophets, in biblical times, those in office often formed disciples destined to succeed them.

This was the case with Elisha who became Elijah's disciple and succeeded him [1 Kings 19 verses 19-21].

The Lord called upon him to walk with Elijah to be trained for his office. Then he took over when Elijah was raised to God on a chariot of fire driven by horses of fire [2 Kings 2 verses 1-18].

It is because the presence of the prophet must be effective among God's people that Elisha had to take over the Ministry of the prophet Elijah.

*This is the case for all ministries.*

In order to become fully aware of the reason for the prophet's existence and the place he must occupy among God's people, it is important to read the following text:

*"“Wait!” the servant answered. “There’s a man of God who lives in a town near here. He’s amazing! Everything he says comes true.*

*Let’s talk to him. Maybe he can tell us where to look.” Saul said, “How can we talk to the prophet when I don’t have anything to give him? We don’t even have any bread left in our sacks.*

*What can we give him?” “I have a small piece of silver,” the servant answered.*

*“We can give him that, and then he will tell us where to look for the donkeys.” “Great!” Saul replied.*

*“Let’s go to the man who can see visions!” He said this because in those days God would answer questions by giving visions to prophets. Saul and his servant went to the town where the prophet lived. [...]*

**The day before Saul came, the Lord had told Samuel, “I’ve seen how my people are suffering, and I’ve heard their call for help. About this time tomorrow I’ll send you a man from the tribe of Benjamin, who will rescue my people from the Philistines.**

*I want you to pour olive oil on his head to show that he will be their leader.” Samuel looked at Saul, and the Lord told Samuel, “This is the man I told you about.*

*He’s the one who will rule Israel.” Saul went over to Samuel in the gateway and said, “A man who can see visions lives here in town. Could you tell me the way to his house?” “I am the one who sees visions!” Samuel answered. “Go on up to the place of worship.*

*You will eat with me today, and in the morning I’ll answer your questions. Don’t worry about your donkeys that ran off three days ago. They’ve already been found.*

**Everything of value in Israel now belongs to you and your family.” [1 Samuel 9 verses 6-10, 15-20, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)].**

We see in this biblical text that the prophet is the one who is consulted to know God's will and since it is a profession, those who come to see him pay him for these services.

This text shows us that God's directives concerning an event can be given to his prophet just a few hours before it takes place.

Apart from what God decides to reveal to His prophets the Lord also reveals hidden things to them when they ask him.

This was the case in the time of Daniel or David [*Daniel 2 verses 1-23*], [*2 Samuel 7*].

It is important to underline that the Lord God does nothing without first revealing His secret to His servants, the prophets [*Amos 3 verses 7-8*].

*The people who have a prophet in their midst are a people to whom God has given the gift of prophecy.*

*He promises that if his people listen to what the prophet tells them, they will be a victorious people. On the other hand, if they do not listen to what he tells them, they will have to face up to Him (God) [*Deuteronomy 18 verses 15-22*].*

*Now that these points have been made there is still one crucial remaining element to be investigated.*

To those who still want to keep the gift of prophecy of a dead prophet active, as if this dead man still had the power to consult God on behalf of the living, know that the Lord forbids His people to consult the dead in favour of the living!

See for yourself: "*When they say to you, "Consult the spirits of the dead and the spiritists who chirp and mutter," shouldn't a people consult their God?*

**Should they consult the dead on behalf of the living? To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, there will be no dawn for them".** [*Isaiah 8 verses 19-20, Holman Christian Standard Bible (HCSB)*].

Here we are told that it is through the Law and the testimony that there will be a future (*a dawn*) for God's people.

Furthermore, we have seen that the symbols of the Law and the testimony are the criteria that qualify the remnant church.

The testimony that accompanies the Law is that of Jesus Christ who is the spirit of prophecy.

*God's people will thus be able to keep God's law and consult the Lord through His prophets "who are still alive", which is the guarantor of their future and their hope.*

*Therefore God's people cannot consult the dead to know God's will, even if they are the illustrious dead.*

*The Lord is the God of the living and not the God of the dead [Matthew 22 verse 32].*

*It is an abomination before the Almighty to consult the dead in favour of the living.*

*This act is as abominable as the one that Saul committed when he went to see the woman of En Dor who invoked the dead to consult the deceased Samuel [1 Samuel 28 verses 3-20].*

*Those who keep the prophet and his Ministry alive, claiming his works when he has already gone to his grave are committing an act of idolatry.*

God reproves those who consult the dead in favour of the living. This is what is written in this text: *"Thou shalt not learn to do according to the abominations of those nations.*

**There shall not be found among you he [...] that consulteth the dead. [...] For every one that doeth these things is an abomination to Jehovah [...]" [Deuteronomy 18 verses 9-12, Darby Translation Bible (DARBY)].**

Those who keep their faith in a prophet or prophetess who has already died, to the detriment of God's Word, are committing an act of idolatry similar to that of the people of Israel for Moses.

We learn that long after his death, when Christ came to them, they rejected Him and continued to practise the word of Moses, their late prophet, to the detriment of the teachings that Jesus, the Prophet of Prophets, had come to bring them [John 8 verses 12-59].

*Like the Israelites, who rejected God's Word in the person of Jesus Christ in favour of Moses, the Seventh-day Adventist Church is doing exactly the same thing in this century. It commits an act of idolatry, as did the people of Israel, by continuing to revere Ellen G. White who is their prophetess who has been dead for decades.*

The Lord cannot accept that His people present to Him the consecration of the dead, as continuing to be perpetuated, because the Lord cannot deny Himself, because He has forbidden His people to consult the dead.

Therefore, the Seventh-day Adventist Church which claims to be "*the remnant church*" cannot present as proof of its gift of prophecy revelations from its deceased prophetess more than several decades after her death.

I do not disagree that *Ellen G. White* was a prophetess. I've even proved it in these lines. The Seventh-day Adventist Church claims to have based its doctrine on *Ellen G. White* the humble and obedient servant of the Lord.

However, certain teachings of this religion are in opposition with the declarations of its late prophetess, whose work, on all that we have seen, is in conformity with what the Bible says.

Ellen G. White and her family lived and preached the exact opposite of what the Seventh-day Adventist Church offers in this century *in terms of the Spirit of Prophecy*. Question:

*Is God's Word two-tiered? Of course not!*

To my Seventh-day Adventist friends, I say that you need to open your eyes.

*You and I are convinced that Ellen G. White was the Lord's faithful servant... and in these lines I have shown you that she recognised, Bible in hand, that the spirit of prophecy consists of God speaking to his prophets in dreams and visions. What we must realise is that it was not her writings, but her dreams and visions that are the basis of the spirit of prophecy.*

The doctrines that the Seventh-day Adventist Church established in matters of prophecy that reject dreams and visions as the means by which the Lord speaks to us do not have any biblical basis.

In addition, these doctrines are most pernicious, for it robs God's people of fundamental lights that these members need in order to be strengthened and awake.

To continue I would say to you that often, and to our misfortune, we fail to perceive the repercussions of the actions we take and in doing so, we end up fulfilling the plans of the enemy of our souls, the devil. This reality, the first to have experienced it, was Eve.

For a mouthful of pleasure, she sold all mankind to the devil, making human beings slaves to sin and thus to Satan from the moment of our birth [*Genesis 3*], [*Psalm 51 verse 7*], [*Romans 3 verses 9-12*], [*Romans 7 verse 14*], [*Hebrews 2 verses 14-15*], [*1 John 5 verses 18-19*].

The scribes and the Pharisees for their part, in order to make their religion more functional, practiced doctrines which transgress the word of God and without their knowledge, they became, not only servants of the devil, but also these children, who sought to do his will [*Mark 7 verses 5-13*], [*John 8 verses 37-44*].

When we speak of the scribes and the Pharisees, we certainly have a little pang in our hearts, and very little respect for them, for they bullied and tortured our beloved, our Master and Savior by Grace, Jesus Christ.

On the other hand, when we speak of David, how much admiration can we be, he who was a man after the heart of the Lord [*Acts 13 verse 22*], he the slayer of titan, who slaughtered the giant Goliath in the name of the Lord.

However, he has also been the plaything of Satan who led him to transgress the word of God in order to number [*1 Chronicles 21 verses 1-14*].

All this shows us that our enemy is powerful and cunning, and if we are not vigilant and do not walk, as Jesus did, during his pilgrimage on earth, with a:

*It is written! at any time we risk wandering away from the word of God.*

As it has been for all these biblical protagonists that we have just seen, so it is for the senior leaders of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, who in order to make their religion credible, have come to transgress the biblical bases of prophecy.

From the beginning of this book, I presented to you realities linked to the desacralization of dreams and visions, as well as the falsifications that the Christian religions, both Catholic and Protestant have instituted in matters of prophecy, and we are not finished yet, because we will continue this study in the chapters that follow

Furthermore, we have seen how the leaders of the Seventh-day Adventist Church have chosen in their souls and conscience to set aside the backbone of prophecy, the message of the three angels, by disgracing the book entitled "*The Great Controversy*" by *Ellen G. White*.

Furthermore, by establishing its precepts in place of the gift of prophecy, namely by portraying the writings of *Ellen G. White* as being the Spirit of Prophecy and therefore the gift of prophecy and by persisting in this error, the Seventh-day Adventist Church weakens those it has drawn into its religion *as a spider does with its web*.

Its pernicious work is a terrible thing, because at all times the absence of prophecy (*God's revelation*) now allows evil to win the hearts of God's people [*Proverbs 29 verse 18*].

As we have seen, the prophecy being a light on our path [*2 Peter 1 verses 19-21*], without it God's people advance like blind men lost in the darkness.

They have eyes and do not see, ears and do not hear!

By establishing this counterfeit gift of prophecy this Christian religion has contributed to leading millions of souls astray.

*So the "remnant church" has the Spirit of Prophecy not the Seventh-day Adventist Church!*

*While the former keeps God's commandments, His Holy Word, we have seen that the latter shamelessly violates them!*

*Therefore, in this century the Seventh-day Adventist Church is not eligible to be part of the "remnant church".*

## 11 The transgressions of the divine law by the corrupting temptress

**W**e have just, I believe, lived a real epic in the twists and turns of anti-prophecy doctrines, and by extension anti-dreams and visions that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices in this generation, while claiming to be “*the Church of the rest*”.

This reality automatically disqualifies this religion as part of the “*faithful remnant of the Lord*”, because these members keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus (*the Spirit of prophecy*), and who, as we have seen, is materialized by the fact that “*the remnant Church*” has prophecy in her saint.

In addition, in this chapter I will demonstrate to you, Bible in hand, that this religion also transgresses the law of God while claiming to be its guardian, especially that of the fourth of the ten commandments, enjoining to observe the Sabbath. We will first study what the Seventh-day Adventist Church advocates regarding the law of God.

Then we will confront its doctrinal basis with the Bible in order to see if what this religion professes in the matter is in adequacy or not, with the word of God. So, to begin with, let's discover the Seventh-day Adventist doctrinal basis in this matter by reading this:

**“Fundamental Beliefs of Seventh-day Adventists N° 18 The Law of God: The great principles of God's law are embodied in the Ten Commandments and exemplified in the life of Christ.**

*They express God's love, will, and purposes concerning human conduct and relationships and are binding upon all people in every age.*

*These precepts are the basis of God's covenant with His people and the standard in God's judgment.*



*Through the agency of the Holy Spirit they point out sin and awaken a sense of need for a Saviour. Salvation is all of grace and not of works, but its fruitage is obedience to the Commandments. This obedience develops Christian character and results in a sense of well-being. It is an evidence of our love for the Lord and our concern for our fellow men.*

**The obedience of faith demonstrates the power of Christ to transform lives, and therefore strengthens Christian witness. [...]** [*Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 1981, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists*].

Let's complete with this other text: **“Baptismal Vow and Commitment n° 6: Do you accept the Ten Commandments as still binding upon Christians;**

**And is it your purpose, by the power of the indwelling Christ, to keep this law, including the fourth commandment, which requires the observance of the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath of the Lord?”**

[*Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 1981, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists*].

In reading this Seventh-day Adventist text, I say hats off, because what is presented is in line with what the word of God asks for.

And, I would confess to you that if I had not yet been aware of the Iniquitous works practiced by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, I would have acted as an old French adage says:

*“I would give him the good Lord without confession”.*

But I know the iniquitous and anti-God's law acts that this religion practices, and I demonstrate it to you, in this chapter.

In order to present this reality to you, I am going to give you an image which for me represents it:

*To do this, I invite you to go to the box office, in order to take your tickets, because we are going to the theater.*

*But not just any, because actors are trained through light and shadow. It is the shadow theater that we are talking about and that we find in Asia. In order to present a play, very skilled puppeteers will create characters that are nothing but illusions formed of shadow and light.*

*Thus, on a white support, and with the shadow of their hands, they will form animals, such as giraffe, elephant, zebra etc.*

*To see these images one would believe to see the real ones, but they are only illusions, very well to realize, because if you raise the white (bed) sheet on which have the evolved ways, there is nothing.*

*This type of show has been taken up and perfected in Europe, and it is human bodies that interlock to form, a tiger, a tree, a hut etc. The illusion is so perfect that one would believe. However, these are only images which, while representing things, are in fact only mirages.*

What I have just presented to you is, in my opinion, transposable to the Seventh-day Adventist Church and to the observation that it makes of the law of God, because from a distance one has the impression that this religion reveres the Lord in keeping his law, whereas when the veil is lifted, it is only an illusion.

I am going to demonstrate it to you in these lines. To do this first, we must look at certain realities related to the law of God and which often go unnoticed.

With this foundation, you will have a better view of the acts of transgressing God's law that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices. The first basis that we need to study is one of the realities that make us a transgressor of God's law.

To understand this we need to read [*James 2 verses 10-11*].

What is presented here is most important for those who keep the law of God. We find that breaking even one of the commandments of the law causes us to break them all.

It is here that the shoe pinches for the Seventh-day Adventist Church, because although this religion professes to observe the law of God and particularly the fourth commandment presenting the obligation to observe the Sabbath, it transgresses the first commandment.

To understand this reality, let's first find out the content of this divine commandment, by reading this:

**“You shall have no other gods before or besides Me”.** [*Exodus 20 verse 3, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

For a better understanding of this text, let's discover it in this other version: **“Worship no god but me”.** [*Exodus 20 verse 3, Good News Translation (GNT)*].

By synthesizing this text in these two versions, we understand that we must not bear allegiance or worship to any “god” other than the Eternal God. What is said here seems easy to understand and many think to observe it, while they have given the first place in their heart to something else than the Lord.

To understand the reality of what we have just read, we need to understand the basis leading us to worship other things or another person as a “god”. In the following text we discover that Satan wanted Jesus to be able to worship him, therefore to recognize him as being superior to him Christ: *“And he led him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.*

**And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.**

**If thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve”.** [*Luke 4 verses 5-8, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Jesus being God [*1 John 5 verse 20*], [*Philippians 2 verses 5-11*], if he had complied he would have consecrated Satan as being a “god”, for it is a subordinate who bows down to his master and not the other way around.

*Here, the most important element is the response of Jesus, who presents the glory as having to come back to God alone.*

One element of what happens in this text is the key to worshipping God or Satan and is manifested by the beginning of Jesus' response "*It is written*". Christ was presented with two choices of doctrine, that of God and that of Satan.

The Lord in his word has established that he is the only one to be worshipped and the devil on his side demands worship, so agreeing to reject the word of God is tantamount to worshipping the devil.

On this earth there are two masters who dominate, God and Satan, both have an established doctrinal basis, for the Lord it is the Holy Scriptures and the devil also has his.

Any doctrine which contravenes the word of God while presenting itself as being of a spiritual nature is a doctrine of the devil.

This tells us: **“But the Spirit speaks expressly, that in latter times some shall apostatise from the faith, giving their mind to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons speaking lies in hypocrisy, cauterised as to their own conscience [...]**”

*Laying these things before the brethren, thou wilt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished with the words of the faith and of the good teaching which thou hast fully followed up.*

*But profane and old wives' fables avoid, but exercise thyself unto piety” [1 Timothy 4 verses 1-2, 6-7, Darby Translation (DARBY)].*

Thus those who practice such precepts, worship and give allegiance to the devil. This reality does not only present people who have deliberately chosen to reject God, but also includes those who while serving him, transgress his word in order to make their religion more functional. We have in [*John 8 verses 37-45*], a textbook case in this area.

Like the Pharisees to whom Jesus addresses here, all those who reject the word of God, to work according to the precepts of man, become children of the devil.

To do this, there is no need to take a stand for the devil, it suffices to practice iniquitous doctrines which contravene the word of God.

To continue I would say to you that we can reject the Lord by choosing to observe the doctrines of a man who transgresses his word, but also by our actions. We find this reality in [*James 4 verses 1-4*], [*Matthew 6 verse 24*], [*Matthew 6 verse 24*].

By synthesizing these texts, the reality that emerges is that everything *we love more than the Lord, money, love of the world, therefore worldly life, makes us adulterers*. These things become our priorities, and take the Lord's place in our hearts.

In doing so, it is Satan that we worship because he is the “god” who reigns over the world. This tells us about it:

**“Among them the god of this world [Satan] has blinded the minds of the unbelieving to prevent them from seeing the illuminating light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God”.** [*2 Corinthians 4 verse 4, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

What we have just read is most instructive. Satan is the “god” of this world, so anyone who loves the world, while rejecting the teachings of the Lord, worships willy-nilly the devil. In light of what we have just studied, we understand better that practicing doctrines that transgress the word of God leads us to worship the devil.

In doing so, we are breaking the first of the Ten Commandments requiring that we worship only God. Moreover, as he who transgresses one commandment has transgressed them all, even if we observe the Sabbath, while contravening what the first commandment presents us, we are rejected by the Lord.

It is the same for those like Adam and Eve who disobey all or part of what the Lord commands, because any order from the Lord is a law, as we have seen.

To continue, I would say to you, that apart from all that we have just seen, there is also another way of withdrawing the glory which is due to the Lord, which has for repercussion that one glorifies the devil.

To discover it, I invite you to read [*Matthew 10 verses 16-39*].

This text first presents us with a prophecy that Christ leaves us and in which he presents the sufferings that the people of God will have to live and which will extend from his disciples to whom he speaks but also on those who will live until the end of the world.

Jesus specifies that the purpose of these persecutions is among other things that we, these children, can testify for him, in front of the great of this world and that we must be reassured when this happens, because it is the Holy Spirit who will guide us.

In addition, he calls us not to fear those who persecute us for our faith, because they can certainly kill our body, but cannot kill our soul.

The one we are to fear is the Eternal God who can kill both our body and our soul in hell. We are also introduced to the importance of our witnessing for the Lord, for those who will deny him, or love their loved ones more than him, are unworthy of him and will be rejected by Christ and by the Eternal God.

Thus, all who are ashamed of the Lord, and refuse to testify in the face of the world for him, will be rejected by him. Besides all of this, we also learn that we are to love the Lord more than our own life and to serve him with our whole being. Here is what we can still read about it: **“And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.**

*This is the great and first commandment. And a second like unto it is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets”.* [Matthew 22 verses 37-40, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

We are to love the Lord with all our heart, soul, and mind. It is incumbent on us that we can give it the first place in everything.

Our choices must first be made on the basis of what the Lord asks of us, even if it means suffering persecution from the iniquitous or if the end result is death. When we are persecuted by those who deny the Lord we find in [Acts 5 verses 12-33], what our conduct should be.

Here we find the disciples of the Lord, who bore abundant fruit for him. Through their ministries, they won souls for him.

Unhappy with the influence they had on the people, the high Jewish leaders threw them into prison, and forbade them to preach in the name of Jesus Christ but an angel came to deliver them and asked them to continue preaching for the Lord.

*This is what they did with zeal.* The apostles were presented again before the high Jewish authorities who asked them why they continued to preach in the name of Jesus Christ when they had forbidden them to do so. Here we have a textbook case that presents the approach we should take as a child of God when we are persecuted in the name of the Lord and ordered not to preach the gospel any longer.

In such cases our response should be:

*“We must obey God rather than men.”*

This response from the apostles made *“ruffle all the hairs on the back”* of the high Jewish dignitaries, because the latter wanted to put them to death. Here we find the same bases of worship to be led either to the Lord or to the *“god”* of this world, Satan.

The example we have here shows us the importance of the choice of doctrine that we choose to profess, by rejecting the word of God, we deny him and by extension, we glorify the devil. The worship that we bring to the Lord is inseparable from the observation of his word.

In doing so, the one who observes the last nine commandments of the ten commandments but violates the first is guilty of having transgressed all of them, and thereby worships the devil.

It is the same for the one who, in order to subsist or to have a financial or professional future, will transgress the recommendations that the Lord leaves us in his word and which are not part of the ten commandments or of the moral law of Moses. If you have denied the word of God in order to subsist while in a difficult situation, you have broken the first of the Ten Commandments.

Or, if you have chosen to reject what the divine precepts have established in order to practice your own doctrines or that of a third person, you have broken the first of the Ten Commandments.

Apart from all this, if you have, while being a Christian, choose to live according to the basics of this world, your actions make you an infidel who gives glory to the *“god”* of this world, and by extension you are breaking the first commandment.

To finish with this theme, I would say that in all these cases, as you have transgressed the first of the ten commandments, you are guilty of having transgressed all of them which makes you a servant and a worshiper of the “god” of this world, Satan.

Now with those groundwork to lay down, back now to the Seventh-day Adventist Church and those works of breaking the law of God.

Certainly, as a brilliant and inspired student, you have already understood where the shoe pinches for this religion in this matter.

There is no denying that on paper the Seventh-day Adventist Church seems to keep the Ten Commandments, and what works most in its favor is keeping the Sabbath, which is the fourth of the Ten Commandments. Unfortunately this religion transgresses the first of the ten commandments, and this in various ways.

The first basis is contained in the approach of *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson* and those henchmen enthroned at the head of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

By accepting to reject the book “*The Great Controversy*” of Ellen G. White, which presents, among other things, the basis of the message of the three apocalyptic angels, in order to avoid the persecution of the UN, this religion has not given glory to the Lord.

The fact that they preferred the crown of glory that the UN offered them, instead of standing firm for the Lord, made them give glory to the nations, whose “god” is *Satan*. Those who deny the Lord are rejected by Him, so by these acts this religion has become an infidel.

Apart from that, we have seen that the fact of rejecting the word of God to practice human precepts, therefore doctrines of the demon, we glorify the devil and take away from the Lord the glory that is due to him. So in this generation members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church are breaking the first of the Ten Commandments.

Yes, because the glory that they should have brought to the Lord as Eternal God, by observing his Holy Word, they do not, because they are doctrines of man (*therefore of demon*) that they profess. Thus it is Satan that this religion glorifies.



Now that these foundations have been laid, let us turn our attention to other works of transgression of the law of God that the Seventh-day Adventist religion practices. To do this, I invite you to come and attend the dominant worship services of this religion that take place on the Sabbath, more exactly on Saturday morning.

It is more precisely during a time called the “*Sabbath school*” that the exaction takes place. First of all, let's discover the modalities of this cult, then I will present you the transgression of the law of God which is perpetuated Sabbath after Sabbath. This tells us about the basis on which the “*Sabbath school*” was established:

*“[...] Of all the Sabbath morning activities, it is in the Sabbath School classroom that the ministry of the laity is most needed.*

**In the classroom, one exchange ideas in a friendly manner, share a faith and receive Bible instruction. The friendships are formed in this fraternity, a feeling of belonging to a community sets in. One ask and answer questions in an informal setting.**

*During most of the Sabbath service, the visitor or member listens to: Prayer, special music, and the sermon. He or she may join in the singing of the congregation, but the primary opportunity for sharing is in the Sabbath School class. [...] The Sabbath School is the most important cell of fellowship and sharing in the church.*

**The classroom is the privileged place where the majority of members receive support and friendship. [...] Guide class members to learn and grow. The first thing that your class members should learn is to apply the truths of the Bible. Sabbath School is not so much for learning abstract facts and doctrines as it is for flourishing in one's Christian life. [...]** *[Animateur de l'École du sabbat pour les adultes – Description de Ministère. Taken from the site: <https://fr.adventsource.org> (translated into English from the original text)].*

First of all, I want you to know that it is not my purpose to criticize this time of fellowship that Seventh-day Adventists share on Sabbath in their Sabbath School class, because I find this time of fellowship admirable.

On the other hand, it is the transgression of the word of God that accompanies this moment that I want to highlight. Let's talk about goods made first. The Sabbath School class takes place on Saturday mornings, it is a small group Bible study and sharing time where the lesson studied on weekdays is discussed.

Which is a very rewarding concept. It is a moment of fraternity, where the study of the word of God is done and where everyone, Seventh-day Adventist or not, can express themselves, freely and in a non-formal way. Which is very fulfilling.

Those who are not Seventh-day Adventists or do not know Christ, find there a strong brotherly love which generally allows them to form a sense of belonging to a community. The goal is that each member can flourish in fellowship and thus become a full and active member of the body of Christ which is the church. All of this is admirable, and I have fond memories of the Sabbath School classes I attended during the *14 years* or so that I was a Seventh-day Adventist.

*Um... Please give smelling salts to the lady who just fainted, when she learned that I was once an Seventh-day Adventist and that I am now fighting my former religion. In order to learn about my history with my former brothers and sister in Christ of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, I invite you to read the chapter "My struggle with faith and its aftermath".*

To come back to *our sheep... sorry... to our topic*, I would tell you that the only hitch in this moment of sharing, in the Sabbath school classes, was for me the *"Evangelistic and well-doing Report"*.

Yes, unfortunately the latter precedes this fruitful exchange. One of the first things that takes place in Sabbath School classrooms is this famous report. To do this, a person in charge of this task holds a sheet of cardboard, on which there is a chart, where there are little squares that present various kinds of good works, that the members of the class have done during the week. This is how this sheet looks:

**"Evangelistic and well-doing Report (of the Seventh-day Adventist Church):**

- [...] **Number of meals offered [...]**,
- **Number of clothes distributed,**
- *Number of people rescued,*
- **Financial aid to the needy,**
- **Number of working hours,**
- *Reporting member.*

**Approximate value of a meal: € 5.**

**Approximate value of a garment: € 10.**

**IMPORTANT: Please report all this information in the quarterly report [...]. EDS departments [...]**". [*Text translated into English from the original text*].

Thus, the list of the various benefits that were performed during the week will be enumerated, one by one and all the members of the various classes are called to say all the good that they have done.

At the end of all this, the person in charge of this task will count the total number of actions that have been performed by the group for each theme. At the end of each enumeration, the person responsible for this task will count the total number of actions that have been carried out for the group and for each topic.

**Example:** *if the group has 8 people, and one to give 1 meal, another 2 and a third 5, it will be counted 8.*

*Likewise, if in the group, a speaker has given 2 euros to one person, as well as 20 euros to another, she will say 22 euros. If someone else donates 50 euros she will declare it publicly, which in the end will amount to 72 euros for the group.*

*The same will be done for each of the themes.*

First and foremost, I would say to you that this approach of asking the Sabbath School participant to quantify their good work, little seems harmless and very timely, for it is also supposed to be a stimulus to motivate members to work in the community the field of their great master, nevertheless poses several problems.

The first is that although having an appearance of piety the system of the missionary report rejects all that makes it the force, because it is a flagrant violation of the word of God which asks to be discreet about our beneficence. Here is what the Holy Book says about it:

*“Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.*

**When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee”.** [Matthew 6 verses 1-4, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

What is presented here is easy to understand. What the left hand is doing the right should not know. Thus our good deeds should not be exposed in broad daylight, and neither should we proclaim loud and clear, in the face of the world, the good that we have done to our neighbor. By doing otherwise, we transgress the order that the Lord has given us. So the divine rule is that our gifts and good deeds are done in secret and remain hidden.

To you who come to the house of God to publicly present your realized benefits to others, know that the only reward you will receive for your good works is the acclamation of men. In the word of God we are presented with the fate that the Lord reserves for spiritual peacocks who love to present their good deed in his house.

Here is what we can read about it: *“And He spoke this parable unto certain ones who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: “Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publican.*

**The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, ‘God, I thank Thee that I am not as other men are:**

**Extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I possess.’**

*And the publican, standing afar off, would not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, 'God, be merciful to me a sinner!'*

**I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other; for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.”** [*Luke 18 verses 9-14, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

We have an individual here who is very religious, but who comes into the house of God to present these good works.

Starting to read this story for the first time, and being at its beginning, therefore not yet knowing its end, one is generally touched and admires the devotion that this Pharisee has to God. Yes, because this man says he fasts twice a week, which is for me a work of great devotion to the Lord! Did you notice that he does not say that he fasts twice a week from time to time? But he says fasting twice a week.

Thus, as a year has an average of *52 weeks* which represents *104 days* of fasting per year, *1040 for ten years and 3120 for 30 years*.

Moreover, this man presents himself as giving the tithe, and presents his high virtue. It is important to note that in the case of the Pharisee, the good works he performed and his virtue were not the problem and are not incriminated here, but it is this pride that he derived from it, while forgetting love of neighbor and humility, that is incriminated. Here is what the Lord presents about it:

**“Woe to you, experts in the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You give ten percent of your mint, dill, and cumin, but you have neglected the more important matters of the law:**

**Justice, mercy, and faith. You should have done these things and not failed to do the other things”.** [*Matthew 23 verses 23, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

So what lost the Pharisee was his lack of compassion for the tax collector, as well as his spiritual pride. Looking at him, he found himself superior to him.

It is also interesting to note that the Pharisee's prayer was secret, for he prayed in his heart, and yet he was rejected by the Lord, for he who exalts himself will be humbled and vice versa. So we understand, carry it of what happens during Sabbath School, in the various Seventh-day Adventist Churches, where each member is to quantify and publicly declare the good deeds that they have practiced.

The blessing attached to the Sabbath will not be bestowed upon him by the Lord, for he is not only uplifting (*glorify*), but also has transgressed the Lord's commandment not to speak of the good we do. By extrapolating, I would tell you that in absolute terms, this precept can also deeply hurt the one to whom the beneficence has been granted. Let's take a concrete example:

*Imagine that you have a friend and brother in Christ, and during a most difficult time, you ask him to give you specific financial help to pay a bill. You ask him for 233.50 euros in loan. He accepts and hands you an envelope with 300 euros.*

*But refuse you what is extra, because in order to repay it you have already made a budget over seven months, in doing so, the little extra may put you in difficulty.*

*Explaining your situation to the brother, he suggests that you keep the rest of the money as a donation, i.e. 66.50 euros. You gratefully accept.*

*And the next Sabbath, to your astonishment, during the Sabbath school class that you both share, you hear this brother answer 66, 50 euros to the question:*

*Financial help to the needy. Until that moment, you did not consider yourself as needy, besides, for you this brother would have kept this help that he gave you secret.*

*Yes, you know, his left hand was not supposed to know what the right hand was doing.*

*But it seems that the right hand of this brother is a gossip, and your heart to you therefore is in tatters.*

It is true that what I am presenting here may seem, to be far-fetched, but it is also a risk that we take to hurt our neighbor by publicly declaring our good deeds. In reality, what happens in this regard can really hurt those who have worked for the Lord and are silent, so that their beneficence is passed in silence.

I remember the discomfort I used to feel when these questions were asked, I felt bad, because my conscience prevented me from answering, even though I knew I had worked for the Lord.

By not answering, I was seen as a bad Christian when I was not. Many Seventh-day Adventists to whom I have spoken experience the same feeling of unease that I once did with the missionary report.

To you who are Seventh-day Adventists, know that the Lord has not changed! So when, like the Pharisee in the parable, you come to the house of the Lord to show your good works before him, you will leave without receiving the blessing you are looking for.

Moreover, we must not forget a biblical reality, which we have already discovered and which presents itself as follows:

*As soon as the Lord decrees something, his Word becomes a rule not to be broken.*

To study this reality in greater depth, I invite you to read *Volume III* of this book in the chapter entitled “*The role of the law that God magnified through his son Jesus Christ*”.

So when the Lord declares “[...] *when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth [...]*”, it is an order, therefore a command that he is giving us. As soon as we do the opposite by proclaiming, in public, loud and clear all the good that we have done to our neighbor, we transgress the order, therefore, the command of the Lord who forbids to act thus, and we sin.

What makes those act thus transgress the first of the ten commandments, because do not revere the Lord and that in the same capacity as Adam and Eve transgressed the order, therefore, the command imposing on them not to eat the forbidden fruit and have sinned.

Those who transgress the word of God, take away from the Lord the glory which is due to him and thereby glorify the “god” of this world Satan. In doing so, it is the first of the ten commandments, enjoining to worship only the Lord while having only him as God, whom one transgresses.

To continue, I would say to you that often we do things which seem harmless to us, but whose repercussions, unfortunately, are, in spite of ourselves, dramatic. This reality is the one that for me presents the best, this Seventh-day Adventist doctrine which calls on these members to declare in the middle of the Sabbath all the benefactions that they have practiced during the week.

I concede that often those who do this do it for reasons they think are good, for it is with a view to living a more functional religion that they act. Unfortunately it is to their detriment, because the Lord cannot accept their actions, which are iniquitous doctrines.

To understand it, I invite you to read this: *“And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.*

**(For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders;**

**And when they come from the marketplace, except they bathe themselves, they eat not; And many other things there are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.) And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with defiled hands?**

*And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, But their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men. Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men”. [Mark 7 verses 5-8, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*



Let's complete with this second very relevant text: **“Let no one keep defrauding you of your prize by delighting in self-abasement and the worship of the angels, taking his stand on visions he has seen, inflated without cause by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast to the head, from whom the entire body, being supplied and held together by the joints and ligaments, grows with a growth which is from God.**

If you have died with Christ to the elementary principles of the world, why, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourself to decrees, such as, **“Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!”** (which all refer to things destined to perish with use) — in accordance with the commandments and teachings of men?

These are matters which have, to be sure, the appearance of wisdom in self-made religion and self-abasement and severe treatment of the body, but are of no value against fleshly indulgence”. [*Colossians 2 verses 18-23, New American Standard Bible 1995 (NASB1995)*].

To present to you the reality that I would like to highlight from these two texts, I would tell you that we must be very vigilant in the face of the religious acts that we practice.

We have here concrete examples of the establishment of human precepts in order to make religion more practical.

Seeing the things that are practiced, one has the impression that they are accepted by the Lord, because they call for self-forgetting, the acts to be done call for humility and abnegation etc.

In one of the texts we see that everything had to be washed carefully, the hands as well as the utensils before the meal.

This basic hygiene is we understand it normal, but when it becomes religious precepts and those who do not do them are discriminated against, there the legalist takes precedence over love. Especially, when those who work thus and judge their brother, are the same who outrageously transgress the word of God. Religious acts which have no biblical basis are intended for the glorification of the pulpit.

Yes, by practicing them, one seems to be a person who loves the Lord, but in fact it is boasting.

*Yes, how much we can give others the feeling that we are “holy”, when in the middle of the Sabbath, our answer to the question “number of meals offered”, is 50.*

*The other students, who will have, on their part, given only 2 meals or not at all, usually come to think: Wouar, brother (sister) so and so is really committed to the Lord.*

*Unfortunately, by doing so, one loses one's crown, because one has transgressed God's command that the left hand not know what the right is doing.*

One of the great concerns with this Seventh-day Adventist doctrine that is incriminated in this chapter is that they call for self-forgetfulness in order to serve the Lord, thus making this doctrine seem to be accepted by Him, when it is not. As we have just seen, the word of God warns us against such doctrines.

Practicing such doctrines allows us to feel very religious, but has no way of sanctifying us, because the word of God alone has this ability [John 17 verse 17], [1 Timothy 4 verse 5].

On the other hand, by practicing this type of doctrine we lose our crown of eternal life (*the price of the race*).

To continue, I would tell you that often we are not always aware of what our bad actions towards the Lord represent, when they are not blatant sins. Thus we come to practice things that God condemns and which pass as acceptable in the eyes of men.

This text presents us with such a reality: **“You put aside God's command and obey human teachings.”**

**And Jesus continued, “You have a clever way of rejecting God's law in order to uphold your own teaching.**

*For Moses commanded, ‘Respect your father and your mother,’ and, ‘If you curse your father or your mother, you are to be put to death.’*

*But you teach that if people have something they could use to help their father or mother, but say, 'This is Corban' (which means, it belongs to God), they are excused from helping their father or mother.*

**In this way the teaching you pass on to others cancels out the word of God. [...]** [*Mark 7 verses 8-13, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)*].

The first basis that I would like to highlight here is what was happening with regard to the fifth commandment of the Lord.

Let's read this to find out its content: **“Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee”**. [*Exodus 20 verse 12, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

This commandment of the Lord was transgressed by the scribes and Pharisees who had established a doctrine allowing them not to assist their parents, since they had declared that what they had that was intended to honor them was intended for God.

Another point of importance is presented to us here, we discover that the doctrines of men (*here it is a precept that was orchestrated to justify not honouring parents, but it can be any doctrine that contravenes the Holy Scriptures*) nullify the word of God.

I want to stress that what is canceled is not the word of God itself, because it is eternal [*1 Peter 1 verse 23-25*].

What is canceled is the blessing which was to be received and which was recorded in the promise contained in this portion of the Holy Scriptures. We discover this reality in the life of Esau, to whom the blessing of the birthright had fallen and who by his actions lost it [*Hebrews 12 verses 16-17*].

Nevertheless, although he could no longer enjoy the birthright, the Lord's promise still remained.

Yes, because it was his brother Jacob who inherited it [*Genesis 25 verses 29-34*], [*Genesis 27 verses 1-40*].

What we have just seen is important, because we understand that any doctrine of man that is instituted within the precepts that the Lord gives us cancels the blessing that we were to receive.

To understand the carrying of such actions within the framework of the Sabbath, we must understand, what the Lord does for us when we come to worship him in his house in the middle of the Sabbath.

To do this let's read this: *“This is what the Lord says. Protect justice, and carry out righteousness, because my salvation is coming very soon. My righteousness is ready to be revealed.*

**How blessed is everyone who does this, who grabs hold of it, who keeps the Sabbath and does not profane it, who holds back his hand from doing any evil. Therefore, the foreigner who joins himself to the Lord should not say, “The Lord will certainly exclude me from his people.” The eunuch should not say, “I am just a dried-up tree.”**

*Because this is what the Lord says: “If the eunuchs keep my Sabbaths, choose things that delight me, and take hold of my covenant, then I will set up in my house and on my walls a monument and a name for them that is better than that of sons and daughters. I will give them an everlasting name which will not be cut off.”*

**Then the foreigners who join themselves to the Lord, to minister to him and to love the name of the Lord and to become his servants, every one of them who keeps the Sabbath and does not profane it, those who take hold of my covenant — I will bring them to my holy mountain, and I will make them glad in my house of prayer.**

*Their whole burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be acceptable on my altar. For my house will be called a house of prayer for all the peoples of the world.*

**This is the declaration of God the Lord, who gathers Israel's dispersed people: “I will gather still more people to my house besides the ones already gathered.”** [*Isaiah 56 verses 1-8, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

Let's complete with this:

*“Some of you will rebuild the ancient ruins; you will restore the foundations laid long ago; you will be called the repairer of broken walls, the restorer of streets where people live.*

**Some of you will rebuild the ancient ruins; You will restore the foundations laid long ago; You will be called the repairer of broken walls, the restorer of streets where people live. “If you keep from desecrating the Sabbath, from doing whatever you want on my holy day; If you call the Sabbath a delight, and the holy day of the Lord honorable; If you honor it, not going your own ways, seeking your own pleasure, or talking business;**

**Then you will delight in the Lord, and I will make you ride over the heights of the land, and let you enjoy the heritage of your father Jacob.” For the mouth of the Lord has spoken”. [Isaiah 58 verses 12-14, Christian Standard Bible (CSB)].**

By synthesizing these two texts, we understand that the Lord has a special blessing in store for those who keep the Sabbath.

Those who come thus to be worshiped in places of worship will enjoy the blessings which the Lord reserves for his people.

We also discover that those who will persevere in the covenant of the Lord, therefore in that made in Jesus Christ and by which the Lord to redeem mankind by the blood of his divine son [Hebrews 10 verses 1-23] and who will observe on the Sabbath, will have an eternal name, therefore will live forever.

Nevertheless all this is conditional, for observing the Sabbath by doing according to our will to the detriment of what the Holy Scriptures ask of us, and transgressing the holy day of the Lord, makes us ineligible and to the blessings attached to the Sabbath and to eternal life. In order for the Sabbath blessings to be effective for us, we need to put several things in place:

- *Protect justice, and carry out righteousness,*
- *To keep the Sabbath, so as not to profane it, and to watch over our hands, so as not to do any evil,*
- *Keeping the Sabbaths, choosing to do on this day what pleases the Lord,*

- *Restrain our feet on the Sabbath, so as not to do our will on this holy day of the Lord,*
- *Honor the Sabbath by not following our ways, by not indulging in our inclinations and in vain talk.*

This is how the blessing attached to the Sabbath will be ours. On the other hand, we have seen that the blessing that we were to receive is canceled by the doctrines of men that we practice.

So when in the middle of the Sabbath all Seventh-day Adventists publicly declare all the benefices they have done for others, they are breaking the commandment or the Lord asks that what our left hand is doing the right not to know.

By doing so, you are no longer within the basics of Sabbath observance, but are acting from your heart and losing the blessings that are attached to it. Your situation is therefore like that of the Pharisee in the parable, as you have lifted yourself up, so you will be lowered and rejected by the Lord.

The worst thing about this story is that even Seventh-day Adventists who are silent when these famous questions about their beneficence are asked, are guilty before the Lord of having also transgressed his word, for the body of Christ is united for the better and the worst.

This reality we find in [1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-27] and in [Matthew 23 verses 29-38], we see that it is all the people of God who are guilty because of the faults of their high leaders and in [Joshua 7 verses 1-22] we discover that because of the sin of one, Achan, all were rejected by the Lord.

It is important to understand that even if what we practice and by which we transgress the word of God seems to be trivial or a good thing, like Uzza [2 Samuel 6 verses 6-8], who allowed himself to support the ark of the Lord, while he did not have the accreditation for it, we will be rejected by the Lord. So we understand, that although we have good will and zeal for the Lord, if we are not in obedience to his word, we act in vain.

What the Lord desires is our obedience to his word. It is important to never lose sight of the place that obedience to the word of God must have among his people:

*“[...] Has the Lord as great a delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices **As in obedience to the voice of the Lord?** Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed [is better] than the fat of rams.*

**“For rebellion is as [serious as] the sin of divination (fortune-telling), And disobedience is as [serious as] false religion and idolatry”.** [*1 Samuel 15 verses 22-23, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

An important point is to be noted here. Disobedience to the word of God is a sin. The latter being the transgression of the law of God [*1 John 3 verse 4*], thus, the disobedience to the divine directives is a transgression of these commandments, therefore of his divine law, which is also the Gospel. With all that we have already seen, we understand that whoever transgresses the word of God transgresses the law, especially the first of the Ten Commandments.

By understanding these basics, we are clearer about our actions, even the most trivial ones, that lead us to transgress the law of God.

Understanding what the law of God really is allows us to better understand our obligation to respect it, otherwise, by breaking it, we sin and are separated from the Lord. This tells us:

*“Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save, or his ear dull, that it cannot hear; **But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, and your sins have hidden his face from you so that he does not hear**”.* [*Isaiah 59 verses 1-2, English Standard Version Bible (ESV)*].

We must therefore be vigilant in the doctrines that we profess and in the acts that we take every day, so as not to contravene the word of God and especially his holy law, because let us remember that sin is breaking the law.

It is also important to understand that to come and praise the Lord in one's house, whether on the Sabbath or not, while transgressing his holy word is vain, because here is what the Holy Book declares on this subject:

**“Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: For the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.**

*The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: But Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.*

*[...] Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.*

*From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. [...]*

**To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?**

**Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me [...] I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting. [...] And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: Yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: Your hands are full of blood". [Isaiah 1 verses 2-3, 5-6, 11-13, 15, King James Bible].**

It is illusory to believe that we can act according to our plans, to the detriment of the word of God and think that he will accept us and bless us when we present ourselves to worship him. The Lord cannot accept a mixed worship where the transgression of his word is mixed with the holy things. This reality is very evident in the Seventh-day Adventist Church's worship of the Lord on the Sabbath.

On the one hand, the witness of this religion in setting aside the seventh day of the week to worship the Lord on the Sabbath is most commendable. By the gesture of not working from Friday evening at sunset until Saturday evening at sunset, this religion honors the name of the Lord. Here is his doctrinal basis in this matter:

**“Fundamental Beliefs of Seventh-day Adventists n° 19, the Sabbath: The beneficent Creator, after the six days of Creation, rested on the seventh day and instituted the Sabbath for all people as a memorial of Creation.**



*The fourth commandment of God's unchangeable law Fundamental Beliefs 41 requires the observance of this seventh-day Sabbath as the day of rest, worship, and ministry in harmony with the teaching and practice of Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath. The Sabbath is a day of delightful communion with God and one another. It is a symbol of our redemption in Christ, a sign of our sanctification, a token of our allegiance, and a foretaste of our eternal future in God's kingdom.*

*The Sabbath is God's perpetual sign of His eternal covenant between Him and His people. Joyful observance of this holy time from evening to evening, sunset to sunset, is a celebration of God's creative and redemptive acts.*

*(Gen. 2: 1-3; Ex. 20: 8-11; Luke 4: 16; Isa. 56: 5, 6; 58: 13, 14; Matt. 12: 1-12; Ex. 31: 13-17; Eze. 20: 12, 20; Deut. 5: 12-15; Heb. 4: 1-11; Lev. 23: 32; Mark 1:32.)* [Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 1981, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].

Thus Seventh-day Adventists bear a testimony in the eyes of the inhabitants of the nations that presents the Lord God as the Creator of all things.

To discover the basics governing the Sabbath I invite you to read my book entitled *“Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome III. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Prophetic part”* in the chapter *“Biblical guidelines for keeping the Sabbath”*.

Nevertheless on the Sabbath all Seventh-day Adventists transgress the word of God all over the face of the earth by publicly declaring their beneficence, and this Sabbath after Sabbath.

To fully understand the bearing of such a fact, we must be able to come back to one of the criteria for recognizing *“the remnant Church”*. To do this, let's reread this:

*“And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus” [Revelation 12 verse 17, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

One of the two points for recognizing the faithful remnant of the Lord, therefore *“the remnant Church”*, is that they keep the commandments of God. The Seventh-day Adventist Church, as we have seen, claims to be *“the remnant Church”* yet, I have just demonstrated to you that it transgresses the law of God and especially the first of the ten commandments.

Here is how those acting like this are presented: **“And hereby we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments. He that saith, “I know Him,” and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar and the truth is not in him.**

*But whoso keepeth His Word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him. He that saith that he abideth in Him, ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked”.* [1 John 2 verses 3-6, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].

Here again we find the presence of two very distinct works, that of the truth and that of the lie. Those who say loved the Lord but who do not keep these commandments, therefore transgress them are liars.

This has the consequence that the Spirit of God cannot live, or can no longer live in them, because it is only given and remains in those who are faithful to the Lord. To discover all these realities, I invite you to read the following texts: [1 John 3 verse 24], [Acts 5 verse 32], [John 14 verses 15-18], [Ephesians 4 verse 30], [1 Thessalonians 5 verse 19].

By adding up all these texts we understand that when we transgress the word of God, especially these commandments, we first of all grieve the Holy Spirit and if we persist in our sins he ends up being extinguished in us. It is by keeping the commandments of the Lord that his Holy Spirit dwells in us.

When the Holy Spirit is extinguished in us because of our choices which have led us to reject both the Lord and his word, a spirit of delusion takes place in us [2 *Thessalonians 2 verses 9-12*].

We find in this text, again, the contrast that is made between the truth and the lie. Those who reject the truth receive a spirit of error that leads them to believe in a lie, all the while thinking they are in the truth. From then on, this spirit of misguidance leads them to act badly, while thinking of serving the Lord.

So these doctrines of men that have been instituted by the Seventh-day Adventist Church at the expense of the word of God, in the middle of the Sabbath have the effect of nullifying the sanctifying effects of the Spirit of God on hearts. The direct repercussion is that from now on this religion has become a place where the reverence and the true fear of the Lord is no more.

What I have just told you, regarding the sanctification of Seventh-day Adventists, is not a weak word, because here is what is happening in the churches of this religion : “[...] **Today, many seem to ignore the behavior to adopt in the house of God.**

**We sometimes find in some churches a a sloppiness that destroys the sacred atmosphere of service. *Laughter, whispers, palaver, comings and goings, children and young people eating, adults chewing gum; Reform is needed.***

**The presence of God is dishonored. God desires quality worship service: in spirit and in truth. [...] We are counting on you to revive practical piety in our churches.**

*Nous souhaitons que ces dispositions aident nos frères et sœurs à prendre conscience de la nature et de l'importance de la révérence dans la maison de Dieu. [...] Through the holiness attached to the earthly sanctuary, Christians can learn how they should view the place where God meets His people.*

**A great change has taken place, not for the better, but for the worse, in the habits and customs of the people with regard to the worship of God.**

The precious and sacred things that connect us to God are rapidly losing their hold on our minds and hearts, and are being reduced to the level of common things.

The reverence that the people once had for the sanctuary, where they met God, has largely disappeared. *However, it was the Lord Himself who established the order of His service, elevating it far above temporal things. [...]* It is only too true that the respect due to the house of God has almost died out.

One do not discern of sacred things and places, no appreciation of what is holy and high. Is there not a cause for this lack of fervent piety in our families? Is it not because the sublime ideal of religion is being dragged into the dust?

*God once gave his people rules of order, perfect and exact. Has his character changed? Is he not the great and mighty God who reigns in the heavens of the heavens? Would it not be profitable for us to often read the directions given by God Himself to the Hebrews, we upon whom the light of glorious truth shines forth, and whom after their example we revere the house of God? We have plenty of reasons to maintain a spirit of godliness and fervor in worshipping the Lord.*

We even have reason to be more thoughtful and respectful in our worship than the Jews themselves. But an enemy has been at work to destroy our faith in the holiness of Christian worship. [...] The conduct of the worshippers of God in the sanctuary must be elevated, refined, sanctified. This issue has been sadly overlooked. Its importance has been overlooked; As a result, disorder and disrespect reigned, and God was dishonored.

While church leaders, preachers, the believers and parents profess no high opinion in this regard, what could be expected of children who are inexperienced? We find the latter, too often in groups, far from the parents who should watch over them. However, they are in the presence of God and his eye is watching them; They are light and frivolous, they whisper and laugh; they are reckless, inattentive and disrespectful.

*They have rarely been told that the preacher is the ambassador of God, that the message he brings is one of the means raised by the Lord for the salvation of souls, that for all those to whom this privilege is given, it will be a flavor of life for life or a flavor of death for death.*

**[...] In the minds of many Christians, thoughts about the house of God are no more sacred than thoughts about any other place. Some brothers allow themselves to enter the place of worship, with dirty clothes and their heads covered. They do not realize that they are going to meet God and his holy angels. There should be a drastic change in this regard in all of our churches.**

*The preachers themselves must be much more scrupulous about this.*

**Because of the lack of respect in attitude, in dress and in conduct, and because of the lack of a proper state of mind, God often turned His face away from those who gathered for worship”.**

*[Text from: l'Union des Antilles et Guyane Françaises des église adventistes du septième jour: L'UAGF présente: Programme des cultes 2021, Dieu en premier (translated into English from the original text)].*

First of all, it is important to note that this text comes from *the high authorities of the Seventh-day Adventist Church in the West Indies French Guyana*, so it is a good representation of what is happening within this religion.

The most important basis that emerges for me from this text is that the reverence due to the Lord has disappeared among Seventh-day Adventists and that His presence is dishonored among them.

Piety has disappeared, so much so that the highest authorities aspire to revive it. In addition, it should be noted that things have not always been this way, as it is specified that:

*“[...] A great change has taken place, not for the better, but for the worse, in the habits and customs of the people with regard to the worship of God [...]”.* We also learn that holy things are belittled within Seventh-day Adventist churches. We also learn that:

*“[...] the respect due to the house of God has almost died out [...].”*

What reigns in the Seventh-day Adventist religion now is disorder and the Lord is dishonored in these places. The members of this religion come to the temple as if they were going to the market or to fast food, without reverence, but just by custom. It is not the Lord they come to seek but worldliness and vain discussions.

All this contravenes the dress that we should have in the house of the Lord, especially during the Sabbath, where we saw it, we should not do our will but come in order to be in osmosis with the Lord.

For me the worst of all that we have seen is the following and presented to us by this text that we have just seen: **“[...] While church leaders, preachers, the believers and parents profess no high opinion in this regard, what could be expected of children who are inexperienced? We find the latter, too often in groups, far from the parents who should watch over them. [...].”**

So adults, preachers, leaders are presented to us as having strayed from the Lord. This means that the new generation, therefore children, having no benchmark are therefore adrift. This reality is terrible, because if God is no longer at the center, it is a sign that it is the demon who reigns in the Seventh-day Adventist temples. In order to remedy this situation, here are the solutions that are proposed:

**“[...] Is there not a cause for this lack of fervent piety in our families? Is it not because the sublime ideal of religion is being dragged into the dust? [...] But an enemy has been at work to destroy our faith in the holiness of Christian worship.**

**[...] There should be a drastic change in this regard in all of our churches. [...].”**

Here the need for a radical change, therefore a fundamental reform of Seventh-day Adventist bases is presented. To do this, the cause of this lack of piety that plagues Seventh-day Adventists is presented as being due to the fact that:

*“the sublime ideal of religion is being dragged into the dust?”*

And the one who is supposed to have done this is the enemy, therefore the demon. To present to you the reality that the Seventh-day Adventist religion lives in this generation, I am going to give you a picture. *Imagine people who have received a blow, which is infecting it and forming a pocket of pus.*

*To heal himself, he is content to put on bandages, when it would have been necessary to pierce this fetid pocket. The end will therefore be gangrene and death. What is happening here is dramatic! Yet this is what this religion does.*

Have you noticed the reason that is presented to explain Seventh-day Adventist decadence? It is because of the fact that *“the sublime ideal of religion is being dragged into the dust?”* that these things are supposed to fall into place. While in reality if the Seventh-day Adventists practice works of blindness it is because **“the sublime ideal of the word of God is dragged into the dust”** by this religion.

Moreover, Satan is presented here as the author of all these things.

Nevertheless I am astonished, because here is what the word of God tells me: *“We are sure that God’s children do not keep on sinning. God’s own Son protects them, and the devil cannot harm them.*

*We are certain that we come from God and that the rest of the world is under the power of the devil”*. [1 John 5 verses 18-19, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)].

Let us complete with this other text: *“And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: And nothing shall in any wise hurt you”*. [Luke 10 verses 17-19, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Let us finish with this: **“There is no magic charm, no witchcraft, That can be used against the nation of Israel. Now people will say about Israel, ‘Look what God has done!’”** [Numbers 23 verse 23, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)].

By synthesizing these texts we understand that the devil, and these various henchmen, cannot make those who remain anchored in Christ fall from their steadfastness, because they cannot touch them.

On the contrary, the Lord gives us, his people, the power to dominate all the demonic forces and everything that is occult, curses, divination can do nothing against us. The devil can persecute the Lord's faithful children, even cause us to die, through his human servants, but he cannot separate us from Jesus Christ, for nothing can do that, not even death [Romans 8 verses 28-39].

So those who have made a covenant with Christ and are separated from him are separated because of their choice to be unfaithful to the Lord. We therefore understand that, if the devil and these various servants have been able to devastate the work of Seventh-day Adventist in this way, it is because the members of this religion have chosen to reject the word of God in order to prefer their precepts to it.

From then on having practiced what the Lord did not prescribe and forbid, they were in communion with the devil, and became those children who seek to do his will [1 Corinthians 10 verses 13-23], [John 8 verse 44].

As I read this text from the Seventh-day Adventist Church that we saw above, I had a smile from ear to ear. Yes, because the Seventh-day Adventist senior leaders have set things in motion and are surprised at the normal reactions that follow.

My thought that brought the smile to my face was this:

*I imagine a young woman, who is facing a big ant farm, which is coming out of the ground. This last one is going to crush this habitat of ants with a boot.*

*Then, she will wisely sit down on what remains, but for good measure, she will first lower her panties.*



*Then ten minutes... Um... what do I say two minutes later, we see her running like crazy, her buttocks, in the air and all red from the bites of the ants.*

*The worst part is that she doesn't understand what is happening to her. This young woman is therefore demonstrating madness, because she has taken an act without being aware of the repercussions of it.*

This reality is for me applicable to what the Seventh-day Adventist Church lives in this century. This religion, has instituted doctrines that contravene the word of God and especially the first of the ten commandments, and it is astonished that its members practice works that do not glorify the Lord.

The reverence due to the house of God is no longer present, for church members now act as pagans do.

To me, all this is quite normal, for the good deeds we do do not come from us, but it is the Spirit of God who inspires us [*Galatians 5 verses 16-17, 22-25*].

Because the Seventh-day Adventist Church has undertaken to transgress the word of God in order to make its religion more practical and productive, the Spirit of God has been extinguished in the members of that religion.

The only ones in whom the Holy Spirit remains are those who go against the grain and who, like Cornelius and his family [*Acts 10*], make sure that they remain faithful to the Lord in spite of the prevailing slump.

In doing so, since the Spirit of God cannot live in the infidels, therefore in those who transgress the word of God, from now on it is the fruits of the flesh [*Galatians 5 verses 19-21*], that Seventh-day Adventists, in their great majority, practice.

As we have seen, the transgression of the word of God has the direct consequence of rejecting the Lord as God and of taking away the glory that is due to Him, and the repercussion is that one worships Satan, the “god” of this world.

*By doing so, the first of the ten commandments is broken.*

Because of the works that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is doing in this generation and that make its members transgressors of the first of the Ten Commandments, we can say that it does not keep the commandments of God nor the prophecy.

Moreover, as we have already seen, this religion having rejected the messages of the three angels, notified among others in some books of *Ellen G. White*, thus, in this century the qualifier that suits the Seventh-day Adventist Church is not that of “*remnant church*”, but that of false prophet, which works for the devil.

Thus the Seventh-day Adventist doctrine that this religion claims to be the “*remnant church*” is a vast deception. In the chapters that follow, I will continue to present to you the transgressions of the word of God that this religion practices. Finally, I will tell you that the image I have of you who are Seventh-day Adventists is this:

*By publicly presenting their good deeds, the members of this religion are before God like bottles already filled to the brim, in which there is no more room for the living waters that are given to the children of God.*

*These living waters represent the Holy Spirit which is given only to those who are faithful to the Lord [John 4 verse 14] [John 7 verses 37-39].*

To you Seventh-day Adventists, do not let men lead you astray and make you a slave to the devil again, because of your disobedience to the word of God. Know this, that you who transgress the word of God are as guilty as an idolater and an unbeliever and the Spirit of God cannot live in an unbeliever.

Seventh-day Adventists, change your voices and walk in newness of life from now on.

I have faith that among you there are children of God who sigh and hope that a reformation will take place, whereby the word of God will regain the first place within Adventism.

## 12 The illegal practices of the corrupting temptress

**7**o start this chapter I would tell you that in this world, those who want to shine in society, will generally always seek three things, the first is power, the second is fame, and the third which is the most important of the three, because alone can allow the other two to exist, it is wealth.

Money being the sinews of war, many will not hesitate to take roundabout and outlawed ways in order to fill their coffers.

Generally, this financial quest, being intended to shine, by doing so, with this fraudulently acquired money these people will do good around them, in order to have legitimacy.

However, does using dirty money to do good make it clean?

To answer this, let's take a concrete example:

*To do this I bring you to a village where all the inhabitants are prosperous, they live in beautiful houses, next to which a beautiful car thrones, Ferraris, Porches, Bugattis etc. are legion in its most "paradisiac" places. The inhabitants of this place seem to have all achieved the American dream.*

*How empty and insipid the life of the greatest number seems compared to that of these well-off. Nevertheless, life teaches us that we should not envy the lives of others, because the origin of their good can be very dark.*

*As far as these well-off are concerned, in order to understand where their fortune comes from, it suffices to follow them during certain evenings when we see them recovering bags full of money. Yet they are not money transporter, drug traffickers, or underworld or mafia people, but they are dirty money launderers who come from the sale of drugs, extortion, etc.*

*These sums were obtained at the cost of the blood of innumerable innocent people, sometimes the murder of entire families, killed for not wanting to adhere to this system.*

*Our haves, for their part, do not sell drugs, extort no one, and do not commit murder, but they are the little hands who will make the drug money legal by investing it in their business.*

*In doing so, a large part of this funding comes back to them. So the “paradise” of these people is based on the hell of drug addiction experienced by those addicted to these drugs as well as the blood cost of all these Innocents who were killed.*

*Nevertheless our well-off, give themselves a clear conscience by saying that they are only laundering money, but never harming anyone. In addition, to ease their conscience, with their share of the money they have set up a charity company, which builds houses for the underprivileged, schools and hospitals for the poor.*

*It all ended when the drug lord for whom the most privileged inhabitants of our village were working to be arrested and his organization dismantled.*

*As a result, our haves have stopped the dark works they have practiced for decades. However, their safes remained full of dirty money. The moral that I wish to draw from this story is: Does dirty money that is used to do good become clean money? Also, can goods purchased with such funds be acceptable to the Lord? Of course not !*

To continue, I would tell you that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is like those people who live in this small, select village.

This religion, as we have seen, is one of those which has the largest number of Protestant schools and hospitals in the world.

In addition, Seventh-day Adventist work makes the world look like good people, who work for the upliftment of the disadvantaged.

Unfortunately, the origin of the funds that allows this religion to shine is based on one of the biggest scams that the religious world has ever known.

It is by acting fraudulently that this religion was able to garner large amounts of money and which today allows it to display its financial success in the eyes of the world.

We shall first, as we have done with our own village, discover the prosperity displayed by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, and the visible and legal basis by which this religion has become prosperous.

Then I will lift the veil, of the realities of the biggest robbery of bottom, that this religion to realize and the means to use to arrive there. To get started, here's what we learn about the financial management of this religion:

**“Tithe:** *In recognition of the biblical plan and the solemn privilege and responsibility that rest upon members as children of God and members of His body, the Church, all are encouraged to faithfully return a tithe, one tenth of their increase or personal income, into the denomination’s treasury.*

**Tithe shall not be used in any way by the local church, but held in trust and remitted to the conference treasurer.**

**Thus tithe from all the churches flows into the conference treasury, and percentages are forwarded to the next-higher level in accordance with General Conference and division working policies to meet the expenses of conducting the work of God in their respective spheres of responsibility and activity.**

**These policies have been developed for the gathering and disbursing of funds in all the world and for the conducting of the business affairs of the cause.**

*The financial and business aspects of the work are of great importance. They cannot be separated from the proclamation of the message of salvation.*

*They are indeed an integral part of it”. [Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

Let's complete with this second text:

**“Spring Meeting delegates last week welcomed news that the Seventh-day Adventist Church reached a significant financial milestone last year.**

*[...] Tithes and offerings were another bright spot last year.*

**Tithe returned in the North American Division for 2013 was up 1.7 percent from 2012 and totaled \$949 million.**

**Tithe from divisions outside North America increased 3.6 percent for a total of more than \$1.4 billion. [...]**

*Delegates also agreed to several allocations recommended by the church’s Strategic Planning and Budgeting Committee:*

- **\$1.6 million for health and education initiatives in the Middle East North Africa Union (MENA).**
- **\$600,000 to the church’s Southern Asia-Pacific Division to cover the launch of Hope Channel Indonesia.**
- **\$650,000 for theological education centers in the Northern Asia-Pacific Division.**
- **\$8 million to Hope Channel to extend the official Adventist television network’s satellite and DirectTV contracts through 2020.**

**[...] The appropriation for Hope Channel comes from so-called “extraordinary tithe,” a one-time private donation of \$102 million in tithe to the Adventist Church in 2007. [...]**

*More than \$12 million of the extraordinary tithe is still being reserved to assist in the transition of projects that were launched under the extraordinary tithe as they are moved into operating budgets, Prestol said.*

**As for the \$2.8 million allocation to the world divisions and MENA, Prestol said church regions are “encouraged” to spend the influx on Mission to the Cities projects, but that they can use the money “at their own discretion.” [...]**

*[General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists, 13th Sabbath Offering exceeds US\$1 million, makes history, Silver Spring, Maryland, United States, Élizabeth Lechleitner.*

*Taken from the site <https://adventist.news/fr>, administered by ANN].*

Let's finish with this last text which provides us with additional information: **“In a challenging year, Adventists in North America return record US \$1.1 billion in tithe in 2020. Most were not predicting it, and many treasurers at various levels of the church were looking for a report trending in the opposite direction.**

But in what could only be described as a miracle of faithfulness, 2020 tithe figures for the Seventh-day Adventist Church in North America (NAD) came in close to 1.1 billion dollars. [...]

“It’s amazing to me to see the faithfulness of our members during a year that has included social unrest, the COVID pandemic, and economic turmoil,” added G. Alexander Bryant, NAD president.

“None of this [past] year has been easy. [...] On January 27, 2021, the NAD’s Treasury department released the 2020 Tithe Comparison Report.

*The report shows tithe amounts and membership numbers across the division for 2019 and 2020 — all nine unions and the Guam-Micronesia Mission (GMM) are included.*

The year of 2020 ended with \$1,093,421,650 in total tithe across the division. Compared with \$1,075,010,963 in 2019, this is a gain of \$18.4 million.

“In 2020, the NAD members returned more tithe in a single year than any other time in its history,” shared Robinson.

[...] Seven of the nine union conferences in North America had a year-over-year tithe gain;

GMM also had year-over-year tithe gain. Of the 59 local conferences and missions, 40 had a gain year over year. [...]

*[When God Moves Members to Give. In a challenging year, Adventists in North America return record US\$1.1 milliard in tithe in 2020. Text taken from the site: <https://www.nadadventist.org>].*

Synthesizing these texts, we understand that the Seventh-day Adventist precept presents the tithe, as being a tenth of the profits or personal income of these members to be given to the treasury of their Church.

This money does not stay within the walls of these churches where it was paid by these members, but passed on to the Seventh-day Adventist federation on which it depends.

The federations keep a share of this money and make the rest forwarded to the upper echelon, union, division, the General Conference.

The goal is that there is equity in the funds that these various Seventh-day Adventist entities receive around the world, and so there is not one part of Seventh-day Adventist work that is more overdue than another.

Thanks to the tithes paid by these members the Seventh-day Adventist Church has become very prosperous.

In 2013, without counting the dimes of its North American division, this religion received more than *\$1.4 billion in dimes*.

And in 2020 for North America it collected a record total amount of tithes in the amount of US *\$1.1 billion*.

*We are therefore faced with sums that make you dizzy, because we are not talking in millions of dollars, but in billions of dollars.*

The money from the dimes is intended, to support the ecclesial organization, therefore to pay the workers who work in the Seventh-day Adventist work, to finance and support the branches of health and education (*therefore hospitals and schools*) of this religion, to set up audiovisual entities, here we have TV channels.

Another part is intended to support “[...] *Mission to the Cities projects, but that they can use the money “at their own discretion”*”, These sums being left to the discretion of those who receive them are therefore pocket money so that they can maneuver as they please.

As a result of this uninterrupted monthly flow of funds these members provide the Seventh-day Adventist Church to become one of the most financially sound Protestant religions.

This allows this religion to present to the world various structures, hospitals, schools etc. and these good works and by this she can proudly declare:



**“[...] The Adventist Church operates the largest Protestant network of schools and hospitals worldwide.**

**The church also runs disaster response and development programs through the Adventist Development and Relief Agency International [...]** *[Wilson elected president of Seventh-day Adventist world church. ANN and Adventist.news, June 24, 2010. From the site: <https://adventist.news>].*

Before continuing, it is important for me to clarify, that I do not question, or incriminate, the reason of being of the tithes, because established by God, we will see it.

I also do not question the good management that the Seventh-day Adventist Church makes of the money that its members pay to it, because this money is managed, in my opinion, with wisdom.

Furthermore, being prosperous is not a crime and is not forbidden by the Lord, for it is he who enriches or impoverishes, he promises to make us the head and not the tail, so that we can lend to others without having to borrow, but all as he sees fit [*1 Samuel 2 verses 2-10*], [*Deuteronomy 28 verses 1-14*].

Before getting to the heart of the matter, it's important to note that the doctrine I present to you in this chapter has allowed the Seventh-day Adventist Church to plunder its members for decades, but is now in part repealed.

Nevertheless, this religion, by the means of psychological constraints – we will see it – forced, for decades, its members to pay it funds, by the means of the tithe.

We find ourselves here again in the same situation as what we have already seen, in my book entitled *“Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part”* in the chapter *“The bloodthirsty legislative legacy”*, concerning the property of the Jewish people which the Catholic Church has plundered and which still remain in its possession.

To discover this sectarian and outlaw work that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practiced and still practices, I suggest you first of all examine the content of its doctrine which calls on members to pay it tithes and offerings:

**“Baptismal Vow and Commitment n° 9 (of the Seventh-day Adventist):** *Do you believe in Church organization ?*

Is it your purpose to worship God and to support the Church through your tithes and offerings *and by your personal effort and influence?*”

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

For a better understanding of this text let's also add this: **“Terms Used in the Church Manual Church — For editorial and printing economy, “Church,” with a capital C, in these pages is used in place of the full term “Seventh-day Adventist Church” [...]**”

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

I wanted to present this second text to you before developing the first so that no ambiguity can remain on this word **“the Church”** which is used in this first text, so we understand that this word actually means the **“Seventh-day Adventist Church”**.

Now that this point has been made, let us return to the first of these two texts. First of all, it is important to note that this is one of the baptismal vows that those who are to be baptized in the Seventh-day Adventist Church must make if they want to be baptized.

It should be noted that this baptismal vow has been strengthened in 2010 by the Seventh-day Adventist religion with another choice that is now offered to those wishing to be baptized and which is the following: **“Alternative Vow: [...]**

**3. Do you desire to be baptized as a public expression of your belief in Jesus Christ, to be accepted into the fellowship of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, and to support the Church and its mission as a faithful steward by your personal influence, tithes and offerings, and a life of service?”**

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 2010, Published by the General Conference in Atlanta].*

From now on, whoever wants to be baptized in the Seventh-day Adventist religion can choose to confess the thirteen baptismal doctrines of which is part of the “*baptismal vow N° 9*” that we have seen before or this “*alternative baptismal vow N° 3*” that I have just presented you.

*The purpose of these two texts is the same, the one who wants to be baptized must make a post-baptism vow that he will support this religion by paying tithes and offerings to it.*

We will develop in more detail later on the obligation of baptismal vows to the Seventh-day Adventist Church in order to be baptized.

Now, the decor set, and before returning to these baptismal vows where those wishing to be baptized are called to make a vow to support the Seventh-day Adventist work with these tithes and these offerings, let us look at their origins.

This Seventh-day Adventist rule describing the administration to be put in place for the collection of tithes and offerings is linked to a doctrine that finds its foundation in the Bible [Malachi 3 verses 7-12].

The person interested in baptism must justly agree to give his tithes and offerings to the Church, which is in itself a biblical principle.

By this baptismal commitment, no constraint is apparently exerted on the person concerned, nevertheless by reading the following we discover quite the opposite:

**“Baptismal Vow and Commitment (of the Seventh-day Adventist): Baptismal Vow** — *Baptismal candidates and those being received into fellowship by profession of faith shall affirm their acceptance of the fundamental beliefs in the presence of the local congregation or other properly appointed body. [...]*

**The pastor or elder should address the following questions to the candidate(s), whose reply may be by verbal assent, raising the hand, or other culturally appropriate method”.** [Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].

As you can see, to be accepted into the Seventh-day Adventist community, one must respond positively to the baptismal vows first.

So when a leader of the Seventh-day Adventist Church asks the person interested in baptism the question “[...] **Is it your purpose to worship God and to support the Church through your tithes and offerings [...]**”, two answers can be done: *YES or NO!*

The candidate is certainly free to answer in his heart and conscience one of the two answers. However, only a yes makes it possible to become a Seventh-day Adventist!

This little question seems innocuous, but is a psychological oppression that the Seventh-day Adventist Church places on anyone who wants to be baptized.

To understand this, we must not forget the realities and the bearing of baptism. To do this I invite you to read this excerpt from my book entitled “*The act of baptism and Christian growth (The reality of the latter rain that is to fall on God’s people)*” the chapter “*The reality of the saints (God’s faithful people) faced with the mark of decay that the beast gives*”.

In these lines, we have seen that salvation is intrinsically linked to baptism, so that he who is not baptized will be condemned and his future will be the fire of Gehenna (*hell*), reserved for all those who will not be saved.

It is by playing on the fear of hellfire and eternal death, which will be the foretold end for those who are not baptised, that the senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders make the postulants at their baptistery agree to ensure that their lives conform to all of the requirements of Seventh-day Adventist dogma.

The choice that is left to the one being baptized is either to adhere to all Seventh-day Adventist doctrines, which are for many, as we have seen, anti-biblical, and be baptized.

To do this, publicly, it would be necessary that before being baptized, the interested party could make the vow that he agrees to adhere to all Seventh-day Adventist doctrines.

The repercussion will be to receive “*the mark of disobedience to the word of God,*” prophetically calling it *the mark of the beast*.

To deepen this reality I invite you to read the chapter “*The prophetic reality that hides behind the symbols “buy” and “sell”*”.

Apart from that, all those who refuse to make this vow will not be baptized and by extension they remain, under the law which claims the price of sin which is death, that which is eternal.

Yes, because you have to be baptized to be saved, in Jesus Christ.

*Note that these two choices that the Seventh-day Adventist Church leaves to those who want to be baptized are eternal death.*

However, there is also another solution, which can be implemented, in times of crisis when there is no possibility of subscribing to a baptism which is in accordance with the word of God, among his people.

See the chapter entitled *“The reality of the saints (God’s faithful people) faced with the mark of decay that the beast gives”*

As we have just seen, baptism is a matter of life and death, even if it is the one that is eternal that it is.

Knowing this, the Seventh-day Adventist leaders made sure that their coffers would always be full by requiring all who wished to be baptized to confess that they would pay their tithes and offerings into their religion.

In addition, another trap that supports the basis of this scam is also hidden in another *baptismal commitment, number 11*, the content of which is as follows:

**“Baptismal Vow and Commitment n° 11 (of the Seventh-day Adventist):**

**Do you know and understand the fundamental Bible principles as taught by the Seventh-day Adventist Church ?**

**Do you purpose, by the grace of God, to fulfill His will by ordering your life in harmony with these principles ?”**

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

It is interesting to note that since 2010, another possibility of vows, similar to this one has been endorsed in Seventh-day Adventist dogma and it is part of three *“alternative baptismal vows”*.

Here is what we can read about it: **“Alternative Vow: [...]**

**2. Do you accept the teachings of the Bible as expressed in the Statement of Fundamental Beliefs of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, and do you pledge by God’s grace to live your life in harmony with these teachings? [...]**”

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 2010, Published by the General Conference in Atlanta].*

As you can see, this new alternative baptismal vow is a duplicate of the one that already existed and that we saw above. These commitments of Seventh-day Adventists oblige the newly baptized to accept that their lives conform to the doctrines of this religion.

In confessing this doctrine, one who is baptised into the Seventh-day Adventist faith is therefore required to know all of the rules in order to submit his or her life to them.

The rules having object to the tithing to be given, as well as all that has to do with the Seventh-day Adventist precept cannot not be known by the new baptizer, because in the following text we discover the doctrinal base with which he was indoctrinated ante-baptism:

**“Doctrinal Instruction for Baptismal Candidates (of the Seventh-day Adventist):** *This summary of doctrinal beliefs is especially prepared for the instruction of candidates for baptism.*

Every candidate should thoroughly familiarize himself with the teachings contained in this outline and with the duties enjoined upon believers, demonstrating by practice his willing acceptance of all the doctrines taught by Seventh-day Adventists and the principles of conduct which are the outward expression of these teachings, for it is "by their fruits ye shall know them."

Prospective members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, before baptism or acceptance on profession of faith, should be carefully instructed from the Scriptures in the fundamental beliefs of the church *as presented in chapter 2 (pp. 31-46) of this Manual. [...]*”

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 1981, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

The person interested in baptism must, before being baptized, receive a solid teaching of the Seventh-day Adventist doctrinal bases, especially the fundamental beliefs of this religion in order to conform his conduct to them. The tithing and the modalities for giving it are part of these precepts. This informs us:

*“We are God’s stewards, entrusted by Him with time and opportunities, abilities and possessions, and the blessings of the earth and its resources. We are responsible to Him for their proper use.*

**We acknowledge God’s ownership by faithful service to Him and our fellow men, and by returning tithes and giving offerings [...]** *[Stewardship – Seventh-day Adventist Fundamental Belief 21. Taken from the website: <https://www.adventist.org/stewardship/>].*

As you can see, teaching presenting the reality of tithing and offering is part of the foundation taught to those wishing to become Seventh-day Adventists. Here is how the tithing is collected in Seventh-day Adventist Churches around the world:

**“Service of Faithfulness: The service of faithfulness is an important part of worship service, it is at this point that worshipers are called to offer their tithes and offerings to God, fruits of their gratitude for the goodness of God to God towards them.**

**This part of the service should be done with order and in an atmosphere of joy, praise and gratitude.**

*An appropriate text (biblical text or quote from E. G. White) is offered each Sabbath to introduce this service. It should be read aloud and intelligible so that the assembly will benefit from it.”*

*[Texte de: l’Union des Antilles et Guyane Françaises des église adventistes du septième jour: L’UAGF présente:*

*Programme des cultes 2021, Dieu en premier (translated into English from the original text)].*

It is well because the tithing has a preponderant place within the Seventh-day Adventist worship that this religion collects such pharamineux sums. Being also very organized, the means of titling is also taught early on to new stakeholders.

With these bases, the scam that the Seventh-day Adventist Church had instituted, was therefore implacable and it made sure that the tithes and offerings of its members would only go into these coffers.

Apart from the baptismal vow that obliges the Seventh-day Adventist members to give their tithes and offerings only within these walls, in the past times, this religion had instituted an even more iniquitous doctrine in this matter. To discover it let us read this:

**“Organism to which tithe is to be paid (of the Adventist Church) :** *The usage of the denomination wants the tithe be remit to the Church of which one is a member.*

**No deviation from this usage should only be admitted except with the permission of the Federation or the mission and only when circumstances require it”.**

*[Manuel d’Église, édition française de l’ouvrage Church Manual, révisée en 1981 par la Conférence générale des adventistes du septième jour (translated into English from the original text)].*

Before we continue, it is important to consider the following, which explains what has become of this doctrine: **“How Tithe Is Handled (of the Seventh-day Adventist) — Tithe is the Lord’s and is to be brought as an act of worship to the conference treasury through the church in which the person’s membership is held.**

**Where unusual circumstances exist, members should consult with conference officers”.** *[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19 TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

As you can see in this new version of this doctrine, there is no mention of any obligation to only tithe the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

The old version, for its part, stipulated that the tithes of the adherents of this religion were to be paid to the Church to which they belonged and to it alone, no derogation from this practice being allowed, except if the senior authorities of the Seventh-day Adventist people permitted it.

*Thus, the troublesome phrase “No deviation from this usage should only be admitted” has disappeared!*



But before the removal of this sentence, once this public confession was made by the new baptizer – and where he promised to adhere his life to the doctrines of the Seventh-day Adventist Church – he could no longer pay tithes for the benefit of another religion than the new one where he has just joined.

Furthermore, although this change has occurred within Seventh-day Adventist dogma, its “*Baptismal Vow No. 9*” and its “*Alternative Baptismal Vow No. 3*” which require those interested in baptism to vow to support it with their tithes and offerings, are still active within that religion.

Thus, those who come for baptism will be faced with a choice, or rather a dilemma:

*On the one hand accepted to confess the baptismal vows of the Seventh Day Adventist religion and be baptized, or refuse and their end will be to burn in hell, because by refusing to be baptized they reject Jesus and without baptism no salvation, so the end will be the flames of Gehenna.*

The Seventh-day Adventist Church puts an inhuman and unbearable psychological pressure on the candidates for baptism by the choice it leaves to those who want to be baptized.

To understand this, it is important not to lose sight of the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist baptismal doctrines are pronounced a little before baptism, but before reaching this point, the person interested in baptism will have already had to study in order to know who Jesus Christ is.

Strengthened by all this, the reality of salvation in Christ will have been presented to him wishing to be baptized.

Let's discover these realities that are linked to baptism by reading this text which is one of those that carry it: “*And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved;*

**But he that disbelieveth shall be condemned**”. [*Mark 16 verses 15-16, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

What is presented here is a clear choice to be made:

*On the one hand we accept Jesus as our personal savior and get baptized and on the other hand we can refuse and be condemned.*

By reading this text “*quickly*” or out of habit without taking the time to think about it, we cannot, in my opinion, have taken on its significance, especially what can really mean the fact that “*he that disbelieveth shall be condemned*”.

This reality being directly related to baptism we will develop it, and to do this we will read this: **“If we decide to [deliberately] go on sinning after we have learned the truth [knowledge of the truth], there is no longer any sacrifice for sins.**

**There is nothing but fear in waiting for the [a fearful/terrifying expectation/prospect of] judgment and the terrible [raging; furious] fire that will destroy [consume; devour] all those who live against God [the enemies of God;**

**Those who oppose; the adversaries].**

*Anyone who refused to obey [rejected; disregarded] the law of Moses was put to death without mercy on the basis of the evidence [testimony] provided by two or three witnesses [Deut. 17: 6].*

**So how much worse punishment do you think is deserved by those who do not respect [trample on; show contempt for] the Son of God, who look at the blood of the agreement that made them holy as no different from others' blood [profane/treat as unholy/common the blood of the covenant], who insult the Spirit of God's grace?” [Hebrews 10 verses 26-29, Expanded Bible (EXB)].**

Let's complete with this other very apt text: **“Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven”.** [Matthew 10 verses 32-33, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

In these texts we discover people who have studied the Holy Scriptures and who have thus received “*the knowledge of the truth*” but who will reject Christ, thereby despising his divine sacrifice, therefore their final fate will be to burn in hell.

This reality is due to the fact that those who will not confess Jesus, therefore will not recognize him as their savior, before men will be rejected by him, their end will therefore be to burn in Gehenna.

Here is what we can read about it in the Holy Book: *“And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.*

**And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life:**

**And the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.**

*And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire.*

**And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire”.** [Revelation 20 verses 11-15, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

We have just discovered the reality behind the fact that **“he that disbelieveth shall be condemned”**, so this is the symbol that he will burn alive, following his judgment.

*To burn a finger is already unbearable, to imagine being burned alive is really a terrible thing, so the instinct of self-preservation will inevitably lead us not to want to end up like that.*

As the alternative that the Seventh-day Adventist religion leaves in order not to burn in hell is to confess the baptismal vows, of which are a part, those where the interest in baptism must promise to give these tithes and these offerings to this religion, this the latter will almost always choose the lesser of evils and with these words he will confess these iniquitous baptismal vows.

This type of psychological pressure to force an individual to pay you money is prohibited by law.

Thus, by forcing its members to pay their tithes only into these coffers, the Seventh-day Adventist Church is guilty of reprehensible actions, because it transgresses the following law:

**“1. Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief, in worship, teaching, practice and observance.**

**2. Freedom to manifest one’s religion or beliefs shall be subject only to such limitations as are prescribed by law and are necessary in a democratic society in the interests of public safety, for the protection of public order, health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others”.**

*[Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms, Article 9: Freedom of thought, conscience and religion].*

Freedom of conscience and thought is a right!

These freedoms that *the European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms* confers on each of us cannot be the object of any hindrance (*restriction*) coming from an individual, an institution or a religion.

Thus, these Seventh-day Adventist texts, seen above, demonstrate an abuse of power based on precepts that alter religious freedom, but even more serious this way of acting is nothing less than committing extortion, because no one can force an individual to give him funds.

Constraint by any means to extract money is qualified by the following French legal text as “*escroquerie manifeste*”:

**“The swindle is the fact, either by the use of a false name or of a false capacity, or by the abuse of a true quality, or by the use of fraudulent maneuvers, of deceiving a natural person or moral and to determine it thus, to its prejudice or to the prejudice of a third party, to deliver funds, values or any good, to provide a service or to consent to an act operating obligation or discharge. Swindling is punishable by five years imprisonment”.**

*[Article 313-1 du Code pénal ; chapitre III de l’escroquerie et des infractions voisines – Section 1 de l’escroquerie (translated into English from the original text)].*

By reading this text we understand that any maneuver that an individual would put in place so that another can pay him money or any good, while the latter would not have done it of his own free will if he had not been pushed to do so is a swindle.

*As you have seen, there is no need to take on an appearance or title that is not one's own in order for a swindle to be manifest.*

Thus, those who present a true quality (*therefore who work within a recognized legal framework*) and who lead a person, to hand over these goods to them, while the legal framework forbids it, has committed a swindle.

We therefore understand that the Seventh-day Adventist Church, although acting within a legal framework when it recovers the tithes of its members, has nevertheless become outside the law and has practiced a big swindle since it had decreed in the text seen before that:

*“[...] The tithe be remit to the Church of which one is a member. No deviation from this usage should only be admitted [...]”.*

Moreover, this religion continues its swindle by obliging these new adepts to make the vow of *“[...] Is it your purpose to worship God and to support the Church (thus the Seventh-day Adventist Church) through your tithes and offerings [...]”.*

In doing so, she was and is in violation of this law that we have just seen. In fact, it made itself reprehensible. The doctrines of religions must not be established in violation of existing laws.

Since no one is supposed to ignore the law, any religion that establishes precepts must do so in accordance with the law. Religions which, like the Seventh-day Adventist Church, commit fraud are liable to be penalised by the courts.

Those who claim to be a religious movement while alienating religious freedom are legally reprehensible.

He who gives to God should not be obliged to give to one religion more than another. For God's work (*His Church in Christ*) includes all those who acknowledge Jesus as their personal saviour.

Here is how this reality is presented in the Holy Book: *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.*

*All things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life, and that life was the Light of men. And the Light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.*

[...] That was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not. He came unto His own, and His own received Him not.

But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to those who believe in His name, who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only Begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth”. [*John 1 verses 1-5, 9-14, 21st Century King James Version (KJ21)*].

Let's complete with this: **“For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.**

**For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we are Jews or Gentiles, whether we are bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.**

**For the body is not one member, but many. [...] Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular”.** [*1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-14, 27, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

Let us add this other text to our study: **“If ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious: unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.**

*Because it is contained in scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious:*

*And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame. [...] But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:*

**Who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy".** [1 Peter 2 verses 3-6, 9-10, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Let's end with this: *'For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; Not of works, that no man should glory.*

*For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.*

*Wherefore remember, that once ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands;*

*That ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world.*

**But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ.**

*For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances;*

*That he might create in himself of the two one new man, so making peace; and might reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:*

**And he came and preached peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were nigh: for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the Father.**

**So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone;**

**In whom each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy temple in the Lord; in whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God in the Spirit".** [*Ephesians 2 verses 8-22, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Before knowing Jesus and giving our lives to Him, many of God's children lived lives far from the Lord and were pagans, but in Jesus we became God's people.

In Christ we are a holy nation, a holy priesthood, a chosen people, children of God, and our election is not by blood, nor by the will of the flesh, nor by the will of man, but by Christ who redeemed us at the cross [*John 3 verses 14-16*].

There is only one salvation, and it is in Christ Jesus, and all who have made a covenant with him receive the Holy Spirit [*Acts 2 verses 38-39*], and become united with him and become one.

Thus, the people of God form an inseparable body of which each is a member and Jesus is its head.

The people of God is also presented as a house, the temple of the Holy Spirit [*1 Corinthians 6 verses 19-20*], each member is a stone and Jesus is the cornerstone on which the whole is built and it is he which supports the whole edifice.

*Therefore, the Christian should be free to bring his tithes and offerings to any Christian religion, with the assurance that they are all accepted in the name of the Lord.*

To continue, we will now discover how the Seventh-day Adventist Church forces its members to pay their tithes only into these coffers, without holding a gun to their heads, but by using psychological restraints.

When I speak of psychological coercion as a weapon it is important to understand that a robbery can be done without using a gun or a knife, some weapons are much more powerful.



**Example:** *Usually when you threaten someone with a weapon, they will give you willy-nilly things of value in their possession.*

*It is the same when we use other types of weapons, those that are psychological:*

*To do this it is enough to use some of the most deadly animals, such as poisonous snakes and spiders, which are part of our primal fears.*

*By locking an individual in a closed place with one of these “little” beasts, for a time, or by keeping this person attached and releasing this most repulsive guest on her, the end is that she will give all these goods in order to survive.*

Psychological weapons are generally the best means of disciplining the masses. This type of weapon is the one that the sects use par excellence, in order to have ascendancy over their followers, and thanks to these means, they fill their coffers.

*Knowing the right button to press will usually get the desired result.*

*Thus, by pressing the switch that manages an electrical circuit, normally, the lamp at the end should light up.*

*In the same way, if you present before a person the object of his greatest fear, and the way to be preserved from it, normally he will subscribe to this possibility to be saved, without any hesitation.*

With respect to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the weapon it used to compel these members to fill these coffers is contained in the following biblical text:

*“From the days of your fathers you have turned away from My statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you,” says the Lord of armies. “But you say, ‘How shall we return?’*

**“Would anyone rob God? Yet you are robbing Me! But you say, ‘How have we robbed You?’ In tithes and offerings.**

**You are cursed with a curse, for you are robbing Me, the entire nation of you!**

**Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, so that there may be food in My house, and put Me to the test now in this,” says the Lord of armies, “if I do not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you a blessing until it overflows.**

**Then I will rebuke the devourer for you, so that it will not destroy the fruit of your ground;**

**Nor will the vine in the field prove fruitless to you,” says the Lord of armies.**

**“All the nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land,” says the Lord of armies”. [Malachi 3 verses 7-12, *New Living Translation Bible (NLT)*].**

For the Christian, not to tithe would be to expose oneself to being struck with curses which result in the loss of what one has.

With this truth in mind, the Seventh-day Adventist doctrines compelled and still compel their members to give them only within that Church.

And this is not because the leaders of this religion work by force, but they use much more powerful weapons, which are the vows that their followers have made to God.

On the one hand, all Seventh-day Adventists have been instructed, long before they were baptized, about the consequences of not giving their tithes, which we can see in the biblical text that we have just read.

On the one hand, all Seventh-day Adventists have been instructed, and this long before being baptized, on the consequences of those who do not give the tithe and which we find notified in the biblical text that we have just read.

On the other hand, the obligation to give tithe only within the Seventh-day Adventist Church is the basis that governs this religion.

And finally, at the time of their baptism all members of this religion promised to conform their lives to all Seventh-day Adventist precepts.

Furthermore, just before being baptized they endorsed all this by a vow to conform their lives to all Seventh-day Adventist doctrines, for they publicly accepted the **Adventists' baptismal doctrine n° 11** or **alternative baptismal vow n° 2**.

*Whoever wishes to please the Lord will seek to be faithful to him.*

Since the greatest fear of the true Christian is to fall into the hands of God by being guilty of transgressing His Holy Word, because of his vows, he becomes a slave of the Seventh-day Adventist Church from the moment of baptism.

The latter has therefore made sure that the funds (*destined for God's work*) will only go into its coffers.

To continue, I would say that it is essential to realize how pernicious is the **Adventist baptismal doctrine No. 11 and its alternative baptismal vow No. 2.**

He who acknowledges it vows to adhere not only to all of the Seventh-day Adventist doctrines known to him, but also to all those unknown to him and to those to come.

The fact of making such a vow publicly may perhaps seem quite harmless to some of you, but be aware that for Christians the consequences of such a vow are fatal.

For what is faithfulness to God and to vows or commitments to one's neighbour for a non-Christian?

At first glance, no human judge can prosecute them if they do not keep their commitments.

But for Christians who have chosen to be faithful to God, the word given has implications for life or death.

In order to understand this, we must not lose sight of the fact that in the spiritual world governed by the Spirit of God, he who makes a vow or a commitment is bound by the word he has given.

This text gives us some information on the subject: **“My son, if you will risk your family’s future to put up collateral for the debts of an acquaintance, if you seal a commitment with a handshake to someone without first knowing the value of his word, Then your words may well be the trap that snares you, and your promise may seal your fate.**

*You can't be sure to whom you hitched your future. So, my son — save yourself! Here's what you need to do:*

**Go to that person who became your master with a handshake, humble yourself, and plead your case.**

**Do not sleep; don't even rest your eyes until you deal with this. Get out as quickly as possible, as a gazelle runs from the hand of the hunter, as a bird takes off from the grip of the fowler".** [*Proverbs 6 verses 1-5, The Voice Bible (VOICE)*].

We become the slave of the one to whom we have given our word.

God therefore asks those who have made this verbal commitment to their fellow men to abide by it until they are released from their vows, for only he to whom the vow is made has the power to release the one who made it.

*His bonds cannot be broken, except by insisting on the one to whom we have made a vow that he may deliver us from them.*

*Without this, we are still bound by our vow.*

This step is unavoidable for a Christian of integrity, for he who wants to remain with God will have to be a man or a woman of the word.

The righteous person takes an oath before God to his or her detriment. Here is what God's Word says on this subject:

*"LORD, who may lodge [as a guest] in Your tent? Who may dwell [continually] on Your holy hill?*

*He who walks with integrity and strength of character, and works righteousness, and speaks and holds truth in his heart. [...]*

**He keeps his word even to his own disadvantage and does not change it [for his own benefit]"** [*Psalms 15 verses 1-2 and 4, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Once a Christian has given his word, he is obligated to keep it. If the vows in favour of men have value before God, the vows we make to him have even more value.

*If we make vows to the Lord and do not keep them, he will sanction us!*

See what God's Word says on this matter:

**“When you make a vow to God, do not delay fulfilling it ; for he has no pleasure in fools. Fulfil what you vow. It is better that you should not vow than that you should vow and not fulfil it.**

*Do not let your mouth lead you into sin, and do not say before the messenger that it was a mistake ;*

**Why should God be angry at your words, and destroy the work of your hands ?”** [*Ecclesiastes 5 verses 4-6, New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Bible (NRSVA)*].

This text is important, because it outlines the scope of our vows to the Lord. We see here that the Lord declares that he will destroy the work of those who do not keep the commitments they have solemnly promised. Our safeguard is either not making vows or fulfilling them.

God’s people (*of all times*) fear the Lord and are careful to always honour their vows, even if they are ill-considered vows!

We have a biblical example in this text: **“Jephthah had made a vow to the Lord. He said, “If you indeed give the Ammonites into my hand, then whoever or whatever comes out from the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the Ammonites will belong to the Lord, and I will offer it up as a whole burnt offering.”** [...]

Jephthah struck them down from Aroer all the way to the vicinity of Minnith, twenty cities, as far as Abel Keramim — a great slaughter. Thus the Ammonites were humbled before the people of Israel.

But when Jephthah came home to Mizpah, there was his daughter coming out to greet him with drums and dancing!

She was his one and only child. Besides her, he had no son or daughter. So, as soon as he saw her, he tore his clothing and cried out, “Oh no, my daughter!

You have brought me to my knees! You have become a source of misery for me.

I have opened my mouth to the Lord, and I cannot take it back!” She said to him, “My father, since you have opened your mouth to the Lord, do to me exactly what came out of your mouth, since the Lord has carried out vengeance for you on your enemies, the Ammonites.”

*She also said to her father, “Do this one thing for me: Give me two months reprieve, so that I may go out into the mountains and weep for my virginity — I and my friends.” [...]*

**When the two months came to an end, she returned to her father, and he carried out the vow that he had made regarding her. She never was intimate with a man. [...]**

*[Judges 11 verses 30-31, 33-37, 39, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].*

It is understood that since burnt offerings are no longer common today, such a vow is not justified.

In my opinion the faith of God's people in the vows they make to the Lord motivates all of his works.

Jephthah's vow, though inconsiderate, was honoured in tears and pain. His testimony is left to us so that we will not stray!

It is imperative to think carefully about the vows made to God and men knowing that we do not belong to ourselves.

Men generally think that they are the masters of their destiny, artisans of their future and that they will be able to plan and control their lives with ease.

The reality is quite different because the will of man cannot prevail over the Almighty Power of God. It is not for man to guide his steps when he walks. Here is what the Holy Book tells us about it:

**“Lord, I know that our lives don’t really belong to us [his way/path does not belong to people]. We can’t control our own lives [People as they walk cannot establish their steps]”. [Jeremiah 10 verse 23, Expanded Bible (EXB)].**

Let's complete with this other text: **“The Lord is the one who directs a person’s steps. How then can anyone understand his own way?” [Proverbs 20 verse 24, GOD’S WORD Translation Bible (GW)].**

Let's end with this: **“The plans of the heart belong to humans, but an answer on the tongue comes from the Lord. A person thinks all his ways are pure, but the Lord weighs motives.**

**Entrust your efforts to the Lord, and your plans will succeed.**  
[...] *When a person's ways are pleasing to the Lord, he makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.*

[...] **A person may plan his own journey, but the Lord directs his steps**". [Proverbs 16 verses 1-3, 7, 9, GOD'S WORD Translation Bible (GW)].

It is God Himself who guides men according to His will. This is true for all non-Christians, but even more so for those who claim to belong to Jesus Christ.

Thus, God's people will make sure that they do not make plans without first submitting them to the Lord, as was the case for the foolish rich man in the parable [Luke 12 verses 16-21].

The Christian who has become aware of the Almighty Power of God and the fleeting duration of a human life will never make plans without God and will make sure to remain faithful to his vows.

*Because of the fear Christians have of being struck down by transgressing their vows to God, members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church are therefore forced, willy-nilly (by their vows), to pay their tithes and offerings only to that religion.*

It must be understood that he who fears God cannot fail to give tithes to the Lord, for he knows that if he does not honour God in this way, he will be struck down by Him. Thus, by the vows which have been made, and the conditioning to give the tithe only within the Seventh-day Adventist work, the members of this religion, will fill without complaining that the Seventh-day Adventist coffers.

Even if they were convinced that God's chosen people are made up of the Jewish people and all those who recognise Jesus as their personal saviour and become Christians.

They should therefore have been able to give their tithes to any religion, Jewish or Christian. We know that the new Christian is bound by his oath made to men before God and thus must tithe only for the benefit of the Seventh-day Adventist work during his whole life; at least, as long as this oath has not been broken by the death, the disbarment or the return in glory of Jesus Christ!

He cannot give his contribution to others, under penalty of being smitten by God for the transgression of his vows.

Another important fact:

*Those who have been baptised by the Seventh-day Adventist Church must affirm their commitment to observe all their beliefs by signing their baptismal certificate.*

See for yourself: **“Baptismal Covenant (of the Adventist Church): The Church has adopted its 28 fundamental beliefs, together with the baptismal vow and Certificate of Baptism and Commitment, as a baptismal covenant.**

*A printed copy of this covenant, with the Certificate of Baptism and Commitment properly completed, should be given to all accepted into membership by baptism.*

*An appropriate certificate also should be given those accepted on profession of faith.*

**The Certificate of Baptism and Commitment contains a space for the new member to sign as an affirmation of commitment.**

*Following the baptism, the Certificate of Baptism and Commitment should be presented to the candidate as a covenant document. [...]” [Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

It should be noted that the senior leaders of the Seventh-day Adventist Church require their new members to make public oral and written commitments to their thirteen baptismal doctrines :

**“Voting Acceptance Subject to Baptism (of the Adventist Church):**

**After the candidates have, in the presence of the church membership or other properly appointed body, answered the questions of the vow in the affirmative, or assurance has been given to the church that they have already done so, the church should vote on their acceptance into membership subject to baptism, which should not be unduly delayed”.**



*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

It is important to note that these texts are taken from the last Church Manual of the Seventh-day Adventist Church and are therefore still in effect.

For me, *these thirteen baptismal vows* are double-edged traps into which the newly baptised person falls through ignorance!

He is often only a neophyte, unaware of the value of the vows he is forced to make to God.

This is dangerous, because in the spiritual world one is condemned or justified by one's word.

Here is what we can read about it: **“Offspring of vipers! how can ye speak good things, being wicked? For of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.**

*The good man out of the good treasure brings forth good things; and the wicked man out of the wicked treasure brings forth wicked things.*

*But I say unto you, that every idle word which men shall say, they shall render an account of it in judgment-day:*

**For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned”.** *[Matthew 12 verses 34-37, Darby Translation Bible (DARBY)].*

God will judge us according to our choices for good or evil that we have done and the weight of our words will weigh in the balance of eternal life. In society, this precept is also true.

We are supposed to be very careful about what we say and what we promise. So that in a court of law what we promise, binds us and compels us to act in accordance with our commitments.

**Example:** *A solemnly made commitment can be confirmed by signing a document! Usually, whoever signs a document is committed. For example, a terrorist who signs a receipt for the purchase of products intended to make a bomb will be convicted if the police trace his signature back to him.*

*The person who signs a donation will be equally responsible for his or her act, etc.*

*The same applies to the person who legally promises to do something, so he or she will be held accountable if he or she does not keep his or her word.*

These realities are transposed into the spiritual world, so that the baptismal vows pronounced by new Seventh-day Adventist adherents before their baptism, as well as the signature affixed on the Certificate of Baptism and Commitment after baptism, are recorded before God and sealed.

These facts compel those who have thus committed themselves to do what has been acknowledged under penalty of being struck down by God. I can testify to this because I had embraced the Seventh-day Adventist faith for more than a decade.

*The fear of being struck down by God (if I broke my vows) has always motivated me to bring my tithes and offerings to the Seventh-day Adventist Church at the expense of other religions.*

This scam, one of the most lucrative (*we have seen that the amount of tithes paid by Seventh-day Adventist members approaches sums that exceed one billion dollars annually*), which the Seventh-day Adventist Church has established, finds, as we have seen, all its reason to be in the eternal scope of baptism for those who want to be linked to Jesus Christ.

The goal was to be baptized to be saved and also to be delivered and protected from the attacks of the demon. To understand the oppressive and unbiblical character of this vow we must now understand what the Lord asks of those who give him a financial gift.

To do this, read this: *“Now [remember] this: he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows generously [that blessings may come to others] will also reap generously [and be blessed].”*

**Let each one give [thoughtfully and with purpose] just as he has decided in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver [and delights in the one whose heart is in his gift].**

*And God is able to make all grace [every favor and earthly blessing] come in abundance to you, so that you may always [under all circumstances, regardless of the need] have complete sufficiency in everything [being completely self-sufficient in Him], and have an abundance for every good work and act of charity. [...]"*

**For the ministry of this service (offering) is not only supplying the needs of the saints (God's people), but is also overflowing through many expressions of thanksgiving to God".** [2 Corinthians 9 verses 6-8, 12, *Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

In these lines that we have just read, we understand that the Lord wants those who, out of love for him, accept to participate financially in his work, to do so without constraint and with joy.

Although the Lord expects us to be able to pay tithes and offerings to Him, He wants us to be able to do so in our soul and conscience, especially as He calls us to freedom in Christ.

Here is what we can read about it: **"For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to another.**

**For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself".** [Galatians 5 verses 13-14, *American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

We find in this text two principles that should be the basis of any financial gift we make for God and our neighbour:

*The first is freedom, we are free in Christ. So we must not let ourselves be yoked by men who, as in the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, oblige its members to make a vow that they will pay tithes and offerings to it.*

*The second one is love. We must out of love think of our neighbor and do for him as we would have him do for us.*

*So if we love God with all our heart, soul and mind, and if we love our neighbor as ourselves we will give tithes and offerings to the Lord.*

It is true that the love that we must carry to the Lord is well manifested in the tithe that we give, because the text of [*Malachi 3 verses 7-12*], we specify well that these funds are, among other things, destined to the maintenance of the house of the Lord because it is specified that it is so that there is food in the house of the Lord.

On the other hand, in order to understand the love that we have for others by giving the tithe, we must understand what it is used for in the house of the Lord.

To do this let us read the following:

**“Behold, I have given the Levites all the tithe in Israel as an inheritance, in return for their service which they perform, the service of the Tent of Meeting (tabernacle). [...]**

*Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, “Moreover, you shall speak to the Levites and say to them, ‘When you take from the Israelites the tithe which I have given to you from them as your inheritance, then you shall present an offering from it to the Lord, a tithe of the tithe [paid by the people]”. [Numbers 18 verses 21, 25-26, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Let's complete with this other text: *“Have we not the right to our food and drink [at the expense of the churches]?*

*Have we not the right to take along with us a believing wife, as do the rest of the apostles and the Lord's brothers and Cephas (Peter)?*

*Or is it only Barnabas and I who have no right to stop doing manual labor [in order to support our ministry]?*

**[Consider this:] Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit?**

**Or who tends a flock and does not use the milk of the flock?**

**Do I say these things only from a man's perspective? Does the Law not endorse the same principles?**

For it is written in the Law of Moses, **“You shall not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain [to keep it from eating the grain].”**

**Is it [only] for oxen that God cares? Or does He speak entirely for our sake? Yes, it was written for our sake:**

**The plowman ought to plow in hope, and the thresher to thresh in hope of sharing the harvest.**

**If we have sown [the good seed of] spiritual things in you, is it too much if we reap material things from you?**

*If others share in this rightful claim over you, do not we even more? However, we did not exercise this right, but we put up with everything so that we will not hinder [the spread of] the good news of Christ.*

**Do you not know that those who officiate in the sacred services of the temple eat from the temple [offerings of meat and bread] and those who regularly attend the altar have their share from the [offerings brought to the] altar?**

**So also [on the same principle] the Lord directed those who preach the gospel to get their living from the gospel".**  
*[1 Corinthians 9 verses 4-14, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

By making the synthesis of these two texts we understand that the tithe is above all intended to be the salary of the consecrated servants of God who work in his service.

Giving tithe is therefore an act of love because it supports those who are in the service of the Lord, such as pastors, those who bring the Gospel etc. who are consecrated people who work full time, in doing so they cannot both have a pecuniary job and at the same time bring the Gospel or manage the people of God.

This is why we, as children of God, must pay our church tithes and offerings so that the work of the Lord can go forward.

Nevertheless, no one has before God the power to compel us, by any means whatsoever, to give money, even if it is for the work of God. This approach, we have seen, we must do it with a good heart and with joy and without any constraint.

It should be noted that we have the choice not to want to give money to the Lord for his work and he the Almighty will not hold it against us, this rule applies when we choose not to, or no longer, revere him.

This is what happened to the rich young man who found himself faced with a most difficult choice, these rich or salvation in Jesus Christ, and he made his choice by preferring to remain rich and lose his soul, that to be rich for the Lord *[Matthew 19 verses 16-26]*.

We can judge him but know that God respects such a person because he is efficient with himself because he publicly acknowledges that he has chosen to live away from the Lord and opts to serve mammon, the “god” of money [Matthew 6 verse 24].

Here is what the Lord requires of us in matters of faith: *“I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot:*

**I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth”.** [Apocalypse 3 versets 15-16, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

We cannot sit between two chairs, wanting on the one hand to become one with Jesus, thus to be blessed and saved in him, and on the other hand to continue to act like the pagans by not providing for the financial needs of the house of the Lord.

Those who are baptized and who do not give to God the tithes and offerings they know they should give, will be vomited by the Lord, therefore rejected by him and he will also strike them with a curse.

This basis that I have just presented must be preached to those who want to be baptized.

*Thus, they will choose in their souls and conscience either not to make a covenant with Jesus and thus not to give tithes and offerings to the Lord or to accept to become children of God and from then on they will have to subscribe to these things otherwise they will be struck of curse.*

Nevertheless, in no case a post baptismal pressure, obliging them to make a vow to give their tithes and their offering to such or such religion can be imposed on them.

To do otherwise would be to transgress the commandment of God establishing that this one gives him a financial gift must do it with joy and without constraint.

This reality is evident in the story of the Ethiopian eunuch and his baptism which we find in [Acts 8 verses 26-40].

Let's read this excerpt, which gives us important information along the lines of what I have just presented to you:

**“So he got up and went; and there was an Ethiopian eunuch [a man of great authority], a court official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure.**

*He had come to Jerusalem to worship, [...] As they continued along the road, they came to some water; and the eunuch exclaimed, “Look!*

*Water! What forbids me from being baptized?” [Philip said to him, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.”*

*And he replied, “I do believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.”] And he ordered that the chariot be stopped; and both*

**Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and Philip baptized him.**

**When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord [suddenly] took Philip [and carried him] away [to a different place]; and the eunuch no longer saw him, but he went on his way rejoicing”. [Acts 8 verses 27, 36-39, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

This man was an eminence, therefore was wealthy, and in addition he had a special relationship with money, because he was in charge of all her treasure of Candace, Queen of Ethiopia.

*When we read the testimony of his conversion and his baptism, we understand that if before being baptized, Philip had asked him to make a vow that he would give money for the work of God, this man, who thirsted for Jesus Christ would have done it.*

*But that is not what happened, because Philip brought him the Gospel and his heart was touched and he recognized that Jesus was the Christ.*

*He therefore recognized him as his savior, from then on being near a place where he had water, he asked for baptism, his faith being thus pronounced, Philip baptized him and once they got out of the water, he no longer saw Philip, and from then on he joyfully went on his way, with the certainty that he was saved in Jesus Christ.*

To finish with this subject, it is important to note, that although one should not compel the one who gives his life to Christ to give money to the Lord, it is important to exhort him in this sense, as Paul does it in [2 Corinthians 9 verses 1, 6-12], and [1 Corinthians 9 verses 4-14], but this step must be done with love.

What we have just seen demonstrates to us again how much the doctrines that the Seventh-day Adventist religion has instituted and by which it obliges its adherents to pay it tithes and offerings are unbiblical.

Unfortunately, the one who is baptized is often a neophyte, he adheres, through ignorance to this mud.

To continue I would say to you that one of the assets that senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders rely on to ensure that these baptistry will always be full is the condition of other religions.

The Seventh-day Adventist Church has focused much of its post-baptismal teaching on the Sabbath.

Since it is one of the few Christian religions to observe it, those who join will have little choice when they want to join another religion.

Once those who have been invited listen to these Seventh-day Adventist preachings they are dazzled.

Its many charitable works, its reputation as a place that works for peace end up planting the nail, which leads point and foot to bind its victims in these nets.

Then, once they have "*taken the bait,*" it is by exploiting the fear of displeasing God (*by breaking vows that have been taken*) that senior Seventh-day Adventist leaders spiritually ensure that their members will donate their funds only to their religion.

*The Seventh-day Adventist machine is, in this matter well oiled and relentless.*

To continue, I would say to you that the good reputation, does not exonerate, the bad past actions that have not been repaired or that we still practice surreptitiously.

*Let's take the case of a thug who has been doing robberies and extortion for years and has stopped and for the last 20 years has redeemed a good conduct.*



*Even if he has become a respectable person, but if he has not returned the fruits of these robberies to their owners, he is still legally punishable.*

*Thus, if he is arrested he will be judged and hit legally, because his new life, does not exonerate him from the weight of these past faults.*

*It is the same for the iniquitous works of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it may look like a lady, but these works make it a schemer and a swindler.*

For all that we have just seen, this religion is legally punishable because it is outside the law. This tells us:

**“Is punished by three years imprisonment and a fine of 375,000 euros the fraudulent abuse of the state of ignorance or the situation of weakness either of a minor or of a person whose particular vulnerability, due to his age, to an illness, to an infirmity, to a physical or psychic deficiency or to a state of pregnancy, is apparent or known to its author, or to a person in a state of psychological or physical subjection resulting from the the exercise of serious or repeated pressure or techniques likely to alter his judgment, to lead this minor or this person to an act or to abstain which is seriously prejudicial to him.**

*When the offense is committed by the de facto or de jure leader of a group which pursues activities the purpose or effect of which is to create, maintain or exploit the psychological or physical subjection of the people who participate in these activities, the penalties are increased to five years imprisonment”.*

*[Article 223-15-2 du Code pénal (translated into English from the original text)].*

Let's complete with this other text: **“Extortion is the act of obtaining by violence, threat of violence or coercion either a signature, an undertaking or a waiver, or the revelation of a secret, or the delivery of funds, values or any property.**

*Extortion is punishable by seven years' imprisonment". [Article 312-1 du Code pénal ; chapitre III de l'escroquerie et des infractions voisines – Section 1 de l'escroquerie (translated into English from the original text)].*

We discover here that the fact of using fraudulent means in order to induce by psychological subjugations a person to act as we want and this to the detriment of his will is punishable by law.

Such works are considered extortion. Thus, it is a scam to fraudulently extract money from a person by taking advantage of their weaknesses or by using psychological constraints.

*In the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the psychological constraints, as we have seen, are most implicit, because the choice that this religion leaves to its new followers is either to subscribe to its baptism, and by extension to its precepts and to be baptized, or to reject them and not to be.*

*The possibility of being baptized is to observe all the Seventh-day Adventist rules, which include the one asking to pay tithes and offerings only in Seventh-day Adventist coffers.*

*As we have seen, this religion has developed a vast scam to receive money from its members through tithes and offerings that cannot be given to any other Christian religion.*

While giving a gift to the Lord through tithes and offerings is, in itself, a good thing, the fraudulent means instituted to collect it are reprehensible and petty.

*This scam is overt, as we have seen, but relentless.*

Seventh-day Adventists are obligated to pay tithes in support of the work of their church.

Through the tithe-giving obligation instituted in its baptismal dogma, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has ensured, decade after decade, that its work will continue to prosper.

*It does not subdue its members through acts of violence, but by **psychological constraints** that troubled their consciences.*

By obliging its members to only pay funds into its coffers, the Seventh-day Adventist Church had established sectarian acts in its dogma that undermined the religious freedom of its members.

In so doing it has violated the following legal texts: “[...] **Any legal entity [...] that engages in activities the purpose or effect of which is to create, maintain or exploit psychological or physical subjection of persons participating in such activities.**

*[...] Offenses of willful or involuntary attacks on the life or physical or mental integrity of the person, endangering the person, attacking the freedoms of the person, attacking the dignity of the person person, infringement of personality. [...]*

**Or of attacks on property [...] who pursues activities the aim or effect of which is to create, maintain or exploit the psychological or physical subjection of the persons who participate in these activities [...] of violation of the freedoms of the person, attack on the dignity of the person, attack on the personality.”**

*[Articles 1<sup>er</sup> et 19 de la loi n° 2001-504 du 12 juin 2001 tendant à renforcer la prévention et la répression des mouvements sectaires portant atteinte aux droits de l’homme et aux libertés fondamentales (1) (translated into English from the original text)].*

Let’s finish with this: *“The fraudulent abuse of the state of ignorance or the weak position of either a minor or a person whose particular vulnerability. [...]*

**Either of a person in a state of psychological or physical subjection resulting from the exercise of serious or repeated pressures or of techniques likely to alter his judgment, to lead this minor or this person to an act or an abstention which him are seriously damaging.”**

*[Article 223-15-2 de la loi n° 2001-504 du 12 juin 2001 tendant à renforcer la prévention et la répression des mouvements sectaires portant atteinte aux droits de l’homme et aux libertés fondamentales (1) (translated into English from the original text)].*

These legal texts are a real treasure trove of information enabling the works of sects to be recognised. It is important to note that, legally, there is no definition to specify what a **sect** is. Nevertheless, the legal texts we have just seen describe what sectarian works are.

Thus any place which uses, among other things, means intended to exploit psychological subjugations affecting a person's property, his personality or intended to alter his judgment in order to induce him to take an action that will be prejudicial to him is a sect.

The part of these statutes that I think best represents the sectarian works that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices in paying tithes is as follows:

*“[...] A group which pursues activities with the aim or effect of creating, maintaining or exploiting the psychological or physical constraint of persons **participating in these activities.** [...]”.*

This definition of the sect (*sectarian movement*) is manifested through these vows that this religion obliges its members to pronounce, and particularly the vows linked to baptism.

*The Seventh-day Adventist Church has thus been able to take away all individual freedom from its members, through its established doctrines to manage their entire lives, and has thereby ensured that they remain under its yoke.*

Such practices therefore demonstrate that this religion bears the same fruits as sects. The most extraordinary thing about this case is that this religion has been able to operate for decades, with impunity, without being unmasked until now.

I will now explain to you the reasons why she has been able to work so far breaking the law without anyone realizing it.

First of all, it is important to know that the funds that the Seventh-day Adventist Church receives from its members are declared.

At the level of the French State, the funds collected and declared by churches and religions are audited by a statutory auditor and then as a religious association the accounts of the Seventh-day Adventist religion, once audited, are published on the French Government's website provided for this purpose.

*It is certain that she will not take the risk of openly defrauding the state. On the other hand, as we have seen, even if their accounts are clean, the means that this religion has put in place to force its members to pay these funds are, on the other hand, outlawed and reprehensible.*

We have just seen how the Seventh-day Adventist Church established a doctrine outside the law of men, we will now see the repercussions of such a work in the face of the law of God.

To do this we will read this: **“That no one oppress and defraud his brother in any matter because the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified”.** [1 Thessalonians 4 verse 6, Jubilee Bible 2000 (JUB)].

The Lord forbids us his people to act greedily or deceitfully with our neighbor. And furthermore as his people he wants us to be subject to the laws which govern the nations, as long as these do not contravene the Holy Scriptures.

Here is what we can read about it: **“Let every person be subject to the governing authorities.**

**For there is no authority except from God [granted by His permission and sanction], and those which exist have been put in place by God. Therefore whoever resists [governmental] authority resists the ordinance of God.**

**And those who have resisted it will bring judgment (civil penalty) on themselves.**

*For [civil] authorities are not a source of fear for [people of] good behavior, but for [those who do] evil.*

*Do you want to be unafraid of authority? Do what is good and you will receive approval and commendation.*

**For he is God’s servant to you for good.**

*But if you do wrong, [you should] be afraid; for he does not carry the [executioner’s] sword for nothing. He is God’s servant, an avenger who brings punishment on the wrongdoer.*

Therefore one must be subject [to civil authorities], not only to escape the punishment [that comes with wrongdoing], but also as a matter of principle [knowing what is right before God].

For this same reason you pay taxes, for civil authorities are God's servants, devoting themselves to governance.

*Pay to all what is due: tax to whom tax is due, customs to whom customs, respect to whom respect, honor to whom honor". [Romans 13 verses 1-7, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Let's complete with this other text: **“Submit yourselves to [the authority of] every human institution for the sake of the Lord [to honor His name], whether it is to a king as one in a position of power, or to governors as sent by him to bring punishment to those who do wrong, and to praise and encourage those who do right.**

*For it is the will of God that by doing right you may silence (muzzle, gag) the [culpable] ignorance and irresponsible criticisms of foolish people.*

*Live as free people, but do not use your freedom as a cover or pretext for evil, but [use it and live] as bond-servants of God.*

**Show respect for all people [treat them honorably], love the brotherhood [of believers], fear God, honor the king”.** [1 Peter 2 verses 13- 17, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

Let's end with this: **“But Peter answering, and the apostles, said, God must be obeyed rather than men”.** [Acts 5 verse 29, Darby Translation Bible (DARBY)].

If the laws which the nations have established contravene the word of God, such as that in which the king of Babylon decreed that all should worship his statute [Daniel 3], the Lord's faithful people are not bound to keep it, for it would be to deny our God.

Apart from that, when the authorities that are established on the state or justice work according to the truth and justice we must be subject to them, as well as to the laws that govern the society.

This point is important, because the magistrate, being able to be a judge or a political authority which manages the country is a consecrated servant of the Lord and that in the same way as the pastor.

We understand this reality better in France in the context of marriage, because as long as one is not married by the mayor or a consecrated person of the state, marriage is null and void.

To continue I would like to tell you that this last part, presenting the fact that the Lord cannot accept this type of work that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices, I wrote it for fun and in order that no doubt remains.

Nevertheless, I know that you faithful people of the Lord who read me, you had already understood this reality.

Thus, in this century this religion works as did the people of God in the past, and makes the house of the Lord a thief's tavern [*Mark 11 verse 17*].

Following what we have just discovered, my feeling is that many of you, who are Seventh-day Adventists, must tell yourself that they did not participate in these works of darkness practiced by your religion and that God knows it and that he will have mercy on them, for he knows that they are people of integrity.

To those I invite to read the following, then we will discuss it: **"But God says to wicked people, "How dare you quote my decrees and mouth my promises! You hate discipline.**

**You toss my words behind you. When you see a thief, you want to make friends with him. *You keep company with people who commit adultery. You let your mouth say anything evil.***

*Your tongue plans deceit. You sit and talk against your own brother. You slander your own mother's son.*

**When you did these things, I remained silent. «That» made you think I was like you. I will argue my point with you and lay it all out for you to see.**

**Consider this, you people who forget God. Otherwise, I will tear you to pieces, and there will be no one left to rescue you.**

*Whoever offers thanks as a sacrifice honors me. I will let everyone who continues in my way see the salvation that comes from God."* [*Psalm 50 verses 16-23, GOD'S WORD Translation Bible (GW)*].

*This text is very apt, in my opinion, for what Seventh-day Adventists do.*

The members of this religion claim to be observers of the law of God and have the covenant of the Lord continually in their mouths, so much so that they recognize themselves as the only religion that the Lord accepts, his faithful remnant, also called "*the remnant church*".

*But in return their part is with the thieves, oops Sorry... the word is not the right one, their part is with the crooks...*

Worse, they are swindlers who rob unfortunate victims who come to give their lives to Jesus by forcing them either to defile their souls by pronouncing doctrines of men in order to have salvation, or to refuse and not to have access to it.

The result of these two choices, as we have seen, usually leads to burning in the lake of fire and brimstone.

Certainly many of you who are Seventh-day Adventists will tell me that you did not participate in these works of darkness practiced by your high leaders and that you had no knowledge of them, so the Lord cannot fail to have compassion on you.

To those I will now present a biblical reality found in [*Joshua 7 verses 1-22*] that they cannot ignore, because Seventh-day Adventists are "*supposed*" to be successful students of the Bible.

What is happening here should be read in the light of [*1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-27*], which presents the people of God as being an inseparable body like that of a human being.

*So that what affects one part of the body affects the whole.*

Thus, there was only one trickster who, thinking only of himself, took the mantle of great price, the two hundred shekels of silver, and the ingot of gold.

However, although Achan did not have an accomplice, because of his actions it was all the people of Israel who were cursed and whom the Lord had to strike.

It is important to note, that here it is not about a loot of a value which could be close to the billion. Now that these foundations are laid back to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.



The work that this religion carries out and by which it forces people to pay it funds, is most lucrative and brings it, as we have seen, several billion a year, moreover it is all the leaders of this religion who participates in this work, the latter being part of these modalities of operation.

These funds have not been returned and no repentance having been presented in this regard by the highest authorities of Seventh-day Adventists, this sin therefore still remains within this religion.

*What is, according to me, in the eyes of the Lord like a giant sin of Achan, because here it is a whole people which is concerned.*

*So, you who proudly bear the name of the Seventh-day Adventist, how do you think that the Lord considers this large-scale swindle, that your religion practices, and therefore that you all practice?*

The Lord not having changed, he cannot accept that those who claim his name, can keep the goods they have obtained illegally, while continuing to profess serve him.

So, as what affects one part of the body affects the whole body, it is therefore on all those who bear the name of Seventh-day Adventist that the curse remains.

*As for now, the doctrines of this religion, incriminated in this chapter, continue and will continue to endure as long as its church manual is not reformed, thus any tithes or offerings you pay to it, present you as a participant in these iniquitous works.*

The word of God, as we have seen, presents to us in [Psalm 50 verses 16-23] those who take pleasure in being with thieves as their accomplices.

Thus you cannot continue to give your tithes and offerings to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, as long as the baptismal vows, by which this religion obliges those interested in baptism to confess that they will give theirs to it, continue to be active.

Nevertheless, do not forget that the tithes and offerings are the Lord's, do not use them, set them aside so that in the near future you can bring them to the Lord, either within the Seventh-day Adventist religion, when all the reforms are active, or within the religion of your choice.

Following what we have just read, I feel a great sadness rising in me! For the Spirit of God has just challenged me on a vital point, which can be even deadly, if it is put in place. To you who are a baptized member of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, are you aware that even if at this hour your eyes have been opened and you no longer wish to pay your tithes and offerings within your religion, you cannot, as things stand, pay them into another religion either.

Yes, don't forget that you are slaves of the Seventh-day Adventist Church and that you are obliged to obey it and give your tithes and offerings only in these coffers. I know that some people are certainly smiling and thinking that what I am saying is one of my usual little jokes, but it is not! Because what I am saying is directly related to the purpose of the vows.

We have seen it, the one who makes a vow before God is obliged to honor it, without that he can be struck by the Lord. We have seen the heartbreak and trauma that *Jephthah* had to go through when he sacrificed his only and loving daughter because of the vow he had made. *The thing is therefore serious!*

As long as you are still bound to the Seventh-day Adventist religion, you cannot give your tithes elsewhere. For things to change, you must either be disbarred or the reformation of the iniquitous works of your religion must be enacted. To you who are Seventh-day Adventist, how can one have the idea of acquiring freedom in Christ, then coming to offer it as a gift to wicked men by agreeing to become their slave?

**YES!** This is what you are, all of you who bear the name of Seventh-day Adventist. Now that we have made this point, we can continue our study.

It is true that what I have just presented to you regarding the non-payment of tithes and offerings to the Seventh-day Adventist Church because of these works of iniquity, may seem rather unorthodox.

In order to bring you another light in this matter I invite you to read what *Mrs. Ellen G. White* says about it, by reading this:

**“We hope that no means will be drawn from you to help those who have gone out from us because they are not of us. There are many needy missionary fields that call for our help. The message of present truth must be carried to those who have never heard it.**

**We pray that the Lord will give you wisdom to place your means where it will build up the cause of God in the earth. [...]**”  
*[Manuscript Releases, vol. 7, MR No. 454, Reasons for Apostasy in the SDA Church, d'Ellen G White. Taken from the site: <https://m.egwwritings.org/>].*

What the Lord has inspired here to *Mrs. White* is clear! We must make sure that the funds we give to her work will really be used for her advancement. The Lord does not want us to give money to those who are not faithful to Him, but to use it so that the Gospel can be preached in fields (*places*) where it is not yet known.

Those who are to benefit from your tithes and offerings must be servants of God, who are faithful to Him and who preach the pure Gospel. In this generation, as we have seen, this description does not fit the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which has become a spiritual harlot. Thus bringing your tithes and your offerings to her, as things stand, will have the same value before God as if you gave your wages to a prostitute, thinking that the Lord would approve this gesture.

I know that what I have just presented to you, where I say that as long as the Seventh-day Adventist Church continues to practice these iniquitous and anti-biblical works, you must stop giving them your tithes and offerings, has certainly shaken many of you.

Nonetheless, you need to use the discernment that the Holy Spirit gives to God's faithful people and which enables us to understand, through the Gospel, what the will of the Lord is. This is what we will do by reading the following text for some food for thought: **“You are not the same as those who don't believe. So don't join yourselves to them. Good and evil don't belong together.**

**Light and darkness cannot share the same room. How can there be any unity between Christ and the devil?**

**What does a believer have in common with an unbeliever?**

**God's temple cannot have anything to do with idols, and we are the temple of the living God.**

*As God said, "I will live with them and walk with them; I will be their God, and they will be my people." "So come away from those people and separate yourselves from them, says the Lord.*

*Don't touch anything that is not clean, and I will accept you." "I will be your father, and you will be my sons and daughters, says the Lord All-Powerful." [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].*

As soon as one practices what is contrary to the word of God, one is before the Lord a person who does not believe in him. This is understandable because without faith one cannot please the Lord, for it is not those who say Lord, Lord, while transgressing his word who are accepted by him, but it is those who do his will who are [Hebrews 11 verses 1-2, 6] [James 1 verses 5-8], [Matthew 7 verses 21-23].

Now that this point has been made, let's set up a practical application that we will establish through several questions.

So when the Seventh-day Adventist Church establishes doctrines that contravene the word of God, who is it willy-nilly glorifying the Lord or the devil?

Can the Lord allow sacred things to be mixed up with iniquity? Can the Lord unite with idolaters, or with those who glorify the devil? Does God want his faithful people to be able to unite with the infidels to share a worship based on anti-biblical doctrines?

*To all this question you are well aware that the only possible answer is **NO!***

Now that we have this basis, let's continue and to do this let's take into account the text of [1 Corinthians 10 verses 14-22].

So, although the Lord calls us his people to freedom, which makes us free to enter an idol temple and eat the sacrifices that are offered to the deities, because these "gods" are nothing, should we use this freedom in order to eat these sacrifices or offer to these "deities" offerings or money?

*The answer to this question is of course that NO! We should not make our freedom a reason to walk according to the flesh.*

Especially since this text teaches us that those who profess a doctrine are in unions with each other and all the faithful who practice this precept become one (*therefore, are in communion*) with the one who establishes it, here it is it is about Jesus or the devil.

Furthermore, it is important not to lose sight of the fact that any transgression of God's word is idolatry. Those who do so take away the Lord's divine right to be worshipped as God and Him alone.

The consequence is that those doing this worship the devil. This reality I have clearly presented to you in the chapter entitled "*The transgressions of the divine law by the corrupting temptres*".

From what we have just seen, you understand that you cannot eat, both at Christ's table and at the devil's table. You also cannot subsidize the work of God and at the same time that of the devil.

And as the Lord cannot associate himself with the devil and these works, He cannot accept that we can act thus, by subsidizing, by our tithes and our offerings of the idolatrous places which have for objective to transgress the Holy Scriptures, therefore to glorify the devil.

The Lord not being able to unite with the devil or with the idolaters, the tithes which are collected, by the means of shenanigans cannot be accepted by him, because this type of fund is tainted with divine interdict, as were the objects which 'Achan had kept.

However, once the reformation of the Seventh-day Adventist Church will be completely acted upon and all the points incriminated in this book will be put in place, you will be able to start giving your tithes and your offerings within this religion again.

And that, while being very careful not to forget to return to the Lord even only one cens of these sums that you owe him.

While waiting for things to be put in place, money being the sinews of war, not paying it your tithes and your offerings, will be the best way to ensure that the reform of the dogma of this religion will be put in place as soon as possible.

We have just seen what will normally happen if or the Seventh-day Adventist Church accepts this repentance. On the other hand, if there is no radical change in the doctrines of this religion, if it does not repent, it will be a sign that it has become a participant of Babylon. Here is what *Mrs. White* advocates for those who refuse to repent:

**“I am instructed to say that we must do all we possibly can for these deceived ones.**

**Their minds must be freed from the delusions of the enemy, and if we fail in our efforts to save these erring ones, we must “come out from among them” and be separate. [...]** [*Manuscript Releases, vol. 7, MR No. 454, Reasons for Apostasy in the SDA Church, d’Ellen G White. Taken from the site: <https://m.egnwritings.org>*].

*Mrs. White* presents the Lord's will as being, in the first instance, that we should bring light to those who have gone astray and wandered far from him. Then, if they persist, we must separate from them.

This reality has biblical foundations; to discover it you can read [*Matthew 18 verses 15-18*].

We will now consider what the Lord says about the places that act according to the apostasy, therefore that reject his word. In order to tell you about it, I am going to introduce you to the most renowned of those acting in this way, and which is presented in the Holy Book as being Babylon. Here is what we learn about her: *“After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was made bright with his splendor.*

**He called out with a mighty voice, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! It has become a dwelling place of demons, a haunt of every foul spirit, a haunt of every foul bird, a haunt of every foul and hateful beast. For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich from the power of her luxury.”**

**Then I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you do not take part in her sins, and so that you do not share in her plagues; for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.**

*Render to her as she herself has rendered, and repay her double for her deeds; mix a double draught for her in the cup she mixed.*

*As she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, so give her a like measure of torment and grief. Since in her heart she says, ‘I rule as a queen;*

*I am no widow, and I will never see grief,' therefore her plagues will come in a single day — pestilence and mourning and famine — and she will be burned with fire;*

**For mighty is the Lord God who judges her.” [...] Rejoice over her, O heaven, you saints and apostles and prophets! For God has given judgment for you against her”. [Revelation 18 verses 1-8, 20, New Revised Standard Version Bible (NRSV)].**

First of all, it is worth noting that we have already seen in the chapter entitled "*The purpose of the message of the second angel of the apocalypse*" that Babylon is not a place or a religion, but it is a philosophy that advocates confusion, the latter consisting in transgressing the word of God.

Staying within this reality, I would say that throughout this book we have seen that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices works of confusion, therefore works according to the criteria of Babylon. Now that we have laid this foundation, let us return to this biblical text. To do this, I would tell you that a most relevant point is presented to us in this text and is the one highlighting the downfall of Babylon.

We are told that the evil that Babylon has done, which represents among other things the oppressions that she practiced against the faithful children of the Lord, must be inflicted on her in return!

Thus, justice must be done to God's people because of the sufferings that this perverted place has caused them.

*One of the bases of this divine retribution that Babylon must undergo is that she must be stripped of her luxury, which allowed her to parade like a peacock, here is presented her financial decay, and mourning and famine must also be offered to her.*

Armed with everything we have just studied, if some members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church no longer trust their religion, they are free to no longer desire to be a part of it and to also want to reclaim all tithes and the offerings they have paid into it.

However, I am not saying that they should be able to get them back to use them for personal purposes, because let us never forget that tithes and offerings belong to the Lord.

Therefore, one cannot, under any circumstances, keep them for oneself. With all this in mind, if they are recovered, it will be to be given back to the Lord, the objective being that the work of God may continue to advance.

In concrete terms, if the Adventist Church does not make amends, you will have to leave these walls, but as was the case with the exit of the people of God from Egypt, it will be with hands full of the tyrant's goods. Here is what we can read about it:

*"He also struck down all the firstborn in their land, the first fruits and chief substance of all their strength. He brought the sons of Israel out [of Egypt] with silver and gold, and among their tribes there was not one who stumbled.*

**Egypt was glad when they departed, for the dread and fear of them had fallen on the Egyptians".** [*Psaumes 105 versets 36-38, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Let us complete with this: **"Can the spoils of war be taken from the mighty man, or the captives of a tyrant be rescued?"** Indeed, this is what the Lord says, **"Even the captives of the mighty man will be taken away, and the tyrant's spoils of war will be rescued;**

**For I will contend with your opponent, and I will save your children.** *"I will make those who oppress you consume their own flesh [in mutually destructive wars] and they will become drunk with their own blood as with sweet wine;*

**And all mankind will know [with a knowledge grounded in personal experience] that I, the Lord, am your Savior and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob."** [*Isaiah 49 verses 24-26, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

The Lord always brings justice to his faithful children from all those who mistreat them and allows them to leave the jails of their torturers with their hands full of presents.

In the process your hands will have to be filled with the tithes that you were able to pay to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, during the whole period when the doctrine that I described was active.

But Beware, I repeat, this money is not for you, for it belongs to the Lord! The objective is to recover these funds for the Lord!

You will give them to the next religion you go to and who will be faithful to the Lord.



### 13 Discover the churches that commit the sins of Babylon and sell you to the devil through their satanic baptisms

*W*e are not always aware of the importance God attaches to obedience, or to the repercussions of disobeying his Word, even the smallest of his commands or directives.

Look at how something as trivial as eating a piece of fruit has plunged humanity into the pain of sin [*Genesis 3 verses 1-7*], and this pain has spread to nature [*Romans 8 verses 19-23*].

The repercussions of transgressing God's Word are never without consequence. One of the consequences of baptisms based on the doctrines of men to the detriment of the Word of God is that those who contract them end up demon-possessed. To understand this, we must not lose sight of the fact that we are all born sinners and slaves of sin, therefore of the demon, because it is he who dominates the world (*over all those who live without being united to Christ*).

Here is what we can read about it: **“Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me”**. [*Psalm 51 verse 7, English Standard Version Anglicised Bible (ESVUK)*].

Let's complete with this other text: **“So [What then?]·are we Jews [or are we Christians; are we]·better than others [or making excuses for ourselves]?·No [Not at all]! We have already·said [charged; made the accusation] that Jews and Gentiles alike are all·guilty of [or under the power of; under] sin.**

As the Scriptures say: **“There is no one who·always does what is right [is righteous], not even one.**

*There is no one who understands. There is no one who·looks to God for help [seeks God]. All have turned away. Together, everyone has become·useless [worthless].*

*There is no one who does anything good [or shows kindness]; there is not even one [Ps. 14: 1–3]”. [Romans 3 verses 9-12, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

Let us also consider this other most instructive text: *“We are sure that God’s children do not keep on sinning. God’s own Son protects them, and the devil cannot harm them.*

**We are certain that we come from God and that the rest of the world is under the power of the devil”.** [1 John 5 verses 18-19, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)].

Let's end with this: **“Certainly it was fitting for God (the one for whom and through whom everything exists), in leading many sons to glory, to bring the author of their salvation to his goal through sufferings. For he who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified all have one Father. For that reason, he is not ashamed to call them brothers. He says:**

*I will declare your name to my brothers. Within the congregation I will sing your praise. And again: I will trust in him. And again: Here I am and the children God has given me.*

**Therefore, since the children share flesh and blood, he also shared the same flesh and blood, so that through death he could destroy the one who had the power of death (that is, the Devil) and free those who were held in slavery all their lives by the fear of death”.** [Hebrews 2 verses 10-15, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].

Generally the image we have of those who are under the domination of the demon is that of people who no longer have any control over their bodies and their minds.

This reality is one of the effects of demonic possession, and we find it again in the case of the Gadarenian [Mark 5 verses 1-13].

However, apart from this reality, by reading these biblical texts, which we have just seen, we discover another reality, which is most astonishing, because all those who are not united to Christ, therefore who have made a covenant by the waters of baptism, and who remain faithful to it, are presented as being under the domination of the devil.

*They are those slaves, whom he holds back by the bonds of death (the fear of death).*

Before being baptized, like all humanity, the person involved in baptism is under the domination of the demon and, therefore, his body, which is a spiritual house, is his dwelling.

Here is how this reality is presented: **“When a demon is cast out of a man, it goes to the deserts, searching there for rest;**

**But finding none, it returns to the person it left, and finds that its former home is all swept and clean. Then it goes and gets seven other demons more evil than itself, and they all enter the man. And so the poor fellow is seven times worse off than he was before”.** [*Luke 11 verses 24-26, Living Bible (TLB)*].

The solution that brings freedom is Jesus, because it is He who allows us to be emancipated from the chains by which the devil holds us back. Thanks to the power that Christ has acquired, he radically changes the lives of those who bind themselves to him through the bonds of baptism.

In order to fully understand this reality, I invite you to read this: *“Indeed, let this attitude be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus. Indeed, let this attitude be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.*

*Though he was by nature God, he did not consider equality with God as a prize to be displayed, but he emptied himself by taking the nature of a servant.*

**When he was born in human likeness, and his appearance was like that of any other man, he humbled himself and became obedient to the point of death — even death on a cross.**

**Therefore God also highly exalted him and gave him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father”.** [*Philippians 2 verses 5-11, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

Let's complete with this text:

*“When you were dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh (worldliness, manner of life), God made you alive together with Christ, having [freely] forgiven us all our sins, having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of legal demands [which were in force] against us and which were hostile to us.*

And this certificate He has set aside and completely removed by nailing it to the cross.

When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities [those supernatural forces of evil operating against us], He made a public example of them [exhibiting them as captives in His triumphal procession], having triumphed over them through the cross”. [*Colossians 2 verses 13-15, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Let us also consider this last text: **“Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers [do not make mismated alliances with them or come under a different yoke with them, inconsistent with your faith]. For what partnership have right living and right standing with God with iniquity and lawlessness?**

*Or how can light have fellowship with darkness? What harmony can there be between Christ and Belial [the devil]? Or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? What agreement [can there be between] a temple of God and idols?*

For we are the temple of the living God; Even as God said, *I will dwell in and with and among them and will walk in and with and among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people”.* [*2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-16, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

The demonic forces having been overcome by Him cannot dwell where the Son of God is. Not being able to have unity in the same place between God and the devil as soon as the name of Jesus is invoked on the future baptised and before the immersion takes place, the demons flee for fear that when they come out of the waters they will come face to face with God’s Spirit.

As soon as the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit (*the divine trinity*) is pronounced before baptism, the one in whom the demon(s) dwelt becomes a suitor to be one with God.

From the outflow of the waters of baptism, if God has approved his union with his son, he seals the newly baptized by giving him his Holy Spirit, and from then on he belongs to him and becomes his holy temple. In the texts that follow, this reality is well presented.

Here is the first of these texts: **“And Peter said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins;**

**And ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him”.** [*Acts 2 verses 38-39, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Here is the second text: **“And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption”.** [*Ephesians 4 verse 30, King James Bible*].

Let us complete with this third text: **“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?**

**If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are”.** [*1 Corinthians 3 verses 16-17, King James Bible*].

Here is the fourth text: **“Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is within you, whom you have from God? You are not your own, for you were bought at a price.**

**Therefore glorify God with your body”.** [*1 Corinthians 6 verses 19-20, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

Let's finish with this last text: **“Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, even Jesus; Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also was Moses in all his house.**

**For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that built the house hath more honor than the house. For every house is builded by some one; but he that built all things is God.**

*And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken;*

**But Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end".** [*Hebrews 3 verses 1-6, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

So from the moment we are baptized in Christ we become his abode and the Holy Spirit comes to live in us and makes us a son or daughter of God and his heir, as well as a joint heir with Christ.

Here is what it is: **"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; But ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God:**

**And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him".** [*Romans 8 verses 14-17, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

We have just discovered the bases of the new birth in Jesus Christ which allows us to live in the renewal of life, thus we become celestial beings, who live on earth, and who walk under the aegis of the Spirit of God and practices the fruits of the Spirit to the detriment of those of the pulpit [*Galatians 5 verses 16-25*].

Unfortunately, this is not what happens to those who receive or carry out a baptism partly based on men's doctrines, for they commit a transgression that remains like a skeleton in a closet, making them unfit to receive God's Spirit.

I am going to present this situation to you. When the ceremony begins and before the man or woman concerned goes down into the baptismal waters, the devil or demons that possessed the person being baptised flee when the name of Jesus Christ is invoked.

Then immersion takes place. There the suitor dies with Christ. Coming out of the baptismal waters, he is reborn in newness of life in Christ, by the Holy Spirit.

We have just laid the foundations of the new birth in Christ, unfortunately, in reality, this is not always what happens.

To tell you about it I would say first of all that my feeling is that in this generation, for most of us, what happens at a baptism is a formality.

Generally, the important thing is this moment when the childbirth is done, *oops... sorry...* or the new birth takes place and we see the immersion take place, then all moved we see the new born in Christ emerged from the baptismal waters.

From then on, the trick is played and one has the feeling that a new Christian, a new temple for the Holy Spirit has just been born.

This picture is certainly idyllic and fills our hearts with hope and joy to see souls giving their lives to Christ, especially if they are people who matter to us.

Unfortunately, I am going to play the killjoy by presenting to you another reality which is linked to baptism and which explains why Christian religions, whatever their denomination, are so weak in this century. To discover it I invite you to read this:

*“While Apollos was in the city of Corinth, Paul was visiting some places on his way to Ephesus. In Ephesus he found some other followers of the Lord.*

**He asked them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?” These followers said to him, “We have never even heard of a Holy Spirit!”**

**Paul asked them, “So what kind of baptism did you have?” They said, “It was the baptism that John taught.”**

*Paul said, “John told people to be baptized to show they wanted to change their lives. He told people to believe in the one who would come after him, and that one is Jesus.”*

**When these followers heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then Paul laid his hands on them, and the Holy Spirit came on them.**

**They began speaking different languages and prophesying. There were about twelve men in this group”. [Acts 19 verses 1-7, Easy-to-Read Version (ERV)].**

What we discover here is important and is for me almost outside the norms its Christian religions in this century :

*Let me explain, because you must have found me anecdotal. Did you notice the term Paul uses here to refer to those he will eventually baptize? They call them disciples! So these were not people who did not know Christ.*

*Here we are faced with faithful servants of the Lord.*

*Their righteousness, their consecrations and their faithfulness to the great Emmanuel is even more evident when we read that once the ceremony of the second baptism was finished, they received the Holy Spirit, because this last lives only in those who are faithful to the Lord [Acts 5 verse 32].*

*Yet, despite their discipleship and having passed through the baptismal waters, their first baptisms did not allow them to receive the Holy Spirit.*

*So they were not sealed in Jesus Christ for eternal life. This situation is dramatic, for without the Spirit of God, we have seen it, we are not sealed for eternal life.*

*Hence Paul's diligence to have them re-baptized.*

*What we have just seen allows us to understand that the problem did not come from his disciples of the Lord, but from the type of baptism through which they had passed.*

*They had received the baptism of John which was that of repentance, but only the baptism in the name of Jesus Christ allows us to be sealed with the Spirit of God.*

*In addition, in order for the Spirit of God to be given after the second baptism that his disciples received, it was necessary, after the baptism, that the laying on of hands be done on them and that Paul (therefore a consecrated servant of God) pray for them.*

*One of the essential steps of baptism, which I have never seen practiced in Christian religions, is the laying on of hands.*



*Still, it is important. Did you notice that when the disciples Paul met were re-baptized, they did not receive the Holy Spirit when the baptismal waters came out?*

*It wasn't until Paul laid his hands on them and prayed for them that they were filled with the Spirit of God.*

*With this foundation, we understand that any baptism that is performed without one of the biblical steps being in place is incomplete and in doing so, the Lord will not give the Holy Spirit to the newly baptized.*

*We are to walk as the apostles walked, themselves having practiced the precepts that Christ left them [1 Corinthian 11 verse 1], [Ephesians 5 verse 1-2].*

*Thus, there are standards to be followed during a baptism. To discover them see my book entitled "The act of baptism and Christian growth (The reality of the latter rain that is to fall on God's people)".*

In order that you may understand this fact, I am going to present you with an image.

**Example:** *Imagine the electrical wiring in a house. In order for it to be functional, it must first be installed according to standards, controlled by a meter and a circuit breaker placed to protect the house and follow the distribution of the current.*

*The installation of this electrical network represents that stage where the Gospel is preached to those who want to be baptised and who prepare and purify their hearts in order to receive the great Emmanuel King of kings.*

*But before the electricity can arrive, the company that distributes it must give its consent. To do this, it will send an inspector to check that everything is up to standard.*

*If so, the house will be illuminated.*

*If not, the company will veto it and as long as the irregularities are not brought up to standard the house will remain in darkness!*

*This stage represents the emergence from the baptismal waters where the Holy Spirit is given or not, provided that the baptism was done in conformity with all of the precepts of the Gospel.*

So, just as there are standards for a home's electrical installation to be approved and the electricity to be liver, so is the baptism.

Going down into baptismal waters is not a walk in the park where you come as you want.

Strict rules have been established in the Bible for this, for the Lord, not being a God of disorder but of order [1 Corinthians 14 verse 33], therefore established rungs in baptism, so that those who bind themselves together up to him to do it in the right order.

This is where things get out of hand, because when the baptism doesn't comply, as it does with the Seventh-day Adventist Church, that's another scenario.

The first stage of this fatal work begins a little before the interested person is immersed in baptismal waters and it takes place in the middle of the church. Here is what should do this at this point:

**“Baptismal Vow and Commitment (of the Adventist Church):**  
**Baptismal Vow** — *Baptismal candidates and those being received into fellowship by profession of faith shall affirm their acceptance of the fundamental beliefs in the presence of the local congregation or other properly appointed body. [...]*

**The pastor or elder should address the following questions to the candidate(s), whose reply may be by verbal assent, raising the hand, or other culturally appropriate method”.**

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

Let's complete with this: **“Voting Acceptance Subject to Baptism (of the Adventist Church) :**

After the candidates have, in the presence of the church membership or other properly appointed body, answered the questions of the vow in the affirmative, or assurance has been given to the church that they have already done so, *the church should vote on their acceptance into membership subject to baptism, which should not be unduly delayed*". [*Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists*].

Let's finish with this which is the highlight of the service: **"Baptismal Vow and Commitment n° 11: Do you know and understand the fundamental Bible principles as taught by the Seventh-day Adventist Church?**

**Do you purpose, by the grace of God, to fulfill His will by ordering your life in harmony with these principles?"** [*Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists*].

Immediately before descending into baptismal waters candidates for baptism in the Seventh-day Adventist Church must publicly confess that they accept the baptismal vows of that religion. Usually this takes place in the middle of the church, in the presence of the whole assembly.

A leader of the church, where they will soon be members, will list the thirteen baptismal vows one by one, and all candidates should respond positively and loudly and intelligibly to each of these questions. Before continuing, I want to note that since I began to take up my pilgrim's staff, on *December 20, 2008*, in order to denounce the abominations that are the *13 baptismal covenants* of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, there has been a change.

Although the 13 baptismal covenants still remain in the Church Manual of this religion, from *2010* it has entitled another alternative that was not there in *2005*. To discover it I invite you to read the following: **"Alternative Vow: [...]**

*1. Do you accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior and Lord, and do you desire to live your life in a saving relationship with Him?*

2. Do you accept the teachings of the Bible as expressed in the Statement of Fundamental Beliefs of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, and do you pledge by God's grace to live your life in harmony with these teachings?

3. Do you desire to be baptized as a public expression of your belief in Jesus Christ, to be accepted into the fellowship of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, and to support the Church and its mission as a faithful steward by your personal influence, tithes and offerings, and a life of service?" [*Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, Edition revised 2010, Published by the General Conference in Atlanta*].

This change in baptismal doctrines might lead one to believe that the Seventh-day Adventist Church has made amends and is now walking in the voices of the Lord in the matter of baptism.

But it is not so! To understand this we must take the time to read the last two alternative baptismal vows. *Alternative Baptismal Vow n° 2* is the same as *Baptismal Vow n° 11* and *Alternative Baptismal Vow n° 3* is the same as *Baptismal Vow n° 9*.

These two vows of the first frame are the most dangerous of all, because *n° 11* obliges the person interested in baptism to conform his life to all the doctrines of this religion and *n° 9* obliges him to pay these tithes and offerings only to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

In addition, I want to point out that these baptismal vows are still active within this religion and that although in the mount of *alternative baptismal vows* it is not confessed orally by those interested in baptism, he still accepts it willy-nilly. This informs us:

**“Baptismal Covenant (of the Adventist Church):** *The Church has adopted its 28 fundamental beliefs, together with the baptismal vow and Certificate of Baptism and Commitment, as a baptismal covenant. A printed copy of this covenant, with the Certificate of Baptism and Commitment properly completed, should be given to all accepted into membership by baptism.*

*An appropriate certificate also should be given those accepted on profession of faith.*

**The Certificate of Baptism and Commitment contains a space for the new member to sign as an affirmation of commitment.**

*Following the baptism, the Certificate of Baptism and Commitment should be presented to the candidate as a covenant document. [...]” [Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

As you can see, although the original baptismal vows are not confessed by those who choose to take the alternative baptismal vows, they are nevertheless required to sign documents that include the thirteen original baptismal vows.

In doing so, they endorse their acceptances with their signatures.

Based on all that we have seen, my feeling is that as the iniquity of the thirteen baptismal doctrines of the Seventh-day Adventist Church have been brought to light, it has instituted a new possibility with the three alternative baptismal vows, yet these are still as iniquitous as ever, because they are anti-biblical.

The result being that if one of the candidates, does not answer by the affirmative either to the thirteen vows, or to the three alternatives or refuses to make one of the baptismal vows he will be put aside and will not be able to be baptized, the others who will have subscribed to all these post-baptismal modalities will be able to accede, later on to the baptism. Unfortunately, it is doctrines of men that they must confess that they now choose to follow.

Once these vows are accepted by the person who is going to be baptized, a great cosmic upheaval takes place, because the cards are redistributed in the spiritual world.

Yes, because at this precise moment, the person interested in baptism, having confessed this vow, denies the Lord, because he chooses to submit his life to another master than him (*God*).

To understand this reality we must take into account what baptism represents and where man comes from and what he becomes once baptized. To do this let's read this: **“Know ye not that as many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death?**

**Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.**

**[...] Know ye not that to whomever ye yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants ye become whom ye obey, whether of sin which leads unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked that though ye were the servants of sin, now ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.**

**[...] For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.**

**But now, being made free from sin and having become servants of God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end, everlasting life".** [Romans 6 verses 3-4, 16-18, 20-22, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].

This text is a wealth of information regarding our post and pre-baptism state. The first information he teaches us is that the symbolism of Christian baptism is directly linked to the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Puis nous apprenons ce que signifie le fait d'être immergé sous les eaux baptismales.

By being submerged under water at the time of baptism we descend into the grave with Jesus, and we will die to sin. Then by emerging from the baptismal waters one is resurrected in Christ.

*This point therefore presents to us the importance of being baptized by immersion.*

For more information on this subject, see my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The message of the three angels) volume V, Principles behind the reform of the iniquitous doctrines of the corrupting temptress who contravenes God's Word (Revised and supplemented version – reissue)"* in the chapter *"The fourth stage of baptism: The immersion processes which must be managed during the baptism"*.

Apart from that, this text also teaches us that before baptism we are slaves and that our master is sin. It is true that this term slave of sin is rather vague, in order to better quantify it we must not forget, that we have seen that from our birth we are slaves of the devil.

It is he who rules over all those living without God. Once we make a covenant with Jesus Christ through the bonds of baptism, the chains by which the devil held us in bondage fall. From then on we become slaves of justice, therefore of God.

In doing so, while before being united with Jesus we were practicing the teachings of the “god” of this world, therefore Satan, once baptized (*according to all the biblical precepts*) we are called, by the support of the Spirit of God, to practice the fundamental teaching of God, therefore his Gospel.

The objective being to be transformed from grace to grace in the image of Jesus Christ, which is the word of God, and which we contemplate [*2 Corinthians 3 verses 17-18*].

Here we find the obligation of the newly baptized to put into practice a fundamental teaching, nevertheless it is not that of the Seventh-day Adventist Church but that of the Lord, the Gospel, which is which. is Jesus Christ himself.

It is important to never lose sight of the fact that one cannot both serve or worship God and other things at the same time [*Matthew 6 verses 24*], [*James 4 verses 1-5*].

In doing so, by accepting to confess the Seventh-day Adventist baptismal doctrines, the person interested in baptism positions himself to have this religion as his master, whom he wishes to serve.

Thus, his choice leads him to transgress the first of the ten commandments, which requires worshiping only the Lord and having him as only God.

The direct repercussion of such an act is that it is to the “god” of this world, therefore Satan, that he wears his worship.

Let us not forget, that all those who transgress the word of God become servants and children of the devil whose mission is to serve him, thus glorifying him [*John 8 verse 44*].

Based on what we have just read, do you realize how far from the word of God are the baptismal teachings that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices and advocates.

This religion has established doctrines that contravene the word of God and therefore nullifies the blessing that is linked to baptism, namely to receive the Spirit of God which makes us a child of God.

In order to fully understand this reality, I invite you to reread this most relevant text:

*“So the Pharisees and scribes asked Jesus, “Why do Your disciples not live their lives according to the tradition of the elders, but [instead] eat their bread with [ceremonially] unwashed hands?”*

*He replied, “Rightly did Isaiah prophesy about you hypocrites (play-actors, pretenders), as it is written [in Scripture], ‘These people honor Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me. ‘They worship Me in vain [their worship is meaningless and worthless, a pretense], Teaching the precepts of men as doctrines [giving their traditions equal weight with the Scriptures].’*

*You disregard and neglect the commandment of God, and cling [faithfully] to the tradition of men.” He was also saying to them, “You are experts at setting aside and nullifying the commandment of God in order to keep your [man-made] tradition and regulations. For Moses said, ‘Honor your father and your mother [with respect and gratitude]’; And, ‘He who speaks evil of his father or mother must be put to death’;*

*But you [Pharisees and scribes] say, ‘If a man tells his father or mother, “Whatever I have that would help you is Corban, (that is to say, already a gift to God),” then you no longer let him do anything for his father or mother [since helping them would violate his vow of Corban]; So you nullify the [authority of the] word of God [acting as if it did not apply] because of your tradition which you have handed down [through the elders]. And you do many things such as that.” [Mark 7 verses 5-13, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

We have already studied this text, so we will not develop it. However, for the record, when we put in place the doctrines of man within a divine action, the human precept cancels the process that we had initiated. I find this image very apt, because in the case of an Seventh-day Adventist *baptism*, the *13 baptismal doctrines or the 3 alternatives having been confessed before baptism*, the newly baptised is considered by God to be unfaithful and a transgressor of His Word and therefore the Holy Spirit cannot come into him.

He who receives a baptism that transgresses God’s Word disqualifies himself from receiving the Holy Spirit, which is given only to those who are faithful to God.



Let's read this text again, which tells us more about this: *“And we are witnesses of these things; and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has bestowed on those who obey Him”*. [Acts 5 verse 32, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

Therefore, whoever receives such a baptism, is a *“spiritual undead”*, for he died in Jesus Christ, but did not rise again in Him, because he made himself unfit to receive the Spirit of God.

*One cannot at the same time observe the precepts of God and the customs of men, for we have seen it, to do so is to lose the promise or the blessing which was contained in the word of God, which was thus mixed up.*

*All those who do so become unfaithful before God in whom the Spirit of God cannot live. In addition, by accepting to follow the precepts of men to the detriment of the word of God, we deny the Lord. For that we will have to pay the price.*

To understand it, let us review what the Lord declares about his position vis-à-vis those who deny him in order to honor another entity:

**“Whosoever therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father who is in Heaven.**

**But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father who is in Heaven. [...] He that loveth father or mother more than Me, is not worthy of Me. And he that loveth son or daughter more than Me, is not worthy of Me. And he that taketh not his cross and followeth after Me, is not worthy of Me.**

**He that findeth his life, shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for My sake, shall find it”**. [Matthew 10 verses 32-33, 37-39, 21st Century King James Bible Version (KJ21)].

In order to properly pose this text as a Baptismal Stone, we must also consider what Christ himself left as an instruction, by reading this: *“And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit:*

**Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world”.** [Matthew 28 verses 18-20, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Let's start first with the second text, presenting the walking order that Jesus Christ left us just before returning to his Father. What are we reading here, what is Jesus asking of us? Does he ask us to :

*“Go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and teach them to observe all of the basic Bible principles as taught by the Seventh-day Adventist Church”.*

*I am writing these lines to you and I feel a holy anger rising in me! To You Seventh-day Adventists: is this, what the Lord has established? No! Of course not! Especially since we have already seen how iniquitous and outlaw many of the precepts of the Seventh-day Adventist Church are.*

*In opposition to these basics, our master, he the King of kings and Lord of lords, asks us to instruct those we are training to be his disciples by teaching them “to observe all that he has commanded us”. It is therefore the word of God that is being discussed here and not the precepts of Man.*

*So when in the middle of the temple, interested in baptism confesses that he takes a vow to conform his life to all of the basic Bible principles as taught by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, he publicly denies Jesus.*

*Repercussion of cause and effect, as the first text tells us: those who do so, will also be rejected by Jesus Christ who will deny them before his Father.*

To understand how Jesus denies a person we need to consider the following text:

**“Not every one that saith unto Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that doeth the will of My Father who is in Heaven.**

*Many will say to Me in that Day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name, and in Thy name have cast out devils, and in Thy name done many wonderful works?’*

**And then will I profess unto them, ‘I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity’.** [*Matthew 7 verses 21-23, 21st Century King James Bible Version (KJ21)*].

In this text we have already discovered that the one who practices iniquity, while professing to serve God, cannot be accepted by the Lord and is rejected by him.

In doing so, what is happening in Seventh-day Adventist baptism is terrible, because because of the vows that the one who is going to be baptized makes, he will not be able to enjoy eternal life.

Yes, because having denied Jesus Christ by his act, the latter will deny him in turn and the door to eternal life will be closed to him following his baptism.

What explains this is what Jesus represents and what this text presents to us: **“Jesus said unto him, ‘I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me’.** [*John 14 verse verse 6, 21st Century King James Bible Version (KJ21)*].

Let's also add this to our study: **“This Jesus is the stone which was despised and rejected by you, the builders, but which became the chief Cornerstone. And there is salvation in no one else;**

**For there is no other name under heaven that has been given among people by which we must be saved [for God has provided the world no alternative for salvation]’.** [*Acts 4 verses 11-12, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Without Jesus Christ no one can go to the eternal Father and outside of him there is no salvation, for he is the only way, which leads to God the Father and in him alone is salvation.

It is in my opinion very important to understand what is happening in Seventh-day Adventist baptism, ante and baptismal post, in order to have a clear vision of the abomination that is practiced within this religion:

*As we have seen, one of the steps that lead to baptism in this religion is the confession of the thirteen baptismal vows or alternative ones. Then while being in the baptismal waters, it is in the name of the father, the son and the Holy Spirit that the interested one is immersed under the baptismal waters.*

*At that precise moment, as the name of Jesus Christ, the great conqueror who defeated all the forces of evil on the cross, is pronounced, all the demons that until then possessed the one who is going to be baptized, flee.*

*Having been defeated by Christ they are obliged to render allegiance to Him [Philippians 2 verses 5-11], in so doing they cannot continue to dwell in this body which is destined to become a holy abode for the Spirit of God.*

*Once immersed in baptismal waters, the newly baptized dies in Christ and to sin. By emerging from the baptismal waters, a new creature comes out because his body is purified from all demons. His body, which until then was the home of one or more demons, is therefore swept up and clean.*

*This is where the problems begin for those who have subscribed to Seventh-day Adventist baptism. Yes, to understand it we must not lose sight of the fact that we are an abode destined to receive either the Spirit of God or the demons.*

*In doing so, the step following the exit under the baptismal waters, which consists in the Spirit of God coming to live in this beautiful dwelling, will not be done. The grain, at least the grains of sand that keeps the "baptismal machine" from touring, are those baptismal vows that have been confessed.*

*From then on, the demon who lived there before the baptism and who had fled returns with reinforcements.*

*From then on, the situation of the newly baptized is worse than before his baptism, because from being a luxury residence, it becomes an unsanitary demonic ghetto, where more and more demons squat.*

Aside from all this, I would say that it is interesting to note that from the moment of immersion, two distinct groups are emerging among the newly baptised Seventh-day Adventists.

What differentiates them comes from the life of consecration or not that they led and lead from now on. The first group is made up of Christians who live a life similar to that of Cornelius and his family [Acts 10].

For these, even if the baptism they have received is not in conformity with God's Word, their life of consecration in Christ serves as a shield against the devil.

By doing so they enter into the promise God makes in [1 John 1 verse 7 to 1 John 2 verse 2], where we learn that those who come to Jesus confessing and leaving behind their sins obtain mercy and are purified by His blood.

By doing so the iniquity they have practised, often without their knowledge, of receiving a baptism that is not in accordance with God's Word is forgiven. From then on, as their lives in Jesus Christ are "perfumes of good odour", they receive the Holy Spirit, which is given to them by God. Since they guard themselves by living an exemplary life the devil cannot touch them.

Nevertheless their baptisms not being in the biblical norms they remain as those which we discovered in [Acts 19 verses 1-7].

*Therefore, they will have to be rebaptized, in order to receive the Spirit of God and thus be sealed for eternal life.*

To continue, I would say that the text of [Luke 11 verses 24-26], which we have already considered earlier in this chapter, is one of the keys to understanding what happens during and after baptism, especially that practiced by the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

For the first group we have just seen, when the newly baptized person comes out of the baptismal waters, the demon that once possessed him returns with reinforcements, they cannot possess him, and must flee.

For the first group that we have just seen, when the newly baptized leaves the baptismal waters, the devil that once possessed him or her prior to baptism returns with reinforcements, but the demons cannot possess him or her and must flee.

Indeed, the former dwelling place of the devil ringleader having become the temple of the Holy Spirit, they will not be able to enter it, because they cannot achieve victory over God's Spirit, who now reigns as master in the newly baptised.

In the case I have just described, thanks to their post and ante (*Seventh-day Adventist*) baptismal consecration, when the devil and his reinforcements return, they will not be able to force their way into the Holy abode, but it is not always so.

It is the case for the second group, because of their status. Not being able to guard themselves, when the devil and his reinforcements come their situation will be worse than before the baptism.

Here is how God's Word presents those who, having made a covenant with Christ, have failed: **"[...] For by whom a man is overcome, by the same is he brought into bondage. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.**

**For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they had known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.**

**But it has happened unto them according to the true proverb : "The dog turns to his own vomit again," and, "the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire".** [2 Peter 2 verses 19-22, (21st Century King James Version Bible "KJ21")].

Having confessed the *the 13 baptismal doctrines or 3 alternative baptismal vows of the Seventh-day Adventist Church*, the newly baptised person has cancelled the blessing of baptism, which is the gift of the Holy Spirit, and is therefore worse off than before.

Not having guarded himself against the devil, his situation is similar to that of the rest of humanity, which is under the rule of the devil [1 John 5 verses 18-19].

It is vital to understand that the most important thing in baptism is not the immersion, but receiving God's Spirit, which seals and enables one to become a child of God.

It is also the Holy Spirit who, once received, gives the ability to put to death evil deeds and inclinations.

Here is a picture of this work: **“But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh;**

*For these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would”.* [Galatians 5 verses 16-17, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

*Without God's Spirit, there is no renewal of life!*

Practising a baptism that is fully in accordance with God's word is not optional for God's people. To understand this, we must not lose sight of who the Gospel is for. Jesus Christ himself said:

**“Later that day, Jesus and his followers ate at Levi's house. There were also many tax collectors and others with bad reputations eating with them.**

**(There were many of these people who followed Jesus.)** *When some teachers of the law who were Pharisees saw Jesus eating with such bad people, they asked his followers, “Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?”*

**When Jesus heard this, he said to them, “It is the sick people who need a doctor, not those who are healthy.**

**I did not come to invite good people. I came to invite sinners.”** [Mark 2 verses 15-17, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].

This text presents the reality of those whom the Lord calls to become His children in Jesus Christ. They are sick with *“the virus of sin”*: [Romans 6 verse 23].

Even when they want to do good, the law of sin, the devil's hold over them, causes them to act in an iniquitous way.

Here is what we can read about it: **“We know that the Law is spiritual. But I am merely a human, and I have been sold as a slave to sin. In fact, I don’t understand why I act the way I do. I don’t do what I know is right. I do the things I hate.**

**Although I don’t do what I know is right, I agree that the Law is good. So I am not the one doing these evil things. The sin that lives in me is what does them.**

*I know that my selfish desires won’t let me do anything that is good. Even when I want to do right, I cannot. Instead of doing what I know is right, I do wrong.*

**And so, if I don’t do what I know is right, I am no longer the one doing these evil things.**

**The sin that lives in me is what does them. The Law has shown me that something in me keeps me from doing what I know is right. *With my whole heart I agree with the Law of God.***

**But in every part of me I discover something fighting against my mind, and it makes me a prisoner of sin that controls everything I do. *What a miserable person I am. Who will rescue me from this body that is doomed to die? Thank God!***

*Jesus Christ will rescue me. So with my mind I serve the Law of God, although my selfish desires make me serve the law of sin”. [Romans 7 verses 14-25, Contemporary English Version Bible (CEV)].*

When you have been accustomed to calling evil good and good evil, you cannot change overnight on your own!

*Those who have been acclimated to living their whole life in disorder and sin will not be able to do otherwise on their own.*

Their only recourse, therefore, with a view to being liberated, is to become one with Jesus Christ, otherwise they will continue to do the evil they do not want, and this because they are guided by the law of sin which takes them captive and prevents them from walking according to the law of God.

A strong image, is found here, describing the situation for those who are accustomed to living in the bonds of sin:



**“Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard its spots? Then may you also do good who are accustomed to do evil”.**  
*[Jeremiah 13 verse 23, New King James Version Bible (NKJV)].*

Those who receive a baptism that is not in accordance with the word of God, not having the habit of walking in the truth and not having received the Spirit of God, which alone allows one to live in renewal of life, will continue in spite of themselves to walk in their old voice of iniquity.

Such Christians will live like tares among God’s people, and their fate will be the flames of hell.

*In so doing what happens during and after Seventh-day Adventist baptisms, for those who have so far lived iniquitous lives is dramatic.*

*Among the new Christians who come from the world, there are pearls of great price, destined to serve the Lord, but who still feed on spiritual milk, during their baptism, therefore too weak to defend themselves and who are thus delivered to the Devil!*

*They are therefore too weak to defend themselves and are thus delivered to the devil!*

*To you who are reading me, especially those of you who proudly bear the name of a Seventh-day Adventist, how long will you continue to weaken the sincere souls who come to Jesus through you? It is time for such actions to stop!*

Now that these points have been made, there must be an awakening within Seventh-day Adventists in this century.

It is important to understand that in addition to being sectarian and outlaw doctrines, the *13 baptismal covenants* and the *3 alternative baptismal vows* have no biblical basis.

To understand this, let us analyse the following text: “*But as for Philip, an angel of the Lord said to him, “Go over to the road that runs from Jerusalem through the Gaza Desert, arriving around noon.”*”

*And who should be coming down the road but the Treasurer of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace the queen.*

*He had gone to Jerusalem to worship and was now returning in his chariot, reading aloud from the book of the prophet Isaiah. The Holy Spirit said to Philip, "Go over and walk along beside the chariot."*

**Philip ran over and heard what he was reading and asked, "Do you understand it?" "Of course not!" the man replied.**

**"How can I when there is no one to instruct me?" And he begged Philip to come up into the chariot and sit with him. The passage of Scripture he had been reading from was this:**

**"He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb is silent before the shearers, so he opened not his mouth; in his humiliation, justice was denied him;**

**And who can express the wickedness of the people of his generation? For his life is taken from the earth."**

*The eunuch asked Philip, "Was Isaiah talking about himself or someone else?" So Philip began with this same Scripture and then used many others to tell him about Jesus.*

**As they rode along, they came to a small body of water, and the eunuch said, "Look! Water! Why can't I be baptized?" "You can," Philip answered, "if you believe with all your heart."**

**And the eunuch replied, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." He stopped the chariot, and they went down into the water and Philip baptized him.**

*And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, and the eunuch never saw him again, but went on his way rejoicing". [Acts 8 verses 26-39, King James Bible].*

In this text, we discover the guidelines that must guide baptism among God's people. First of all, the Gospel must be brought to him who seeks the Lord.

The word of God carries conviction, which gives birth to faith, as we find out in [*Romans 10 verses 8-17*].

It is by studying the *Gospel* that the person to be baptised will be able to take a stand prior to baptism recognising that Jesus as the Son of God, is his Saviour.

Then he is baptised by a consecrated servant of God.

When the eunuch has declared that he recognises Jesus Christ as the Son of God, he has accepted him as his personal saviour.

For the text of [Isaiah 53] which he read, and which Philip explained to him, describes Jesus Christ's divine sacrifice to redeem and save mankind.

Notice that when Philip baptised the Ethiopian eunuch, he did not force him to abide by any doctrine, he only had to accept Jesus Christ as his Saviour!

Before proceeding further, it is important to understand what the confession of faith that a Christian should make when making a commitment to walk for the Lord. To find out, let's read this:

*“Fight the good fight of the faith [in the conflict with evil]; take hold of the eternal life to which you were called, and [for which] you made the good confession [of faith] in the presence of many witnesses”.* [1 Timothy 6 verse 12, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

For a better reading, let's discover this text in this other version:

*“We have to fight to keep our faith. Try as hard as you can to win that fight. Take hold of eternal life.*

*It is the life you were chosen to have when you confessed your faith in Jesus — that wonderful truth that you spoke so openly and that so many people heard”.* [1 Timothy 6 verse 12, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].

By synthesizing these two texts, we understand that the profession of faith that we Christians must make, and especially when we take a stand for the Lord, consists in presenting our faith in Jesus Christ.

Especially our faith in the fact that we believe in him in whom is eternal life, Jesus Christ, and that we believe that we have salvation in him. Here's what we learn about it:

*“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

*For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life”.* [John 3 verses 14-16, King James Bible].

We find the reality of this type of confession in what the Ethiopian eunuch said. Let's review what he said:

**“I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.”**

By his words, he professed that Jesus was almighty, and as a son of God, therefore God, herecognized to have salvation in him.

Apart from this no doctrine has been imposed on the Ethiopian eunuch so that he can confess him, in order to be baptized by Philip.

No hindrance or obligation to adhere to this or that religion was imposed upon him, for after baptism Philip disappeared.

The Christian people are made up of all the religions that have accepted Jesus Christ as their saviour.

The newly baptised must not be under any obligation to join any particular religion, for in [Galatians 5 verse13] God calls him to freedom in holiness. In the case of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, this freedom is taken away at baptism.

The baptismal precepts of this religion were instituted in order to keep the people under control and as we have already seen are very skillfully constituted.

*Indeed, they are 70 % based on God's Word.*

However, the finality of their theses rests on precepts which transgress the Holy Scriptures.

*Such acts can be related to those of Satan, who, with a view to establishing his supremacy, sought to confuse Jesus without success, by presenting to him the word of God, retouched in “his sauce”, his objective being to lead him to sin, but it was in vain [Luke 4 verses 1-13].*

Those who work to establish their own righteousness at the expense of God's righteousness work according to the fruits of the devil. Their precepts, however harmless they may seem, are in fact doctrines of the devil, because in reality they contribute to transgressing the word of God.

Let's review what the word of God tells us about this:

**“Now the Spirit manifestly saith, that in the last times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to spirits of error, and doctrines of devils, Speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having their conscience seared”** [1 Timothy 4 verse 1-2, Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition Bible (DRA)].

This is what happens through the Seventh-day Adventist baptistry, where the union that takes place is not that of souls with the Spirit of God in Jesus Christ, but with the devil.

It is therefore an *“abomination”* that occurs within the Seventh-day Adventist baptistry.

By having established precepts that have no biblical foundation, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has become *“abominable”* before God.

Here is what God’s Word says about such doctrines: *“I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; which is not another gospel:*

*Only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach unto you any gospel other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema.*

As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema.

For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I striving to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a servant of Christ”. [Galatians 1 verses 6-9, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Men’s precepts mixed with the doctrines of certain religions, especially those of the Seventh-day Adventist religion make them pernicious in their entirety! Since they are all bound together, like the wormy apple, a single one defiles all of the others.

**Example:** *Take 5 litres of water and put 5 drops of potent poison in it. The amount of poison is very small compared to the amount of water, but after mixing all of the water will be poisoned!*

*Always be very vigilant about the teachings that are given in the Seventh-day Adventist Church, for the outward view of godliness they give does not reflect in any way what they are or what they teach.*

*Bread's beautiful colour often does not indicate its flavour.*

*All you have to do is add bitter herbs in the preparation of the dough to make the bread tasteless, even though the crust is golden! It is necessary to probe the depths of the writings of those who present the Gospel to you, starting with my books, in order to see in what spirit they have been written.*

*This is what I have done in this book concerning the Seventh-day Adventist Church. As you can see the results are astounding.*

It is because this religion has given itself an appearance of piety, that its sinister works surreptitiously introduced into many of its doctrines, have been able to pass unnoticed until now.

Now this time is over for the truth has come to light in the name of Jesus Christ.

Seventh-day Adventist brothers and sisters, know that you may be baptised, but if the baptism you receive is tainted with doctrines that nullify the blessing God had in store for you it is only a “*bath without soap*”. To you Seventh-day Adventists, I say that you cannot continue to bury your head in the sand.

The reality is that now that your sin is manifest you can no longer claim to be ignorant any more.

Your future from now on will depend upon whether you do or do not choose to take a stand for the Lord.

On this day choose to be God's faithful children rejecting all those doctrines of men that violate God's Word!

*Finally I would tell you that Seventh-day Adventist baptism is not in accordance with the word of God, which means that all members of this religion are not in biblical standards and are therefore automatically disqualified, to be part of “remnant Church”.*

## 14 The fateful choices of the precocious fledgling

**7**o start this part, I would say that wanting to serve God as we want and not as he asks always harmful repercussions for us.

The example par excellence, which the most score in the Bible is *Uzzah's*, that I have already talked about it by several times without putting the biblical text.

For the purposes of our study I invite you to discover its story by reading this: **"And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it;**

**For the oxen shook it. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error;**

**And there he died by the ark of God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perezuzzah to this day".** [2 Samuel 6 verses 6-8, King James Bible].

How much *Uzzah* was zealous for the Lord, how much he had to serve him. However, while trying to do well, he worked according to his heart and to the detriment of what the Word of God had established and he paid his act of his life.

Usually, one of the reasons that lead us to work in actions that seem good at first glance to us, but which in reality contravene divine directives, is because we receive and follow the advices, coming from a friend, who is most harmful for us.

Here's how the Holy Book presents it: *"More than anything else [Above all things], a person's mind is evil [the heart is deceitful;*

**The heart is devious/crooked] and cannot be healed [desperately wicked; it is perverse/sick]"**. [Jeremiah 17 verse 9, Expanded Bible (EXB)].

Let us also consider this biblical text in another version: **"The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly perverse and corrupt and severely, mortally sick! Who can know it [perceive, understand, be acquainted with his own heart and mind]?"** [*Jeremiah 17 verse 9, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)*].

Let us also complete with this other text in two versions. Here is the first: **"He that confideth in his own heart is a fool; but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered"**. [*Proverbs 28 verse 26, Darby Translation Bible (DARBY)*].

Here is the second version of this text: **"Only fools would trust what they alone think, but if you live by wisdom, you will do all right"**. [*Proverbs 28 verse 26, Contemporary English Version (CEV)*].

By making the sum of these texts we understand that our heart (*so our thoughts*) is not reliable and is a bad advisor. In reality, when we listen to our thoughts, they often lead us to act without discernment and under the influence of emotion, without having the time to reflect on what the word of God teaches us in such cases.

Under the shot of emotion, our heart makes us forget who is God and above all his power.

*In the case of Uzza, that's what lost it. At that precise moment, when he saw the ark of the Lord tilted, his heart made her hold him back, forgetting that the Lord has the power to support all things, and that he was looking after his ark.*

As a child of God, who has his word as a guide, we must be careful with our thoughts and feelings, because they are deceptive, we must always base our decisions on what the word of God tells us, it is our only safeguard.

Otherwise, as was the case with Uzza, those who work for the Lord with zeal, but according to their conviction, to the detriment of Sacred Scripture cannot be accepted by him.

Here is the image that is given from them in the Bible:



*"Dear brothers, the longing of my heart and my prayer is that the Jewish people might be saved. I know what enthusiasm they have for the honor of God, but it is misdirected zeal.*

**For they don't understand that Christ has died to make them right with God. Instead they are trying to make themselves good enough to gain God's favor by keeping the Jewish laws and customs, but that is not God's way of salvation".** [*Romans 10 verses 1-3, Living Bible (TLB)*].

We discover here people who while doing profession of serving the Lord work, certainly with zeal, but without discernment (*knowledge of the will of God*).

Here the problem came from the fact that these people rejected the work of salvation that the Lord set up (*so in Jesus Christ*), in doing so they have established their own criteria of salvation.

In this chapter we will discover a similar work that is practiced in this century in Christendom, and this as well among Catholics and Protestants, it is the salvation of the children of which it is.

We will see how to *"save"* their children, parents have chosen to follow doctrines of man, baptizing their child to the detriment of what the Word of God teaches us.

*It is true that when it comes to our children, we usually act with our heart, especially when we have to protect them.*

*One of the greatest anxieties that we other who have children will live throughout their lives will be forever To make sure to safeguard and they are safe. We will also do everything possible to prepare them for a stable future.*

*To do this, we will work to make our homes safe for our little angels from an early age, so that no dangerous product or object is a danger to them. To do this we will work, from an early age to secure our homes, so that no dangerous product or object is a danger to our little angels.*

*We will also strive to ensure a stable professional and financial future for our children.*

*We will also do everything in our power to protect them from bad company and habits that could become most harmful to them. Thus we will ensure that our children will stay away from drugs, alcohol, fornication and anything that could harm them physically but also psychologically, such as certain films etc.*

*In addition, for Christian parents we will make sure that our children have the Lord's protection upon them. To do this, we will pray for them and make sure to guide them in the ways of the Lord, from an early age.*

*Unfortunately, many parents, in their need to ensure the future of their children, will listen to their hearts to the detriment of what the word of God says, and baptize them.*

We will first study the biblical bases that allow us to understand the nonsense of infant baptism. Then we will focus on the reasons for this practice within Christendom, more precisely what the Catholic and Seventh-day Adventist churches advocate in this regard.

To begin with I would say to you, that within the people of God, there exists in my opinion a great void as regards the minimum age from which baptism can be received and approved by God.

To begin with I would say to you, that within the people of God, there remains in my opinion a great void as regards the minimum age from which baptism can be received and approved by God.

This is due in large part to the fact that there are no Divine guidelines which specify the age at which one can be baptized or a minimum below which one cannot be baptized.

This reality is not an oversight on the part of the Lord, but comes from the fact that in biblical times the problem of baptizing children was not on the agenda, for the simple reason that one of the bases of baptism is thus stipulated in the Holy Book:

*"Who refused to obey God long ago in the time of Noah [Gen. 6:1 — 8:22], when God was waiting patiently [the patience of God waited] while Noah was building the boat [ark]. [In this ark; In it] Only a few people — eight in all—were saved by [or through] water.*

And that water is like [anticipates; foreshadows; symbolizes; prefigures] baptism that now saves you — not the washing [removal] of dirt from the body, but the promise [pledge; appeal;

Or response] made to God from a good [clear] conscience. And this is because Jesus Christ was raised from the dead [or through the resurrection of Jesus Christ]". [1 Peter 3 verses 20-21, Expanded Bible (EXB)].

As we see in this text, baptism is the commitment of a good conscience towards God.

In order to understand what it is, and especially in order to know if a child can have this good conscience which is the symbol allowing to be baptized, we will study this term, starting with this: "As I besought thee when I went into Macedonia to abide still at Ephesus, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which promote questions rather than godly edifying in the faith, so do! Now the aim of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, with a good conscience and with faith unfeigned [...]

And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, that He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry — *I, who was once a blasphemer and a persecutor and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; and the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant with faith and love, which are in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance:*

*That Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. Nonetheless, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering as a pattern for those who should hereafter believe in Him to life everlasting.*

*Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.*

This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before concerning thee, that thou by them mightest wage a good warfare, holding faith and a good conscience which some, having put aside, have suffered shipwreck concerning faith". [1 Timotnée 1 verses 3-5, 12-19, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].

Here we find, as in our first text, the term "*a good conscience*" which is used twice and which is attached to a testimony of faith to be borne for the Lord. The first time this term is linked to the knowledge of the commandments of God, from which it derives as well as the charity coming from a pure heart and a sincere faith.

The second time it relates to the knowledge and guidance (*Commandment*) that Paul leaves to Timothy so that he may not lose sight of the prophecies that concern him, and he urges him to keep the faith. In both cases the term a good conscience is related to the knowledge that Timothy had of the word of the Lord.

It is said that those who lost this conscience, therefore this "*good conscience*" were shipwrecked in relation to the faith, therefore rejected the Lord. Let's continue on our theme by reading this:

*"Abraham broke camp and traveled into the Negeb, settling between Kedesh and Shur. He was dwelling in Gerar. Abraham had said that Sarah, his wife, was his sister. Therefore, Abimelech, king of Gerar, sent to take Sarah for himself.*

*But God visited Abimelech during the night in a dream and said to him, "Behold, you are about to die because the woman you have taken belongs to her husband." Abimelech, who had not yet approached her, said, "My Lord, would you destroy an innocent nation? Did he not tell me, 'She is my sister'? And did she not also say, 'He is my brother'?"*

**I did this with a pure conscience and in all innocence." God answered him in the dream, "I know that you acted with a good conscience when you did this. I prevented you from sinning against me. That is why I kept you from touching her". [Genesis 20 verses 1-6, New Catholic Bible (NCB)].**

We see here Abimelech who has kidnapped Sara, in order to have her as a companion. The Lord appeared to this fieffé rascal in a dream and told him that he was going to die for having kidnapped a married woman in order to sexually possess her.

Did you notice what line of defense Abimelech presents before the Lord to defend himself, he says he acted *in good conscience (with a pure conscience)* and the Lord takes up this same sentence to recognize his innocence.

So we understand that the term in "*all good conscience*" does not refer to uprightness, because Abimelech had kidnapped a woman in order to possess her sexually, so he was a perverted being.

Here the term "*in good conscience*" presents the knowledge that prompts action. It refers to the fruits of a reflection, which is carried out before acting, it is therefore discernment that it is a question.

To do this, you must have the ability to think about an act before doing it. This reality emerges clearly in the end of the justification that Abimelech gives to the Lord, claiming to have acted "*with innocence*".

Based on what we have just seen, I would tell you that the synonym I would use for "*in good conscience*" would be, for me, "*in full knowledge of the facts*". Thus, the one who acts "*in good conscience*" is exactly what he commits himself to and works in his soul and conscience. This reality is well represented for me in the following text:

**"And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day".** [*Acts 23 verse 1, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Let's complete with this: "*I was forty years old when Moses, servant of the Lord, sent me from Qadech-Barnea to explore this country.*

**On my return, I reported to him in good conscience".** [*Joshua 14 verse 7, Bible Semeur (translated into English from the original text)*].

Let's end with this: "**Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honorably in all things".** [*Hebrews 13 verses 18, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

By adding together these three texts, we understand that acting with "*a good conscience*" or with a "*good conscience*" requires reflection and the ability to put in place coherent plans in the face of a given situation. In the context of God's people, it is the ability to fully understand the Lord's directives and to put in place plans consistent with what the Lord desires.

In all that we have seen those doing so, are mature and thoughtful people, who make the conscious choice, in their soul and conscience, to put in place a work that is close to their hearts.

What they do is not messy but the result of reflection and based on plans that they know completely. This other text which also presents baptismal water allows us to better understand this reality:

**"But he, when he had offered one sacrifice for [e]sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.**

**And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said, This is the covenant that I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws on their heart, And upon their mind also will I write them; then saith he, And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.**

*Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;*

*And having a great priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water" [Hebrews 10 verses 12-22, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

This text presents the divine sacrifice of Jesus Christ son of God who gave his life for us. By this priceless act he redeems us, and enables us to enter into the new covenant with the Lord.

Those who now unite with him have a free entry into the most holy (*heavenly*) place, through the flesh (*body*) of Jesus who was slain for us.

And we must approach Jesus with *"the heart purified of all bad conscience"* therefore with a *"good conscience"* and to do this we must have the body washed with pure water. In this text it is the image of baptism that is given, because only those who are baptized, have access by the Holy Spirit to God, for he makes them sons and daughters of the Lord [*Acts 2 verses 38-39*], [*Romans 8 verses 15-17*].

Here to access the heavenly sanctuary it is necessary to approach God, among others, with the full assurance that faith gives, and the body washed with pure water.

So that whoever is to be baptized must fully master the basis of faith relating to what Jesus Christ has done for him. The reality of the death of Christ who gives life to those related to him must be brought under control. The reality of the flesh of Christ through which one enters in order to access God the Father must be fully understood.

*How can a child who does not yet understand what death is, understand what Jesus has done for us. So children cannot be baptized.*

So whoever wants to be baptized, must be mature and understand the commitment he makes with Jesus Christ and their repercussions on his earthly life as well as on that to come. A baby or a child does not have this ability, so they cannot be baptized.

To come back to the text of [1 Peter 3 verses 20-21], a good conscience is inextricably linked to the commitment to baptism.

The good conscience named here is that which allows him to distinguish right from wrong. It is only by having learned over time to distinguish between good and bad through use that one acquires discernment. The difference that remains between the discernment of a child and that of an adult is described in the following text:

*"There is much we have to say about this matter, but it is hard to explain to you, because you are so slow to understand. **There has been enough time for you to be teachers — yet you still need someone to teach you the first lessons of God's message. Instead of eating solid food, you still have to drink milk.***

**Anyone who has to drink milk is still a child, without any experience in the matter of right and wrong. Solid food, on the other hand, is for adults, who through practice are able to distinguish between good and evil".** [Hebrews 5 verses 11-14, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)].

Here is again how the word of God presents the world in which children live: **"When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I felt as a child, I reasoned as a child; when I became a man, I had done with what belonged to the child".** [1 Corinthians 13 verse 11, Darby Translation Bible (DARBY)].

Another beautiful image is given to us about it in the following text: **"Brothers and sisters, don't think like children. In evil things be like babies, but in your thinking you should be like full-grown adults"**. [1 Corinthians 14 verse 20, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].

What is expressed in these texts is obvious:

*The understanding of things that an adult masters by his maturity, a child does not have the capacity to understand them, because still immature and limited. Thus, the ability to think and analyze that an adult has, a child does not.*

*In doing so, one must move from the world of children to that of adults in order to become able to understand the things that are of the world of adults. The spiritual discernment of the child has nothing to do with that of adults.*

*He will never be a "ripe before time" adult. The Bible describes the emotional state of children in the face of knowledge of spiritual things, as seeing things from their conscience and their child's eyes, not being able to fully understand the world of adults. So that whoever wants to work for God must, first of all, have reached the full stature of a man (or woman) made in Jesus Christ to be fit in the work of salvation.*

*Those who do not attain this knowledge, this stature are compared to spiritual children or adults who have kept the stature of children. They are therefore adults in the making.*

*They are therefore incapable of grasping the spiritual teachings which are reserved for men and women who have reached the stature of Christ.*

If some adults, despite their maturity can be immature and unfit for spiritual commitments, how much more difficult is this type of commitment for children by their condition.

Here is how the Bible presents the natural state of children:



**"Every child is full of foolishness [Stupidity/Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child], but punishment can get rid of it [the rod of discipline drives it far from them]". [Proverbs 22 verse 15, Expanded Bible (EXB)].**

It is already difficult for adults to control themselves, even more so for children. It would therefore be folly to allow a child to be baptized, because whoever wants to be united to Christ by the bonds of baptism must be able to make a commitment in all conscience.

Yes, let us not forget that baptism is *"the commitment of a good conscience towards God"*. In so doing, a child who lives under the authority of his parents cannot have the freedom to commit himself in all conscience. He is not yet legally emancipated and, biblically speaking, he is assujetti (*under dominance*).

Here is what we can read on the subject: **"Now what I mean [when I talk about children and their guardians] is this: as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all from a slave even though he is the [future owner and] master of all [the estate];**

**But he is under [the authority of] guardians and household administrators or managers until the date set by his father [when he is of legal age]". [Galatians 4 verses 1-2, Amplified Bible (AMP)].**

The Bible gives us the image of the emancipation of the child who becomes an adult as no longer under the domination of a guardian, who dominates him as a master dominates his slave.

A child does not have the freedom to choose in his soul and conscience his future until he has reached the legal age of emancipation, because he is under guardianship.

Legally speaking, the state of underage children vis-à-vis their parents or guardians is that of submission. They do not have the authority to govern their lives themselves. Even if adolescents already have an adult body, and are in the transition between two ages, they are minors and therefore subject to legal obligations:

*In France they cannot vote, drive a car alone, freely practice a sexual act with an adult, live alone at home. They have to go to school until the age of sixteen as required by law etc.*

In France, the passage from childhood to adulthood occurs at eighteen. This course radically changes the status of the young person who emancipates himself from parental authority. From then on, he becomes legally responsible.

Thus, a young person under the age of eighteen who commits a crime will be less severely punished than a young adult.

The administrative detachment of the young vis-à-vis his parents is also done by majority. If he was on his parents' passport, he could not stay there after he comes of age.

If he was until then on the death insurance of his parents, he will have, now that he is of age, to take out his own insurance.

From what precedes, one can logically deduce that one who comes in order to be united with Christ by the bonds of baptism must be an emancipated person!

So much so that the union of Christ and his people through the waters of baptism is compared to the union of two spouses by the bonds of marriage, Christ being the bridegroom and his people his bride and his bride. This is what the word of God says:

*"For I am zealous for you with a godly eagerness and a divine jealousy, for I have betrothed you to one Husband, to present you as a chaste virgin to Christ". [2 Corinthians 11 verse 2, Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC)].*

To understand the intrinsic bond that presents baptism as the marital bond that binds Jesus Christ to his people, read the following verses: **"Husbands, love your wives as Christ loved the church [Col. 3:19; 1 Pet. 3:7] and gave himself for her to make her holy [sanctify her], cleansing her in the washing of water by the word [the "washing" may be baptism, [...]**

*He did this so that he could present the church to himself ·like a bride in all her beauty [in splendor; glorious], with no ·evil or sin [Lstain or wrinkle] or any other wrong thing in it [such thing], but·pure [holy] and·without fault [blameless].*

*In the same way, husbands should love their wives as they love their own bodies. The man who loves his wife loves himself. [For] No one ever hates his own·body [flesh], but feeds and takes care of it.*

*And that is what Christ does for the church, because we are parts [members] of his body. The Scripture says, "So [For this reason] a man will leave his father and mother and be united [joined] with his wife, and the two will become one body [flesh; Gen. 2:24]."*

*This secret [mystery] is very important [or great; profound] — I am talking about Christ and the church. But [However; In any case;*

*Or To sum up] each one of you must love his wife as he loves himself, and a wife must respect [reverence; v. 21] her husband". [Ephesians 5 verses 25-33, Expanded Bible (EXB)].*

Let's complete with this other text: **"Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him:**

**For the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they that are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb.**

*And he saith unto me, These are true words of God". [Revelation 19 verses 7-9, American Standard Version (ASV)].*

First of all, for those who do not know the symbol of the lamb which is used here represented Jesus [John 1 verse 29], [1 Peter 1 verses 18-21], [Acts 8 verses 32-35].

Otherwise, the first information I want to get from these texts is that Christ is presented as a bridegroom and his Church (*the people of God in all their diversity*) are his bride.

And that's no small thing, because we also discover that the bridegroom has the same role as Christ and the bride as the church.

Thus, Christ's relationship with his Church is as intimate as the one a husband has with his wife. Baptism is presented here as the bond of purification that Christ put in place for his bride.

In addition, young men are asked to leave father and mother (*thus to emancipate themselves*) and to attach themselves to their wives by the bonds of marriage so that the two become one.

He must therefore take care of her.

Baptism is a marriage between Christ and his people, whoever comes to contract this marriage with Christ must no longer be under the yoke of his parents. Just as a child of **14** or **15** cannot of his own authority decide that he is going to marry before God and men, he cannot decide to make a covenant with Christ by baptism.

The candidate for baptism must be emancipated and free to choose in his soul and conscience to unite himself with his savior by the bonds of the "*Divine marriage*" which is this event. Thus, just as a child cannot freely marry (*because he is under guardianship!*), Neither can he bind himself to Jesus Christ through baptism for these same reasons.

It is true that apart from the fact that in France the legal age for marriage is **18**, there are exemptions allowing an adult to marry a minor. These reasons include the pregnancy of a minor for an adult. Nevertheless, sexual relations of this type are prohibited by law, doing this type of act is considered to be pedophilia.

In order to get you to take the full measure of the violation of the spirit of a baptized child, I am going to give you a strong and even shocking image on purpose.

**Example:** *imagine that your twelve or thirteen year old daughter is in love with your best friend who is thirty-three years old, and she wants in her candor to marry him!*

*Are you going to say that she has enough discernment and good conscience to get married. What if your friend agrees to receive your daughter's feelings by taking the steps to marry her, what would you say?*

*That it's the happiest day of your life, because your little girl of twelve or thirteen is going to marry your best friend in his thirties, where are you going to file a complaint against him so that the vile pedophile he is imprisoned? Yet your daughter wanted to ally with him through the bonds of marriage!*

*When you hear that in some third world countries adults marry little girls of twelve or thirteen, what is your feeling? You say to yourself: ah ! what a beautiful marriage, what a beautiful couple! Or are you as I think outraged?*

Baptism being the bond which unites Christ to his people, as are spouses, how can you believe that Jesus could violate the conscience of an innocent by agreeing to be united with him, when he knows that this child is not yet fully aware of what he is doing.

*How can you think that, like this friend in the example, Jesus Christ could agree to become the husband of a child, agreeing to be bound to him by the bonds of the divine marriage which is baptism? To even think that such a thing could be possible is in itself already an abomination and a scandal.*

Whether it is the spiritual or the material world, one cannot entrust a child with the burden reserved for an adult. A child is likewise incapable of fulfilling the obligations linked to baptism and therefore cannot be baptized before being able to fulfill the conditions, and in particular those allowing him to become aware of his state of sinner and to have the maturity to confess them and abandon them.

As we have seen, the candidate for baptism must be able to understand what Christ has done for him, suffering and dying on the infamous cross. He must grasp the power that is found in the name of Jesus, in whom there is remission of his sins and the eternal life.

Thus a child has not yet acquired this "*good conscience*" therefore a knowledge of divine things and carrying them, which is the *Sine qua none* basis for being baptized.

It is important to note that since baptism must be a personal commitment from a person who is aware of what he or she is doing (*a commitment of a good conscience towards God*), in doing so, the system of the godfather who is supposed to accompany and guide the baby or young child in his or her spiritual growth, from his baptism, cannot be approved by God either.

To understand this, we must not lose sight of the fact that baptism is a marriage made with Christ. Thus, just as during marriage another person cannot replace the spouses, and they themselves must answer a yes in a loud and intelligible voice, to the question of whether they accept each other as spouses, so it is with baptism. And just as no one can live the wedding night in place of the spouses, so no one can take the place of one who is baptized by responding in his place by proxy.

In addition, the texts of [Luke 17 verses 34-36], [Ezekiel 18 Verses 19-20] teach us that salvation is individual and that a parent will not be able to bear the sin of his child and vice versa, the baptism being intrinsically linked to salvation, so it is not the Lord's will for a parent to make the decision to baptize their child.

So the godfather and godmother have no legitimacy before the Lord. To continue I would tell you that the best time marker for baptism is given to us in the life of Jesus. First of all, we discover in the following text that from an early age he was already filled with the knowledge of God and had a clear vision of his mission:

*"And his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And having completed the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.*

*But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintances. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions.*

*And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Knew ye not that it behooves me to be about my Father's business? And they understood not the word which he spoke unto them.*

**And he went down with them and came to Nazareth and was subject unto them, but his mother kept all these things in her heart.**

**And Jesus increased in wisdom and in age and in grace with God and men".** [Luke 2 verses 41-52, Jubilee Bible 2000 Bible (JUB)].

Here we see Jesus at the **age of 12** who was already working for God – so much so that his wisdom had marked the doctors of the Law. *We are told that Jesus grew in wisdom, stature and grace.*

Yet despite the wisdom of God that was in him, Jesus did not seek to be baptized until he was an adult. This text is loaded with strong symbols. It should be noted, among other things, that at the **age of 12** Jesus Christ already had more wisdom and knowledge than the doctors of the law. What could be more normal, since while having taken flesh in Mary, he is the omniscient and omnipotent God [1 John 5 verse 20].

Nevertheless, although being God and having all this knowledge, he had to grow up like any child in order to acquire stature, wisdom and grace before men in order to be credible in order to accomplish his mission of redemption in our favor. If only a good conscience was enough for baptism to be approved, Jesus Christ at **12** already had this good conscience since his wisdom and his knowledge already exceeded that of spiritual teachers who are theologians.

With a good conscience goes the stature of a mature man, capable of establishing his choices without hindrance.

Despite his great wisdom, Jesus submitted to his parents, as a child, while he was under their authority, but in the following text we can see the totally different approach that he took when he was an adult, and that his parents came to pick him up. This tells us:

**"When His own family heard this they went to take custody of Him; for they were saying, "He is out of His mind." [...] Then His mother and His brothers arrived, and standing outside they sent word to Him and called for Him.**

**A crowd was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, "Look! Your mother and Your brothers are outside asking for You." And He replied, "Who are My mother and My brothers?"**

**Looking at those who were sitting in a circle around Him, He said, "Here are My mother and My brothers!**

*For whoever does the will of God [by believing in Me, and following Me], he is My brother and sister and mother." [Mark 3 verses 21, 31-35, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

In this text, we see that the mother and the brothers of Jesus did not understand what his ministry consisted of. While the infant Jesus submits to his parents by following them, an adult and therefore emancipated, he does not comply when his mother and brothers come to look for him, because he was no longer placed under their tutorship.

It is with the strength of his emancipation that as an adult Jesus Christ was baptized, not with a view to being redeemed or purified of his sins because he was without sin, but to leave us an example to follow. Here is what the gospel teaches us about it:

*"For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; When he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:*

**Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness:**

**By whose stripes ye were healed.** *For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls". [1 Peter 2 verses 21-25, King James Bible].*

This other text reinforces our study: **"To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them [...] For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him". [2 Corinthians 5 verses 19 and 21, King James Bible].**

Let's finish with this last text: **"At that time Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River. He came to John and wanted John to baptize him. But John tried to stop him. John said, "Why do you come to me to be baptized? I should be baptized by you!"**

**Jesus answered, "Let it be this way for now. We should do all things that are right." So John agreed to baptize Jesus.**

*Jesus was baptized and came up out of the water. Heaven opened, and he saw God's Spirit coming down on him like a dove.*

*And a voice spoke from heaven. The voice said, "This is my Son and I love him. I am very pleased with him.""* [Matthew 3 verses 13-17, International Children's Bible (ICB)].

As you can see, it was to serve as a testimony, doing all that was right, that he was baptized. As for the children and their consecration to God, it is imperative to walk as Jesus Christ walked.



It is to be noted that God wants the members of his people to be imitators of Jesus Christ and to walk in all things as he walked.

Here is what the Holy Book says on the subject: **"Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odor of a sweet smell"**. [*Ephesians 5 verses 1-2, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

We have just discovered some biblical realities that present us with the nonsense of infant baptism.

Nevertheless, you will tell me, certainly, that it is easy to talk, but that no concrete solution has been found to the problem which concerns, certainly many of you; and which is to have the solution so that the devil cannot touch them to your children.

Furthermore, as in [*1 John 5 verses 18-19*], we are told that the whole world is under the domination of the devil and that the only ones that he cannot touch (*therefore dominate*) are who are in Christ, therefore baptize, and remain faithful to him.

On the strength of these bases, the fact of baptizing their children has become in the eyes of the greatest number the only way to preserve them from the devil and occult forces, but we will see that it is a big mistake to do so, and even that by baptizing your child you deliver him to the devil. Before starting this second part, I want you to know, that I understand that some of you want to sanctify your children in order to preserve them from the devil, but be reassured, no need to baptize them for that, we will see it.

While it is certainly not given precisely a minimum age from which baptism should be received, in the following text a weighty element is presented to us in matters of child sanctification:

*"But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. And the woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband.*

**For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart:**

*The brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: But God hath called us in peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife?" [1 Corinthians 7 verses 12-16, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

Children are sanctified through their parents, even if only one of the two has made a covenant with the Lord. It is important to note, that here there is no mention of spouses who have a different basis of faith as would be the case of an Seventh-day Adventist and an evangelist, but of one who is sanctified in the Lord and the other who is a non-believer, so he or she is an atheist or agnostic.

What is presented here is of great importance and presents to us the true reality of the unity that both spouses receive when the sexual act is consummated. To understand it, let's read this: "*Jesus answered, "Surely you have read this in the Scriptures: When God made the world, 'he made people male and female.'*"

**And God said, 'That is why a man will leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife. And the two people will become one.'** So they are no longer two, but one. *God has joined them together, so no one should separate them."* [Matthew 19 verses 4-6, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].

Let's complete with this other text: "**Do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute is one body with her? For He says, "The two shall be one flesh."** But the one who is united and joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him. Run away from sexual immorality [in any form, whether thought or behavior, whether visual or written].

*Every other sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the one who is sexually immoral sins against his own body. Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is within you, whom you have [received as a gift] from God, and that you are not your own [property]? You were bought with a price [you were actually purchased with the precious blood of Jesus and made His own]. So then, honor and glorify God with your body". [1 Corinthians 6 verses 16-20, Amplified Bible (AMP)].*

Let's finish with this last text: **"For we [believers] have become partakers of Christ [sharing in all that the Messiah has for us], if only we hold firm our newborn confidence [which originally led us to Him] until the end"** [Hebrews 3 verses 14, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

The sexual act makes that two human beings become one before the Lord, not only in the bonds of marriage, but this is also true for all sexual acts, even that which a man would have with a prostitute.

This reality also brings out the reality of the sharing of power that inhabits these people. Within the framework of marriage, between a child of God and a non-believer, the latter receives the sanctification of the Christian spouse.

It should be noted that the Lord did not agree with this type of union [2 Corinthians 6 verses 14-18], [Exodus 34 verses 15-16].

On the other hand, it happens that the two spouses were non-believers and that one of the two gives her life to Jesus, from then on she becomes united to Christ and inherits his sanctification, and becomes the temple of the Holy Spirit.

So from the Spirit of God come to live in the bridegroom who is united to Jesus Christ and sanctifies him. This sanctification, through the bond of conjugal duty, is transmitted to the unbelieving spouse, who also becomes sanctified in Jesus.

*The reality of this sanctification is as true as when an organ transplant is done, the new organ will now live by taking advantage of the blood circulation of the new body where it was implanted.*

In the case of marriage where there is a believer and an unbeliever, it is the Spirit of God that animates the believer that sanctifies him and this sanctification is also poured out on his spouse.

Thus, by continuing to be married, with his or her unbelieving husband or wife, the one who is a Christian opens to him or her, according to what the Lord will find good, the door to the kingdom of God and to eternal life.

However, it is important to understand that being sanctified is not a key that opens the doors to paradise, but it is an option.

This reality is well presented to us in the following text:

**"Not every one that saith unto Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that doeth the will of My Father who is in Heaven. Many will say to Me in that Day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name, and in Thy name have cast out devils, and in Thy name done many wonderful works?'**

**And then will I profess unto them, 'I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity.'** [*Matthew 7 verses 21-23, 21st Century King James Bible Version (KJ21)*].

In this text, we discover people who have the spiritual gifts that only the Holy Spirit gives [*1 Corinthians 12 verses 4-11*].

In doing so, it is the Symbol that they have the Spirit of God living in them, so they are sanctified in Jesus Christ. Here is how the sanctification given by the Holy Spirit is presented in the Holy Book:

**"That I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit".** [*Romans 15 verse 16, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

Let's also take this into account: **"And such were some of you. But ye are washed, ye are sanctified, ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God".** [*1 Corinthians 6 verse 11, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

So although these people that we have just seen are sanctified, and that they are therefore already predisposed to enter the celestial kingdom of God, yet when Jesus Christ returns they reject them because of the iniquities which they practiced while being sanctified.

In doing so, sanctification is conditional, it is also necessary to remain faithful to the Lord, therefore to take a stand for him, in order to inherit eternal life.

This reality is implied in the text of [*1 Corinthians 7 verses 12-16*], because it is not said, wife (or husband) you will save your husband (or your wife), but **"for what do you know?, wife, if you will save your husband. Or what do you know, husband, if you will save your wife"**.

What is said here presents a conditional situation, meaning maybe that you can save your husband (*or your wife*).

The choice of salvation is individual, so doing so even if the spouse who is united with Christ sanctifies his half, the reality is that his or her husband or wife will have to take a stand for Jesus at one point or another. If he doesn't, here's what will happen:

*"It will be the same on the day the Son of Man is revealed. [...]"*

**I tell you, on that night there will be two people in one bed. One will be taken, and the other will be left".** [*Luke 17 verses 30 and 34, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

We see here two people who are in the same bed. This situation may present several possibilities, but the most plausible is this one involving spouses. Moreover, if one of the two is taken with a view to being with Jesus, it is the symbol that she is sanctified.

However, on the great day of the Savior's return, his sanctification does not allow his spouse to be taken as well. So that salvation being individual, what makes the sanctification that the non believer husband or wife obtains from his or her spouse is a possibility that is offered to him or her in order to be saved and not a key to enter heaven.

To continue, I would like to come back to the reality of sexual relations whereby two become one, the same reality of the two becoming one is also true for those who practice fornication.

The difference is that as their actions are a transgression of the word of God, which makes them infidels, and in doing so they are under the domination of the devil, so it is their demon that he shares.

Back to the kids now, what this text says is simple, but many find it too simple to be true. Let us review what the word of God says on this subject: **For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the brother; Otherwise your children would be unclean, while now they are holy.**

Thus the children inherit the sanctification of the parents and this even if it is only one of the two which are related to Jesus. Before continuing I would like to draw a parallel here with what we have just studied. This reality of sanctification that children receive from their parents covers them while they are minors, but you understand that they themselves will have to take a stand for the Lord by being of age.

Because sanctified does not mean being in heaven with Jesus, but gives us a deposit to be there, if we remain united to Christ and take a stand for Jesus. Let's continue our study. I understand that for those who were not born Jews, the sanctification which is done in a filial way from parents to children seems a difficult thing to conceive, although it is written in the word of God.

However, it is not the same for the contemporaries of Jesus or the protagonists of the Bible, because here is what had been established:

**"Bring Aaron your brother near to you from among the people of Israel, and his sons with him, so that he may minister to me in the priest's office. Bring Aaron and Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. [...]**

**Put them on your brother Aaron and on his sons along with him, anoint them, and ordain them for their work and consecrate them, so that they may minister to me in the priest's office.**

*Make linen pants for them to cover their naked flesh. The pants shall reach from the waist to the thighs. They are to be worn by Aaron and his sons whenever they go into the Tent of Meeting, or whenever they come near the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they do not incur guilt and die.*

**This shall be a permanent regulation for him and for his descendants after him".** [Exodus 28, verses 1, 41-43, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].

Let's also take this into account: **"The priests, who are Levites, as well as the whole tribe of Levi, will not have any allotted inheritance with Israel. They will eat from the offerings made to the Lord by fire,[a] which is their inheritance.**

*So they will not have an inheritance among their brothers. The Lord is their inheritance, as he promised them".* [Deuteronomy 18 verses 1-2, Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)].

Let's finish with this last text: *"The Lord spoke to Moses, "Tell the priests, Aaron's sons: [...]*

**Be holy because you offer the food of your God. Be holy because I, the Lord, am holy. I set you apart as holy".** [Leviticus 21 verses 1 and 8, GOD'S WORD Translation Bible (GW)].

We see here that the Levites, whose tribe was those of Levi, as well as Aaron and these sons were consecrated from father to son in the service of the Lord, they were regarded as being holy.

So, as you see this reality of sonship which allows children to inherit the holiness of their parent was something well known to God's people in biblical times, it is for this reason that the baptism of children was not cited in the Bible.

Yes if they are already sanctified, therefore made holy, through their parents, why still want to sanctify them. The sanctification that children receive from their parents must be accepted by faith. This is what happened in biblical times.

*A son of a priest did not ask himself whether he could become a priest or high priest, because he knew he had inherited this ministry from his father, according to the Lord's promise.*

*When the time came, he succeeded his father and put himself at the service of the Lord without fearing to touch the sacred things, knowing that the other members of the people of God could not do so. Remember the fate that reserved Uzzah, who supported the ark without being a Levite, he struck down.*

What I have just presented with regard to the fear that those who had not been consecrated to the Lord had, following Uzzah's death, to touch holy things is evident following his death.

We find out about this reality by reading this: "*And David was displeased because the Lord had broken out upon Uzzah;*

*And he called the name of the place Perezuzzah [that is, The breach of Uzzah] to this day. And David was afraid of the Lord that day and said, "How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?"*

**So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the City of David, but David carried it aside into the house of Obededom the Gittite. And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obededom the Gittite three months;**

*And the Lord blessed Obededom and all his household". [2 Samuel 6 verses 8-11, 21st Century King James Version (KJ21)].*

What is happening here is incredible, yes, the one who is scared here is the great conqueror who marched with three small stones against the Giant and man-at-arms Goliath, it is David that it is about [1 Samuel 17].

Yet he was afraid of what might happen if he or one of his own touched the ark of the Lord and this fear was so great that he refused to have the ark placed in his house.

Considering what happened to *Uzza*, I understand it, and we understand furthermore, that from this moment on how the people of Israel must have had respect for holy things and in doing so, that the greatest number had certainly afraid to touch them.

Thus the faith of the descendants of Aaron and the Levites in their sanctification, received by descent from their father, was truly great, for they entered the service of God with the assurance that they were sanctified and empowered to serve the Lord.

It is also by faith that the sanctification that Christian children receive from their parents must be accepted.

If you are holy, therefore sanctified in Jesus Christ who made himself holy to make us holy [John 17 verses 1-2, 12-21], your children are also holy, for he inherits your sanctification, by doing so they do not need to be baptized. *Here it is a matter of faith that it is about!*

*Either you believe in what the word of God says and you do not baptize your children, because you know that they are sanctified by your means in Jesus Christ, or you reject the word of God and make him baptized.*

Here is what we learn about faith: *"Faith is being sure about what we hope for, being convinced about things we do not see. For by this faith the ancients were commended in Scripture.*

**And without faith it is impossible to please God. Indeed, it is necessary for the one who approaches God to believe that he exists and that he rewards those who seek him".** [Hebrews 11 verse 1-2, 6, *Evangelical Heritage Version Bible (EHV)*].

Let's complete with this other text:



*"If any one of you lacks wisdom, let him ask God, who gives it to all without reservation and without finding fault, and it will be given to him. **But let him ask in faith, without doubting, because the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. In fact, that person should not expect that he will receive anything from the Lord.***

*He is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways". [James 1 verses 5-8, Evangelical Heritage Version (EHV)].*

Without faith we cannot please the Lord and we cannot receive these blessings from him. Without faith we cannot please him and in doing so we are separated from him.

All those who reject the sanctification that their children receive through them reject the grace of God and therefore neither their child nor they can be united to Jesus Christ.

*God's teachings must be received by faith to be effective.*

The first basis of infant baptism is the need that parents have to protect their children, to preserve them against the forces of evil, otherwise why would he take the step? The goal is also to preserve their souls in case the child dies.

All this, we will verify, is an anti-biblical doctrine which comes from the one who called himself "*saint*" Augustine.

In reality, things are quite different, for the Lord does not leave you or your children without protection against the forces of evil.

So from the time you are sanctified, we have seen it, so are your children, and in consequence, here is the protection they have from the Lord: **"The angel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them"**. [Psalm 34 verse 7, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Let us add this second text to our study: *"Because thou hast made the Lord, who is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation, **There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For He shall give His angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways.***

**They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample underfoot".** [*Psalm 91 verses 9-13, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

You must believe that the angels of the Lord are encamped around those who fear him, in order to protect them (*save them from danger*) and this also includes our children.

In addition, it should be borne in mind that because of their youthful innocence, children are sanctified in the Lord and they enjoy the highest degree of sanctification there is.

This image is well presented in the following text: "*And they brought young children to Him, that He should touch them; And His disciples rebuked those who brought them.*

**But when Jesus saw it, He was much displeased and said unto them, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of God.**

**Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein."**

**And He took them up in His arms, put His hands upon them, and blessed them".** [*Mark 10 verses 13-16, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

This second text is a good complement: "*At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?" And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, "Verily I say unto you, unless ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.*

**Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. [...]**

**"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you that in Heaven their angels do always behold the face of My Father who is in Heaven".** [*Matthew 18 verses 1-4, 10, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

What is in these texts has not been put in the Bible to look pretty, like a beautiful bouquet of flowers would be put in a vase to adorn and brighten up your homes.

You have to believe in the word of God, you have to believe in the "*it is written*" as Jesus does it before Satan in [Luke 4 verses 1-13], it is the greatest weapon to extinguish, by faith, all the fiery features of the attacks that the demon and these minions lead, tirelessly against us.

Have you taken the time to analyze what we have just read in these two texts? I find that mind-boggling!

The degree of holiness of infants is the echelon of salvation and the criterion of eligibility to enter the kingdom of God.

Anyone who does not convert and become humble as a little child will not enter the kingdom of God. The Bible also tells us that our children have their angels who constantly see the face of God.

This introduces us to the high degree of sanctification that children have, for no defiled being can see the Lord.

As we have just seen, God calls his people to become humble like a little child so that they can inherit the promised kingdom, however, the child who is baptized has lost his sanctification and his angel cannot protect him.

He therefore falls more easily under the domination of the demon.

*The tragic irony of this whole story is that the original parents' wish was to preserve their offspring from the demon, yet it is this very act of "so-called" protection of juvenile baptism that gives access to demonic forces in this child.*

*An access that the demon would never have been able to have if the child or "the teenager" had kept his sanctification and his angel to protect him from the fiery features of the evil one.*

Furthermore, if the kingdom of God is for those who are like little children (*who are as pure as they are*), then this teaches us that the sanctification of children is already very high, and that whether the parents are sanctified or not.

So to confirm this sanctification, it is necessary that people whom the Lord has consecrated can lay hands on the little child, as Jesus did.

So that even if the parents of these children are not consecrated to the Lord, their children who have thus been consecrated to the Lord will be sanctified.

There is no need for baptism for children to be offered to the Lord, because the word of God here gives us the example of what was practiced in biblical times:

*"When the baby was eight days old, he was circumcised, and he was named Jesus. This name was given by the angel before the baby began to grow inside Mary.*

**The time came for Mary and Joseph to do the things the Law of Moses taught about being made pure. They brought Jesus to Jerusalem so that they could present him to the Lord.**

*It is written in the law of the Lord: "When a mother's first baby is a boy, he shall be called 'special for the Lord.'" The law of the Lord also says that people must give a sacrifice:*

*"You must sacrifice two doves or two young pigeons." So Joseph and Mary went to Jerusalem to do this". [Luke 2 verses 21-24, Easy-to-Read Version Bible (ERV)].*

Jesus was presented to God when he was eight days old.

First of all, it is important to understand that the sacrifices were abolished at the atoning death of Christ on the cross and it is the same with circumcision [Hebrews 10 verses 1-12], [Galatians 5 verses 1-7].

Nevertheless, the fact of presenting the children to the Lord is a good thing because Jesus himself tells us to let the children come to him and not to prevent them.

It is therefore proper to present children to the Lord in order to consecrate them to him. So, as Jesus was presented then, present your children to God, but do not baptize them.

Let us walk as he walked. To do this, take them to the leaders of your church who will work in a solemn ceremony in the house of God, they will pray for your children and lay their hands on them, as Jesus did for the children who were brought to him.

*The laying on of hands on a person consecrates him to the Lord, therefore sanctifies him.*

By this action the one who lays his hands on becomes one with the one on whom to lay them, in doing so, just as the bridegroom who is in Christ sanctifies the one who is not, the children on whom the servants of God lay hands on inherited their sanctification.

To discover the realities of the laying on of hands I invite you to read my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The message of the three angels) volume V, Principles behind the reform of the iniquitous doctrines of the corrupting temptress who contravenes God's Word (Revised and supplemented version – reissue)"* in the chapter *"The Fifth Stage of Baptism: The Prayer of Consecration and the Laying on of Hands"*.

The Eternal One wants us to let little children come to him, let's bring them but, as far as their baptism is concerned, let's wait until they are sufficiently mature and responsible, therefore of age, to be able to make the decision themselves to unite with their savior.

To continue I would say to you, that it is important to understand what is the object of baptism in order to fully grasp the nonsense of infant baptism. By being baptized, we receive the Holy Spirit who makes us children of God, and allows us to receive in Jesus Christ the forgiveness of our sins.

This is what the word of God promises:

**"And Peter said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.**

*For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him". [Acts 2 verses 38-39, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].*

It is by contracting baptism that, following the forgiveness of our sins, that we become one with Jesus Christ, and participating in his Divine nature [Hebrews 3 verses 14].

As we are united with Jesus Christ, here is what happens: *"These words spoke Jesus and lifted up His eyes to Heaven and said, "Father, the hour is come. Glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee, as Thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given Him. [...]"*

*While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy name. Those that Thou gavest Me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*

*“And now come I to Thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves.*

*I have given them Thy Word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

*I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth:*

**Thy Word is truth.** *As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.*

**And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.**

**“Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also who shall believe in Me through their word, that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in Me and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me”. [John 17 verses 1-2, 12-21, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)].**

So the objective of baptism being to make us holy in Jesus Christ, why seek to baptize children to make them holy, when they are already holy through their parents? **What is the use of making those who already are holy and pure?**

**Example:** *to you who have already made a covenant with Jesus Christ by the bonds of baptism and who live a life of sanctification in him, when you happen to sin with bad thoughts or when anger leads you to lose your steadfastness, what are you doing to remedy it?*

*Are you going to go through the waters of baptism every time?*

*If this were the case, some would have to be allowed at least one baptism per day until their death to be able to continue their Christian race!*

*It is enough for you after this moment of delusion to confess your sin and to claim your blood of Jesus and to believe that in him you are forgiven [1 John 1 verse 7 to 1 John 2 verse 2].*

*Apart from that, to rededicate oneself to the Lord it will suffice to attend a holy supper [John 13 verse 10].*

Just as the one who has been baptized according to all the biblical criteria does not need to be baptized because already sanctified, so it is the same for children who have Christian parents.

The parents being baptized, and sanctified, the children being, until their majority under the yoke of their parents, according to the law, they benefit biblically speaking from their sanctifications.

*Believe that through you your children will be sanctified if you yourself are. Stop living in fear!*

Whoever does not receive divine promises by faith disqualifies himself in order to enjoy them, for faith goes with obedience.

The goal of the Christian is to obey God in all things, in the image of Jesus, our teacher.

To continue I would say to you, that we must never lose sight of the fact that the Holy Spirit is the guide of the people of God in heaven and on earth.

It is he who, living in the hearts of the people of God, makes them inaccessible to the devil, so that the evil one cannot touch them [1 John 5 verse 18].

Under the aegis of the Holy Spirit, we have seen that a protective angel is placed near every child of God, big or small. Therefore, none of Satan's attacks can reach them.

The spells, spells and plots of their enemies cannot touch those who are sanctified and consecrated to God.

Here is what the Lord promises his people: **"There is no magic charm, no witchcraft, That can be used against the nation of Israel.**

*Now people will say about Israel, 'Look what God has done!'" [Numbers 23 verse 23, Good News Translation Bible (GNT)].*

First of all, for a better understanding of this text, it is necessary to keep in mind that the names Jacob and Israel used here are prophetic words to present the people of God in Jesus Christ, coming from every people and language etc.

The Eternal God promises us protection against enchantment and divination. Concretely this promise teaches us that *no incantation, curse, "quimbois", black magic, voodoo etc.*, can bring down a child of God.

This protection that God gives to his people against all these machinations and works of the forces of darkness, is also valid for their children since they are sanctified through their parents.

Also in Jesus we have dominion over all evil forces [*Luke 10 verses 18-20*], [*Mark 16 verses 15-18*].

Everything that we have just seen is nevertheless subject to the text of [*1 John 5 verses 18-19*], where we see that it is those who keep themselves, by remaining faithful to God, that Satan cannot touch.

The fact of baptizing a child or a young person belonging to the people of God, who is not yet of age causes him to be led to transgress the word of God.

By baptizing him, he loses the sanctification he already had naturally from his parent(s). In fact, if a gift from God is despised, it is taken by the Lord from the one who received it.

This is what we see in the parable of the talents or that of the mines [*Matthew 25 verses 14-30*], [*Luke 19 verses 11-28*].

This reality is particularly evident in the life of Esau, who lost the promised blessing because he had despised it.

He couldn't get her back, despite his tears and his repentance. Here is what the Bible says about it:

*"And [see to it] that no one is immoral or godless like Esau, who sold his own birthright for a single meal.*

**For you know that later on, when he wanted [to regain title to] his inheritance of the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no opportunity for repentance [there was no way to repair what he had done, no chance to recall the choice he had made], even though he sought for it with [bitter] tears".** [*Hebrews 12 verses 16-17, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].



The baptism of a child who is already sanctified through that of his parents, leads him to transgress the Word of God, denying the gift of sanctification received and therefore to lose it.

He thus becomes like the rest of the world under the rule of the evil one, for only those who are sanctified in Jesus Christ, and who have the Spirit of God, and abide faithful to the Lord be out of the bear of the devil who can do nothing against them [*1 John 5 verses 18-19*].

As soon as this child consumes his rebellion against God, by being baptized arbitrarily, as was the case for Judas, or for those who disobeyed God by consuming meat sacrificed for idols [*1 Corinthians 10 verses 14-22*], he enters into communion with the demon, he is therefore possessed by him.

We always become the slave of that which got the better of us, either God or Satan, so that the demon will come after baptism, and will possess the holy abode [*Luke 11 verses 24-26*], and the new state of juvenile baptized will be worse than its previous situation.

We often see Satan's henchmen or perverted people in movies selling their children to the devil and we find it terrible.

We believe that such things would be unthinkable in this century, and especially among the people of God.

Yet this is what is happening in the baptismery of some Christian religions, particularly the Catholic and Seventh-day Adventist churches. We will see that later.

*You who baptize your children, know that God does not approve of this action!*

It is vital to understand that the condition of one who places himself under the domination of the devil, choosing to deliberately transgress the word of God [*John 8 verse 44*], is described in [*2 Peter 2 verses 19-22*] as being worse than the first.

*As we are either slaves of truth or of sin [Romans 6 verses 3-22], by baptizing our children they become slaves of sin and of the devil and henceforth they become without control over their actions, like puppets as the devil "The great puppeteer" controls.*

*This loss of self-control under the influence of sin is clearly described in [Romans 7 verses 14-25] which presents those who are in this state not only as incapable of doing good, but also, due to sin which is in them, as doing in spite of themselves the evil which they do not wish to accomplish.*

*As far as children are concerned, being weaker beings, the matter is accentuated. We saw that madness was attached to their hearts [Proverbs 22 verses 15].*

*This state of children means that those who are not under the protection of the sanctification of their parent, find themselves at the mercy of demons, as would lambs at the mercy of a pack of bloodthirsty wolves.*

To grasp the power of the demons who will come to strike down the child who has just been baptized, we need to know the means they use to totally possess a human being.

Take the case of an adult who is an already formatted human being. We see in [Mark 5 verses 1-20], that for the Gadarene, it took a legion of demons to manage to make this man their puppet.

In the case of Marie Magdala, they were **"7 demons in her"**, to bring her to live a life of Bacchanal [Mark 16 verse 9], [Luke 7 verses 36-50], [John 12 verses 1-11].

As we see, to achieve their ends, the demons come together in order to submit to their wills a human being.

The stronger the character of this human being, the more demons will have to come together in order to dominate him.

In addition, when by being sanctified, we choose to transgress the word of God, it is not just any demon who comes to take possession of us, it is Satan himself. This is what happens in the case of Judas [John 13 verses 26-27].

Apart from all this, it is important to take into account the spiritual difference between a child and an adult, this truth being manifested in [Hebrews 5 verses 11-14], where we see a gap between the power of a child and that of an adult.

Spiritually, adults who are not yet strong enough are presented as children unfit for work because they are too weak to take part in spiritual works reserved for adults.

*When you see how the demons have pushed adults such as Judas, Mary Magdalene where Cain [Genesis 4 verses 1-16], [1 John 3 verses 8-15] worked according to their good will, imagine how powerfully they can act in through a child who does not yet have the strength of character of an adult.*

To close this first part of our Bible study I would say to you that if you yourself are not baptized, and you want to protect and sanctify your children, you must be baptized, and thus your children will be sanctified. We are now going to look at the babblings of the doctrine of infant baptism. To do this I invite you to read this:

**"[...] In the West, the fate of unbaptized infants began to be the subject of sustained theological reflection during the anti-Pelagian controversies of the beginning of the fifth century.**

**St. Augustine addressed the question because Pelagius taught that children could be saved without baptism. [...] In reaction to Pelagius, Augustine was led to assert that children who die without baptism are destined for hell. He appealed to the Lord's precept in John 3:5 and to the liturgical practice of the Church.**

**Why are infants taken to the baptismal font, especially children in danger of death, if not to assure them entry into the Kingdom of God? [...] There is only one baptism, the same for infants and adults, and it is conferred for the remission of sins.**

**If little children are baptized, then it is because they are sinners. Although they are obviously not guilty of personal sin, they sinned "in Adam", according to Romans 5:12 (following the Latin version available to Augustine). [...]**

**Augustine's authority was, however, so great in the West that the Latin Fathers (eg Jerome, Fulgence, Avit of Vienna, and Gregory the Great) adopted his opinion.**

*Gregory the Great affirms that God condemns even those who have only original sin in their soul; even children who have never sinned by their own will will go into "eternal torment." [...]*

[...] On this question, Augustine was the reference point for Latin theologians throughout the Middle Ages.

*Anselm of Canterbury offers a good example: he believes that little children who die without baptism are damned because of original sin and in accordance with the righteousness of God.*

*The common doctrine was summarized by Hugues de Saint-Victor:*

Little children who die without baptism cannot be saved, firstly because they have not received the sacrament, and secondly because they cannot take a personal act of faith that would substitute for the sacrament.

This doctrine implies that one must be justified during one's earthly life in order to enter into eternal life after death.

Death puts an end to the possibility of choosing to accept or reject grace, that is, to adhere to or turn away from God.

After death, the basic dispositions towards God do not receive any further modification. [...] *The faith of the Catholic Church in the necessity of baptism for salvation was energetically expressed at the Council of Florence in 1442, in the decree for the Jacobites:*

It is not possible to help [little children] by any other remedy than by the sacrament of baptism, by which they are torn from the dominion of the devil and are adopted as children of God. [...]” [*Commission théologique internationale (de l'Église catholique) L'espérance du salut pour les enfants qui meurent sans baptême (2007).*]

*Parti: 1. Historia quaestionis: Histoire et herméneutique de la doctrine catholique. Taken from the site: <https://www.vatican.va> (translated into English from the original text)].*

Let us complete our study with this other text: “[...] *Adults, because they are endowed with reason, conscience and freedom, are responsible for their own destiny to the extent that they accept or reject the grace of God. On the other hand, little children who do not yet have the use of reason, conscience and freedom cannot decide for themselves.*

When parents do not have the moral assurance of their children's salvation, they experience deep suffering and feelings of guilt;

**And one manifest an ever-increasing difficulty in accepting that God is righteous and merciful if he excludes from eternal beatitude children who have no personal sins, whether they are Christians or not. [...]"**

*[Commission théologique internationale (de l'Église catholique) L'espérance du salut pour les enfants qui meurent sans baptême (2007). Part Introduction. Taken from the site: <https://www.vatican.va> (translated into English from the original text)].*

Before developing these texts it is important to understand where these doctrines come from. We first see that it is the Vatican who presents them, so it is a basis of the Catholic faith.

In addition, it is specified that the one who carried the doctrines seen in the first text is the one that Catholics call “*saint*” Augustine.

This Catholic prelate was born, according to historians on *November 13, 354*, and died on *August 28, 430*.

This doctrine therefore dates from the beginning of modern Christianity, the text places its beginning in the *5th century*.

In addition, the character of “*saint*” Augustine, the tenor of his work, which is titanic, and has become the backbone of Catholic dogma, allows us, even before entering into this doctrine, to understand how iniquitous it is.

This man, this Agustin, was in my opinion, not a saint, but the most powerful right arm of the devil.

His writings allowed the Catholic Church to torture, despoil and kill a multitude of martyrs who had the only wrong to have as a basis of faith the word of God and she is alone.

Most of the anti-biblical teachings that Catholicism teaches to this day have come from the pen of this man. To discover these realities, I invite you to read my book entitled *"Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part"*.

Now that this little window has been opened, we can close it again and come back to the study of these Catholic texts, starting with the first of the two. To do this first I would tell you that in what this doctrine presents lies the fear of parents leading them to baptize their children.

Yes, throughout this text we discover that unbaptized children who die are supposed according to *saint Augustine* to go to hell. And that is why children, especially those who are about to die, are baptized, the objective being to allow them entry into the kingdom of God. It is also mentioned that there is only one baptism which is the same for adults and children, which gives access to the forgiveness of sins.

We also read that if children must be baptized, it is because they are sinners, because they have inherited the sin from Adam.

We note that to support his thesis saint-Augustine two texts.

Here is the first: **"Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God"**. [*John 3 verse 5, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

Here is the second text: **"Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned"** [*Romans 5 verse 12, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)*].

By reading these texts, I tell myself that when one is not anchored in the Gospel and that one reads theses like the one that we have just seen, one is quickly taken aback, because, one must grant to the "*Agustin*", that he knew how to handle the spiritual sword, as Satan himself does and which we discover in [*Luke 4 verses 1-13*].

Let us first consider the first text. We understand that the term to be born of water and of the Spirit represents baptism, this text presents the fact that only those who are baptized will be saved.

But noticed that there is no mention of a child here but it says a man, therefore an adult. As far as children are concerned, we have already seen that there is no need for baptism, because they are sanctified through their parent, or he acquires this sanctification by being presented to the church, and in this context a servant of God prays for them and lays his hands on them.

Let us now take into account the second biblical text. Here is presented the sin that we all inherit because of the acts of Adam, and by extension those of Eve. What is written here is biblical, when I say here, I mean the biblical text and not the thesis of *saint Augustine*.

Yes we are all born sinners in Adam. So babies are born in sin, this reality is well noted in [*Psalm 51 verse 7*].

If we stop only at this text, we could think that *saint Augustine* is right and that since babies are born in sin, and that it is baptism that gives access to salvation, in Jesus, it is therefore appropriate to baptize them.

What he does not say is what happens after birth and which is that the child certainly inherits sin, but also the sanctification of his parents, and this even if it is only one of the two who are united to Christ.

And even if this is not the case, it is enough that this child who is not of parents who have given their life to Christ, can be presented to a consecrated servant of the Lord to lay hands on him and pray for him, and from then on he inherits the sanctification of the latter.

Armed with all that we have just seen, we understand that the whole "*biblical*" structure which carries the thesis of *saint-Augustine* is drawn from nothingness and is anti-biblical, therefore null and void.

We also discover in this Catholic text seen above, that the doctrine of *saint Augustine* that we have just seen was the basis of the faith and of the writings of the great Catholic pens of the past such as *Jérôme, Fulgence, Avit de Vienne, Grégoire the Great, Hugues de Saint-Victor, Anselme de Canterbury etc.*

Strong from the base left by *Saint Agustin* the Catholic Church to present the children who are not baptized and who die as being damned and having to live "*the eternal torments*", which presents in the Catholic faith being burned eternally in hell.

In addition, it is clarified that without baptism children who die belong to Satan. Thus the remedy, which the Catholic Church proposes with a view to snatching children from the devil, is to baptize them.

This is how Catholic dogma was able to establish, under the pen of Saint Agustin, these doctrinal bases, which are for me the most traumatic for parents who have unbaptized children.

This reality the Catholic Church knows because we have seen that she highlights it in the second Catholic text seen above.

*It is true, that generally, the reason for being as a Christian parent is to ensure the well-being, the protection of our children.*

*So, how can we imagine that our little angel, who has done no harm to anyone, can, if he dies, burn eternally in hell, undergoing unspeakable suffering.*

*How thought that he can become the possession of the demon, if he is not baptized and that whether he is dead or not. The solution, presented by the Catholic Church to remedy all this, being to baptize the children, both to ensure them entry into the kingdom of God, but also to preserve them from the devil, a lot of loving parent, but ignorant, set out to baptize their children.*

The worst thing is that these medieval doctrines of *saint Augustine* are practiced not only by Catholics but also by the Seventh-day Adventist Church (*we will see this soon*). One of the first points I want to make in all that we have just seen is that this doctrine that presumes hell to be a place of torment where the dead who have been unrepentant are destined to burn eternally is antibiblical.

I bring you the proofs of this in my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (The three angels' message), tome II. The reality of the attack of the little horn of Daniel 7 against the Law of God and the times of prophecy. Historical part*" in the chapter "*Origin, reason and purpose of the worship of the immortality of the soul*".

Apart from that it is true that all those, including babies, who are not united with Jesus are under the dominion of the devil.

However, the solution to rescuing children from the clutches of the devil is not to baptise them, for there are two solutions, as we have seen: either they are already sanctified by their parent, or they must become sanctified through a servant of God.

Let us continue with this Catholic doctrine which advocates the baptism of children, considering the following text, which is contemporary to us, because I have just taken it from a site, we are in *November 2021*:

**"[...] The baptism of their child, an obligation for the parents. Canon law, unambiguously, says: "Parents are obligated to have their children baptized in the first few weeks;**



*They will go to their pastor as soon as possible after birth and even before, in order to ask for the sacrament for their child and to be duly prepared for it "(can 867). We can conclude that the Church has a clear preference for infant baptisms without delay."*

*[Baptiser les bébés sans attendre? Par Bernard Maitte, Prêtre, professeur au séminaire d'Aix et responsable du Département pastorale et spiritualité de l'ISTR de Marseille. Membre du SNPLS. Taken from the site: <https://liturgie.catholique.fr> (translated into English from the original text)].*

Let us complete our study with this other text: "[...] **One of the first questions the celebrant asks the parents on the threshold of the church: "What do you ask for your child from the Church of God?" And we answer: "Baptism" [...] As a result, since the child cannot answer for himself one must "get wet" ourselves and make a commitment, as the celebrant invites us to do:**

**"You must educate him in the faith, and teach him to keep the commandments, so that he may love God and his neighbor as Christ." But we are never alone, there are godparents who agree to help parents exercise their responsibility;**

*But there is the whole community of Christians of which family, friends and the celebrant are the representatives. For it is not only the parents who are committed but the whole Church that is committed.*

*She promises parents to always be there to serve the Life of God in the child. [...] The blessing of water at the heart of the celebration is what still gives the best reason, in addressing, God our Father:*

**"May this water receive from the Holy Spirit the grace of your only begotten Son, so that man, created in your likeness and washed by baptism of the defilements which distort this image, may be reborn of the water and of the Spirit for the new life of a child of God [...]". [Taken from: « Pourquoi baptiser les petits enfants?**

*Par Bernard Maitte, Prêtre, professeur au séminaire d'Aix et responsable du Département pastorale et spiritualité de l'ISTR de Marseille.*

*Membre du SNPLS. Taken from the site: <https://liturgie.catholique.fr> (translated into English from the original text)].*

In the first text we discover that Catholic dogma has instituted the obligation that parents can baptize their children from the first weeks after childbirth. Thus, it is not a commitment that is made spontaneously and voluntarily, but it is an obligation.

This fact removes all freedom from the Catholic, who are forced by the papacy and these henchmen to deliver their children to the devil, by baptizing them, because we have seen it, it is the direct repercussion of the baptisms of children.

Apart from that we see that it is the parents who make the decision of baptism for their children, anyway, it would be difficult for an infant to pronounce, because he is far, very, very far from having a good conscience, to choose whether or not to be baptized.

In addition we discover that the Catholic religion baptizes infants by giving them two guardians who work for them. They are called the godfather and godmother of the baptized child.

These steps which give children intermediaries who take the decision to baptize them in their place, which may be their parents, their godfathers or godmothers, as we have seen, is not biblical.

Finally, a portion of this text calls out to me, because it presents the *raison d'être* of Catholic baptism. Let's read it again:

**"[...] May this water receive from the Holy Spirit the grace of your only begotten Son, so that man, created in your likeness and washed by baptism of the defilements which distort this image, [...]"**

Here the water of baptism is presented as being intended to wash away the defilements of the image of God which is in man.

All this seems coherent, but is in fact only beautiful talk, of the wind, to understand it let us review what we have already seen on this subject by rereading an extract from [1 Peter 3 verses 20-21]:

**"[...] And that water is like [anticipates; foreshadows; symbolizes; prefigures] baptism that now saves you — not the washing [removal] of dirt from the body, but the promise [pledge; appeal; or response] made to God from a good [clear] conscience [...]"**

*In no case can baptism be a means of purifying defilements of the body, but the commitment of a good conscience towards God.*

Not being able to present a baby as fulfilling the reality of baptism because an infant is not aware of who he is, nor what he is doing, so the "*commitment of a good conscience to God*" he cannot have it, the Catholic Church has therefore perverted the purpose of baptism.

For information, it is the word of God, who is Jesus Christ himself [John 1 verses 1-17], who once diligently study will, through the Holy Spirit, purify us from all filthiness [John 15 verse 3], [1 Peter 1 verses 22-25], [John 16 verses 7-15].

This reality, the papacy and these henchmen in the robe of "*holiness*" cannot proclaim it, because that would be to sink their business, because the Gospel once studied opens the eyes and sets free [John 8 verses 31-32].

To finish we will finish driving the nail intended to break all the iniquitous bases which the catholic dogma instituted by establishing the baptism of the infants. To do this let's take a look at the baptismal ceremony itself by reading this: "*Sprinkle: The Latin word *aspersio* comes from the verb *ad-spergere* "to spread towards or on".*

*So sprinkling is the action of spreading a liquid or dust on something or on someone. In the liturgy, sprinkling usually consists of splashing water on people or objects, as a sign of purification.*

**The main sprinkling is that of baptism: three times, water is poured over the head of the person being baptized; this is the most usual way of baptizing [...], although baptism by immersion is older and more significant.**

**The gesture implies both the fact of being washed and the fact of receiving a vital principle, that of divine life. [...]"**

[*Liturgie et Sacrements. Service national de la pastorale liturgique et sacramentelle. Conference des évêque de France. Dom Robert Le Gall – Dictionnaire de Liturgie. Taken from the site: <https://liturgie.catholique.fr> (translated into English from the original text)*].

First of all, I would like to stress that we still find here the symbol of baptism practiced by the Catholic Church as being the symbol of purification. We have just seen that this doctrine is not biblical. Apart from that the author presents the baptism by sprinkling, which is the one most commonly practiced in Catholic churches.

To do this, a Catholic minister pours water three times over the baby's head in order to baptize him. The same approach is also practiced, by this religion, for adults who baptize themselves late.

This rhythm has nothing to do with the basics of biblical baptism for two reasons:

*The first one, I have already told you many times rebashed, children must not be baptized. The second concerns adults, to be baptized, as we have seen, we must first be totally immersed in water to signify our entry into the funeral tomb with Jesus, then by emerging from the water we are resuscitated with him.*

Thus, not having descended under the liquid tomb, therefore not being completely immersed, there is no death and resurrection for the adults who receive the sprinkling of baptismal waters among Catholics.

Their baptism is therefore null and no came, and for children, we have seen it, apart from wetting a little angel in the middle of the church three times, exposing him to catch a cold, the baptism of children has no *raison d'être*, and is anti-biblical, so it is a doctrine of devil.

Based on all that I have just presented to you, I would tell you that the Catholic Church has used and has been using for centuries one of the devil's favorite weapons, in order to dominate these members by forcing them to baptize their children.

This is how this weapon is presented: *"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;*

*And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage". [Hebrews 2 verses 14-15, King James Bible].*

It is this demonic weapon, which is the fear of death, that the Papacy and its spawn use to support the Catholic doctrine of infant baptism. The fear of damnation, of the torments that the devil would, according to the Catholic thesis, undergo to children who died without being baptized, leads parents to baptize their babies or young children.

Unfortunately, for parents who have their children baptized, it is this act, as we have seen, which opens in these children who have been baptized the front door so that the demonic forces can possessed them. We have finished this second part, and will begin the last part of our study.

To do this I would tell you that those who seek to shine in this world, those who seek to have power, will always seek two things, to have a lot of money and a lot of subjects (*member who adheres to their philosophy*).

To become more impressive, there are several possibilities, the first is to do like the frog that this text presents to us:

*"A Frog saw an Ox which seemed to him to be of good size. She who was not big in everything like an envious egg stretches, and swells, and works to equal the animal in size, saying: "Look closely, my sister, is that enough? Tell me: am I not there yet?"*

— *Nay.*

— *So here I am?*

— *Not at all.*

— *Here I am?*

— *You are not approaching it."*

*The puny pecorate smelled so well that it burst. The world is full of people who are not wiser: Every Bourgeois wants to build like the great Lords, every little Prince has Ambassadors, every Marquis wants to have Pages." [Jean de La Fontaine, fables de La Fontaine, « La Grenouille qui se veut faire aussi grosse que le bœuf », (translated into English from the original text)].*

Considering the end of the Proud Frog, this tactic is not the one that most people use. The sects on their side will seduce souls in perdition, then will force them to adhere to their doctrines and to join their ranks.

The Seventh-day Adventist Church has adopted a more gentle approach, but just as iniquitous as what the sects practice.

To find out, I invite you to read this:

*"What response do we give children when they ask to be baptized? How do we go about preparing them to accept God's grace and to walk joyfully in His path?"*

*What resources do we use to get our primaries and juniors ready for baptism? What do they need to know before baptism?"*

*What is the best age for baptism? All these are relevant questions that need answers today.*

**Research indicates that a child around the ages of 7-10 years, receive a spiritual awakening.**

**We should not hesitate or discourage children who genuinely want to give their hearts to Jesus.**

**If we don't respond to their exciting decision to follow Jesus and be baptized, we may lose the golden opportunity to do so later for such a desire may fade away. [...]"**

*[Adventist' Children Ministries. Post : Children and Baptism. Taken from the site: [https:// children.adventist.org](https://children.adventist.org)].*

First of all, what I want to bring out is the bearing of what is presented here by the Seventh-day Adventist Church with regard to infant baptism, because if we read these lines in haste we may miss this abomination:

*In order to present this horror to you, we must return to the reality that is linked to baptism, which we have seen is the marriage of a person with Jesus.*

*Thus, the plans of the Seventh-day Adventist leaders are to get children to accept baptism as soon as possible, before they have time for discernment and reflection and can refuse to be baptized.*

*To stay in our example, this would be equivalent to marrying a child of 7 to 10 years old to an adult of full age, so that there is no time to become aware, as you get older, to this iniquitous act that she accepted younger.*

*I ask my question again: is Jesus Christ a pedophile? No!*

*But the high Seventh-day Adventist leaders are iniquitous men who make sure to dominate the minds of the children who attend them in order to swell their numbers.*

*This type of work is carried out by the sects. But we should not be surprised, since we have already seen that this religion established sectarian doctrines to contrary these members to pay it funds through by tithes and offerings.*

This maneuver of this religion works, because here is what this religion presents about its growth in the last years:

**"[...] The Adventist Church is a denomination that in recent decades has grown quickly in some world regions.**

*Roughly one-third of membership now resides in Africa, while another one-third lives in South America and Central America.*

*There are about 1.1 million Adventists in the United States, where the denomination was established in 1863. [...]"*

*[Wilson elected president of Seventh-day Adventist world church. ANN and Adventist.news,of, June 24, 2010. From the site: <https://adventist.news>].*

Here the Seventh-day Adventist Church presents us with the exponential progression that it has undergone through the growth of its membership, however, we now know that among them are also children, who have been misled and trapped.

The following text presents the children baptized as being referenced by this religion:

**"Chapter 10 Notes. 7. Business Meetings. h. A report from the principal or teacher of the church school covering such matters as enrollment, the educational progress of the school, baptisms among the schoolchildren, and the results of the children's efforts in denominational endeavors".**

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

To continue I would tell you that the fact that the Catholic Church baptizes infants has always drawn criticism from Protestant churches, of which the Seventh-day Adventist Church is a part.

This religion condemns the baptism of newborns as practiced by the Catholic Church.

It provides biblical evidence that the baptism of babies is not approved by God, but in return they baptize children from the **age of 7**. Now let's find out on what basis the post baptismal teaching of children and other adults who need to be baptized in the Seventh-day Adventist Church is done:

**"Membership [...]: Pastors must instruct candidates in the fundamental teachings and related practices of the Church so they will enter the Church on a sound spiritual basis.**

*While there is no stated age for baptism, it is recommended that very young children who express a desire to be baptized should be encouraged and entered into an instruction program that may lead to baptism".*

*[Seventh-day Adventist Church Manual, 19TH, Edition revised 2015/2016, Published by the Secretariat General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists].*

Let's complete with this last text: "[...] *"Baptism is a spiritual relationship. It can be entered into only by those who are converted. Only in this way can the purity and spiritual caliber of the church be maintained. [...]"*

*[Adventist' Children Ministries. Post : Children and Baptism. Taken from the site: [https:// children.adventist.org](https://children.adventist.org)].*

As you can see, those who wish to be baptized into the Seventh-day Adventist Church must be instructed, not in all of God's word, but in all of the fundamental teachings of the Seventh-day Adventist Church and its practices.

*It is therefore with these same doctrines, which are for many iniquitous, at least all those incriminated in this book, that the children becoming Seventh-day Adventists are perverted... oops Sorry... instructed from their earliest age.*



We also discover in this text that those who become Seventh-day Adventists must be converted, here we understand that it is converted to the dogma of this religion and not to the word of God that it is, therefore to format to these principles of men, therefore the precepts of demon.

This is what determines the purity and spiritual caliber of this religion. We understand better why this religion is in decadence, because it is the word of God that purifies and makes fit to walk in renewal of life.

Because the gospel is not the basis of the post-baptismal teaching of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, all who are baptized into that religion are perverted.

Furthermore, there is no need to demonstrate to you that Seventh-day Adventist infant baptism is unbiblical; this chapter is a hymn against such an abomination.

To you who are Seventh-day Adventists and who have read this chapter, what are you going to do from now on, are you going to let innocent, little angels of the Lord be led to the slaughterhouse of the devil like lambs that are sacrificed to him through your baptisteries.

Know that from now on you have a responsibility before God, because he who knows how to do good and does not do it, he who is silent while an iniquitous work is perpetuated against the innocent cannot be approved of the Lord.

Here is what the Lord asks of us: **"Rescue everyone you can of those being taken away and killed, and hold on to those innocent souls staggering toward their own slaughter.**

*If you excuse yourself, saying, "Look, we didn't know anything about this," doesn't God, who knows what you are really thinking, understand your motives?*

**Isn't your Protector aware of why you aren't protecting the innocent? Will He not repay you in kind?"** [*Proverbs 24 verses 11-12, The Voice Bible (VOICE)*].

Let us complete with this other text: **"Whoever knows what is right but doesn't do it is sinning".** [*James 4 verse 17, GOD'S WORD Translation Bible (GW)*].

Let us finish with this: **"So is it by remaining silent that you do justice?" Is this how you judge righteously, son of man? "**

*[Psalm 58 verse 2, Bible Louis Segond (translated into English from the original text)].*

To you who are Seventh-day Adventists and faithful to the Lord, you can no longer be silent in the face of what is happening in your baptistries.

You must rescue from death those who are being led to eternal death through the infant baptisms that your religion performs.

It is important to never lose sight of the fact that the people of God are a united body *[1 Corinthians 12 verses 12-27]*, thus, as we see in *[Matthew 23]*, the acts of the leaders of the people of God are credited to the whole people.

So that while throughout this biblical chapter it is the works of the scribes and Pharisees that Jesus denounces, at its end it is all Jerusalem, therefore the people of God who are guilty. This same reality we find in the case of Achan that we find in *[Joshua 7]*.

It is only one member of the people of God who had sinned against God, the so-called Achan, yet it is the whole people who was impacted, it was necessary that the ban be confessed and eradicated so that the grace of God could return to Israel.

The Lord, the Eternal God, the Almighty, has not changed, for there is no change in him, not even a shadow of variation *[James 1 verse 17]*, *[Malachi 3 verse 6]*.

So in this generation, it is all the Seventh-day Adventists who have on their hands the blood of those who are delivered to the devil by the Seventh-day Adventist baptistries. Especially the children.

So know this, all of you who are Seventh-day Adventists, the Lord holds you personally responsible for what happens in your baptisteries.

And this is true for the infant baptism that your religion practices, but also for the iniquitous doctrines that have been instituted in adult baptism.

Your baptisteries have become places of predilection where the devil comes to feed on sincere souls who come to the Lord, but who are delivered to him (*the devil*) hand and foot:

*The Lord showed me in a dream, the Seventh-day Adventist Church as a young woman who makes a pact with a giant serpent and offers it newborn black children.*

*This symbol represents spiritual newborns coming out of the world (those living without reverencing the Eternal God).*

*The newborn being a new baptizer [John 3 verse 5] and the fact that they are black represents the sin that these people practice without being able to undo and which is prophetically presented as the Ethiopian who cannot change the color of his skin [Jeremiah 13 verse 23].*

The Lord promises that he will do justice to these children, especially to the little child (*the innocent*) from any evil that is done to them. He declares that vengeance and retribution are his and it is a terrible thing to fall into his hands when he punishes those who mistreat these children.

This informs us about this: "*And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, [...] And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me:*

**But whoso shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea".** [Matthew 18 verses 2, 5-6, American Standard Version Bible (ASV)].

Let us complete with this second text: "*Beloved, never avenge yourselves, but leave the way open for God's wrath [and His judicial righteousness]; for it is written [in Scripture], "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord".* [Romans 12 verse 19, Amplified Bible (AMP)].

Let us finish with this: "**For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine [retribution and the deliverance of justice rest with Me], I will repay [the wrongdoer]."**

**And again, "The Lord will judge His people."**

**It is a fearful and terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God [incurring His judgment and wrath]".** [*Hebrews 10 verses 30-31, Amplified Bible (AMP)*].

Now that you know the truth, now that you know what is going on in your baptisteries, O Seventh-day Adventists, you can no longer claim the time of ignorance.

Thus, if you do not raise your voice like a trumpet to denounce the abominations of your religion, you will have to answer to God, as a people but also individually.

*And we have seen it, it is a terrible thing to fall into his hands, when he gives justice to his children....*

To continue, I would tell you that he told us in [*Matthew 7 verses 16-20*] that it is by the fruits that we are borne that we are recognized.

This reality spiritually represents the type of doctrines we profess and practice.

Thus it is clear that the fruit that the Seventh-day Adventist Church bears in this generation comes from a grafting of the diabolical plan, of Catholic teachings, which was implanted within the Seventh-day Adventist tree and which has become an active part of the whole.

In doing so, this graft has poisoned the tree leading it to mutate into something else, into another soulless entity, which although resembling a tree that bears good fruit, is in fact like a carnivorous plant, which devours, without mercy the unrepentant who stray near it.

The solution to save our plant is to operate it as soon as possible in order to disassociate all the iniquitous branches that have been grafted onto it, and from then on our basic tree must be grafted totally to Christ, him the divine verb, the remedy of remedies [*John 15 verses 1-11*].

Finally, I would say to you that, all that we have just seen shows us again that the Seventh-day Adventist Church cannot at this time be the "*faithful remnant*" of the Lord, his "*remnant church*".

It is only an infidel who practices, surreptitiously, the Catholic doctrines, therefore those of the beast with seven heads and ten horns.

## 15 From vile earthly caterpillar to a Lord's butterfly

**7**o start this chapter I would tell you that denouncing what is wrong with others is easy, and especially if, like the Pharisee in the parable, we have the feeling of being perfect and much better than our neighbor [*Luke 18 verses 9-14*].

On the other hand, when we have a past as heavy as a hot-air balloon ballast, which can only serve us, because inevitably brings us back to what we were and that others use it to prevent us from taking off in order to reach the tops of the clouds, often we are silent about what we have been. Such a move is anti-constructive and will do a disservice to those who have chosen to bring the good news of Jesus, proclaiming salvation and repentance to mankind.

We have a fine example of this reality in the person of Paul, in [*Acts 22 verses 1-21*], [*Acts 26 verses 1-17*] he recognizes himself as having participated in the murder and persecution of Christians. He also talks about his origins. This is not an easy step to take, but anyone who chooses to walk in Jesus Christ must abide and speak the truth.

There is nothing worse than hidden secrets because one day or another they end up blowing up in your face. From then on, the devil uses them to destroy all the work you have done for the Lord, because your past, which you wanted to hide, makes you look like a hypocrite.

In this part and the next one, I will share with you what I have most intimate, most secret, things of which I am not very proud, but which contributed to allow me to become the servant of God that I am, because I know what grace the Lord has granted me.

To get to the heart of the matter, I would tell you that I am *51 years* old, I was born on the English-speaking island of Saint Lucia, and I emigrated with my mother and my brother to Martinique, which is a French-speaking island, at the age two and a half years in order to live with the one who would become my mother's husband and who would take on the role of father for my brother and me.

I did not know the one who is my father until the *age* of 17, and to this day we have very little contact. My arrival in Martinique was a total change of scenery, because mom only spoke to us in English, which posed big problems because the language of the country is French.

So that my brother and I can integrate; a school principal asked our mother not to speak to us in English any more, and to speak to us in Creole so that we could learn French better. Mom, in order to do what was best for us to comply and in doing so, the prohibition to speak in English, which she had to force us to observe, made that today my brother and I do not master at all our mother tongue.

The language barrier was also a big hindrance to my brother's and my schooling, because we were very late in our schooling. On my side, I was a little more privileged than my older brother, because he taught me everything he had studied. Mom couldn't help us much because she herself didn't know French and was studying it. Thus, until the *age of 11*, supported by my brother who has always had a very paternal and protective character, I was able to go to secondary school.

The big concern is that my brother did not have the level, he did not go through a normal 6th grade, but one which was intended for students who must prepare a future for a manual trade.

Nevertheless, thanks to him, I was able to enter the *6th grade*, and that's when my life changed drastically, because school support was nonexistent at the time, and neither my brother nor my mother could help me with my lessons. Neither did my stepfather because he himself did not stay in school for long in his childhood.

Not being able to follow the lessons, at the end of the first semester, I met some friends, not very recommendable, and I chose not to go to school anymore and therefore truant was my way of life.

From then on, a feeling of not finding my place in society is settling in me, and had already started to germinate following a mishap that I had experienced when I was *5 and a half years old*.

At that time, I was going up the stairs of my school and two older children, about *7 and 8 years* old my arrested and one of them slapped me, for no reason, saying to me in Creole: *Little English go home*.

Aside from that, I had been used to seeing how my stepfather disparaged my brother when his grades weren't good, calling him a fool or a good-for-nothing.

Not wanting to go through this same process of debasement, and by my stepfather and the other students, because of the failure to study my lessons, I chose to become a little thug. But I was really very sad about the pain I was doing to my mother, and to drown my grief, I started to drink alcohol at the age of *11 and a half*. To do this I would hitchhike home, and spend the money from the bus on alcohol.

With the advent of alcohol and all the stupid things I could do, there was a break with my mother, which meant that whereas before we were fused, I erected a wall between her and me, because my heart bled from all the evil I did to her.

In doing so, at the age of *15 and a half* I chose to leave school in order to train myself to become a hairdresser. I was hired as an apprentice in one of the largest hairdressing salons in Martinique.

Which led me to have a salary very early on. From then on another world opened up for me, that of sexuality. Over the years the fracture that had developed between my mother and me had become so great, and that not because of my mother, but because of the remorse I had for doing her so much harm, that I lived in silence in great solitude.

When I discovered sexuality at *14*, it was a revelation for me, what was the must was not the sexual act in itself but this proximity with another human being. From then on, the mixture of alcohol and sex became a drug that kept me addicted for years, until the Lord called me to him at the *age of 24*.

The trigger that brought me to the Lord was the abortion of my first child which I had just accepted and which completely devastated me. During this time the Lord put on my path an old acquaintance, who was a Seventh-day Adventist, and we chose to walk together towards marriage. Thanks to her I learned about the Seventh-day Adventist precepts and was baptized.

We got engaged and were to be married a year later. From the moment we met, we lived ten months in sexual abstinence in order to remain pure for the Lord. We got engaged and we were to get married a year later, as soon as we met we lived ten months in sexual abstinence in order to remain pure for the Lord.

Unfortunately two months before the wedding, while we were attending a marriage seminar, my young fiancée realized that she no longer loved me because I had become too Seventh-day Adventist.

She was born to religion and was in rebellion, while I, who had lived like a shooting star, had just discovered a new world, in doing so, I lived a faith based on fasting, prayer. I did not miss any worship service during the week, I gave up to *20% of my income to the Lord in tithes and offerings etc.* She for her part had already seen the iniquity of the Seventh-day Adventist Church and her wish was to come out.

When she met me, the "*Don Juan*", she thought she was living something else than a religious life, so she chose not to spend her life with me. Once I separated, I continued to walk, in all I held three and a half years in the paths of holiness.

Until the day or another big disappointment in love broke my heart. The one I had always secretly loved, since the age of *15 and a half*, and who was my friend got married. I declared my love to her to dissuade her, but she preferred to cut ties with me to preserve her relationship.

On her wedding day, I started drinking again, and from then on my life turned into a worse chasm than it had been before. It was in this context that I met the one who was to become my wife. At first seeing her, at work, dressed very sexy, my goal was to just consume her sexually as I used to do and then, drop her to move on to another.

But such is taken who thought they were taking, for she herself was a being that life had wounded, and she gave birth to a new feeling in me, she revealed the paternal fiber. I felt the need for the protégé, her and these two children *aged 6 and 9*.

For the first time in my life, I therefore settled down to live a life as a couple. It was there, during this cohabitation that she unraveled my mystery: *Yes although back in the world, I did not eat pork or inedible animals, I did not work on Saturdays etc.*

She questioned me and I told her that I had been an Seventh-day Adventist. In addition, one day she started a discussion about the durability of our relationship, and she said to me:

*You know Kenny, my first two kids, I got them on credit, but the third will be on cash.*

Which meant that these two children she had conceived them out of wedlock and that for the next one she wanted to be married.



Unable to back out (*do otherwise*), I presented my philosophy regarding my eligibility for the woman who was to be my wife. I told her that day that if I were to get married one day, it would be to a woman who was a Seventh-day Adventist.

From then on she started to be interested in this religion, but without me knowing it, because she knew that I didn't want to have anything to do with the religious world, and always in the greatest secrecy she chose to be baptized.

To do this she invited me to come with her to the temple, and I accepted, thinking that she just wanted to hear the Gospel, but great was my surprise, because it was the day of her baptism.

From that day on things changed, because although I had become rebellious to the Lord, I continued to keep in my soul the bases of his word, and it was out of the question that I could defile her new born daughter in Christ by an unsanctified sexuality. I chose not to live with her anymore and returned to live with my parents. Unfortunately, we ended up having sex together, and there I felt completely broken.

Yes, because I was the one who had the knowledge of the things of God, and she was a young baptized woman who did not yet master her spirituality. I could not bring myself to separate from her, so I asked her to marry me, and she accepted. This experience taught me a great lesson, because in matters of marriage, one often makes serious, very serious mistakes, thinking that one is serving the Lord.

Thus, those who have lived in the life of the world and who want to unite with Jesus to live in renewal of life in him, will inexorably choose to no longer live in the sin of fornication, for this is the will of the Lord. However, at the time of this decision, they are often already in a relationship.

Usually the ties that have bound them to these people for years are so strong that they choose to marry them in order to walk with Christ.

I would say to you, that this choice seems wise, but is dangerous because some biblical parameters are not taken into account.

The first of them is that we are not masters of our lives, because we belong to the Lord, we have already studied this reality, in doing so we cannot choose to unite by the bonds of marriage, without having allowed the Lord guide us before that. We have a beautiful example of this reality in [*Genesis 24*].

Here the servant of Abraham, is charged by his master, to find a wife, for his son Isaac. We discover that in order to fulfill his mission, his approach was to put the object of his quest in prayer, and even in secret prayer, and following this the Lord answered him.

As Christians, what we have just discovered should be the basis for our decisions, especially in the area of marriage.

However, knowing these things and wanting to put them into practice is another thing, because when the heart is already touched, it is difficult to separate from this person to whom we are bound sexually and emotionally.

As for me, in preparation for the wedding, I also got re-baptized, and I had resumed my Christian course, in doing so, I had put the alcohol aside and gone through rehab as a alcoholic addicted, and as a result, the haze that had been enveloping my mind was starting to go away little by little, and so my mind was much clearer.

On the strength of all this, I therefore came to wonder about the reasons that prompted my fiancée to be baptized.

Yes, because less than two months after our discussion, where she told me about her wish not to be born out of wedlock and my response, presenting my future wife as only a Seventh-day Adventist woman, she was done baptize within that religion.

In addition, I saw traits in my young fiancée, she was *26 years* old and I was *27*, that were beginning to displease me, among them, her dress, too provocative, which had initially attracted me, because my objective was just to consume sex, was now a great embarrassment, because we were Christians and engaged.

Besides, my love language being "*the words of valorization*", by the words of those I value I can be deeply hurt, and she used to use this kind of verbal weapon to have the upper hand. I also detected a need for her to dominate me and one of the ways she used to do this was to yell and talk loudly during our arguments.

She knew that I hated to make a spectacle of myself, and that in order to calm things down, I would keep my mouth shut, because to speak would be to fan the flames of her harsh words. I could not imagine living in a home where all these things were going on.

With all this in mind, I prayed that the Lord would show me if it was really his will that we should marry.

The thing was paradoxical, because these very things that I could not stand in my young fiancée and that pushed me to pray that the Lord would show me if she was the one he wanted me to marry were the answers that the Lord gave me to show me his disagreement.

On my part, I continued to hope against hope that she would change, and in doing so I closed my eyes to one of the greatest signs that the Lord gave me to show me that I should not get married and that was on the eve of the wedding.

Until then our parents, those of my fiancée and mine, did not know each other yet, while the in-tomorrow we were going to get married.

So, the day before the wedding, in order to finish the last preparations, there were four of us, my fiancée, my mother, one of these friends and me, in the car, and we had to go to my future mother-in-law. Once arrived, my fiancée left us all in the car and went to get, at her mother, an object.

She didn't see the problem that could arise, bringing my mother to her mother's house and not having our two mothers meet, when they didn't know each other yet. When she returned, her friend exploded, calling her dishonest, because she had given my mother a great affront.

The return journey was therefore icy. We dropped off her friend, and then my fiancée dropped off mom and me, as she had the car.

Before continuing it is important to note that I was living, at the time under the house of the parents. Mom went home, and my fiancée and I found ourselves in my studio. As soon as we entered, she started to verbally abuse me, telling me that I was a coward, because I didn't defend her, while her friend was smearing her name.

I then let her know that my silence was not cowardice, but that I totally agreed with what her friend had said and that her conduct had shocked me. Nevertheless, I preferred to keep silent until then, so as not to hurt my mother more.

Nevertheless, I preferred to remain silent so as not to hurt my mom more. At these words, she exploded, and began to rant, telling me, among other things, that she didn't see why we should get married and spouting all sorts of insults.

As usual, I preferred to keep quiet, because being under my parents' house, I didn't want this circus to continue, but that was without knowing her. What stopped it dead in its tracks was the intervention of my mother who came to see us. Mom said to us:

*My children, I ask you to respect my house, it is 11:30 pm and my neighbors are old people and you prevent them from sleeping. You should also not forget that tomorrow, if God wants, you will get married, so put a little water in your wine.*

Then mom said good night and went home. At these words my fiancée almost had a "*ruptured aneurysm*" and took her car and left like "*a waterspout*". From then on we didn't speak again, and the next day, the day of the wedding, we both got ready, each one on our side without knowing if the other would be there.

It was when we got there that we realized that the other had come and we got married. With hindsight, on this day, *22 years* later, I realize how the heart can be deceitful and our worst enemy.

We pray and the Lord answers, but we prefer to listen to our heart and the repercussion is always suffering.

One of the other signs that the Lord gave us was that we didn't have the means to get married either, so brothers and sisters in Christ offered us almost everything, the wedding cake, the meal, etc.

The wedding dress had been loaned to my fiancée, because we didn't have the money to buy it. At that time I was living off of odd jobs, and I couldn't afford to get married, nor could I afford to be a stepfather to two young children ages *6* and *12*.

Nonetheless, we got married less than seven months after we met. Unfortunately, I got married unprepared for such a responsibility with a young woman who was much more mature and organized than me.

Moreover, this need to control everything that I had already detected in her was amplified as soon as we got married, all decisions had to go through her. As soon as we got back from our honeymoon, the "*gall moon*" began.

We had left the children for his mother, in order to go on a honeymoon, on our return, our astonishment was great, his family did not want to return them to us, and this because of the fact that I was now living with them. He had inquired about me and considered me to be an alcoholic and a womanizer and on top of that I was a "*St Lucian*", therefore an inferior being, according to the mentality of many, remember the slap I got received at the *age of 5*.

My mother-in-law told my wife that every Sunday she went to church to burn a candle so that our marriage could not be lasting.

When my wife wanted to take back her mother, my sister-in-law (*my wife's sister*), cursed her by telling her that she would be pregnant and that the baby was going to die in her womb.

All this is to pass without these people being able to know me. Therefore, this situation gave birth to bitterness between my wife and me. Not finding my place in this marriage, and still being so immature, I returned to my old demon, alcohol.

So a few weeks after our return, when I was getting ready and going out, my wife wanted to stop me.

I did not want to take into account her prohibition and there, great was my surprise, she jumped on me and violently tore my shirt.

I changed, and told her that it was all over and that I no longer wanted to live in this toxic marriage.

So I got drunk which lasted three days and so that my parents wouldn't know about my situation, I took a hotel room. Under this dose of alcohol, I also resumed my old habits and I met a young woman who was on vacation with whom we spent three days of sex.

Once I sobered up, I realized what I had just done, and I was devastated. I called my wife straight away and told her everything. She told me that she forgave me and that she wanted me to come home.

I did, but for the next three days she was away, and it wasn't until years later that I learned that during that time, she had me "*changed my coin*" by having sex with a young woman who was one of these friends.

No longer able to live together we separated, for about four months. In the meantime, I found work in Guyana and wanted to leave without telling him, but feeling remorseful, I told him about it.

She told me that she still loved me and wanted us to start over because she was pregnant. Mad with joy, because until then I had no children yet, I accepted and therefore left, then she came to meet me.

We then let the children in. We stayed a little over a year in Guyana, unfortunately life was even worse than what we had experienced until then. The first trauma was the loss of our baby, when my wife was about four months pregnant. We had a total of four miscarriages before the Lord blessed us and we could have our son.

Aside from all of this, not finding myself in my role as father and husband, and constantly feeling demeaned and dominated, I returned to my old demons, booze and wives. And one day when I entered covered with mud, because it was the monsoon and I was on foot, and the access road was not tarred, I experienced a traumatic thing that was the entry into another world, that of violence.

When I got there I was covered with ends, I took off my clothes and put them in the washing machine. This gesture which for me was harmless, became a cause of great tribulations for me, because my wife accused me of having been with another woman and that is why I tried to hide the evidence by washing my clothes.

I explained the reasons for my action to her, but she didn't want to believe me. The worst part is that that day, I had not drunk alcohol and I had not cheated on him, and if I had taken this shortcut it was so as not to arrive too late. Very sad I went to bed on a mattress that we had put on the floor, in order to leave our bed for our baby.

Yes *Mr* the "*spoiled fat guy*" didn't want to sleep in his cradle, so mom and dad slept on the floor on a mattress and *Mr. the Pasha* slept in their bed. Back to our story.

I lay down on the mattress and put myself in a fetus position, and I did not respond to my wife's "*salvos of acerbic speech*". She came into the bedroom, and seeing me laying her on the floor, she started kicking me in a series of kicks, all over my body. It happened around 7 *p.m.*

I remained without reaction, paralyzed like death. At that moment tears started to flow down my face, I was traumatized. My thought therefore was: *Hey, well Kenny, you are now a battered man!*

I stayed in the fetus position until the next day. During the night, I hardly slept, my brain was boiling, and I remembered an anecdote about my wife. When she returned to Martinique, after our arrival in Guyana, to sell what we owned there, she told me that when she was selling the sofa, she was surprised to find at the bottom of it, a series of large knives that she had lost a long time ago.

Seeing them stash there, she immediately knew that it was her former companion and father of her eldest son who had hidden them there, because they happened to fight, her and him, and she had already hurt him with knives.

I understood, that evening, that these blows that she had just given me were the first, but not the last and that from now on, as my wife had taken the ascendancy over me, I would henceforth be a beaten man. When I woke up I was a different man, I had become a "*hurt beast*" and therefore dangerous, as I had never been before in my life.

I took the clippers and started to shave my head in order to be sexy, I'm a big black man of *1.85 meters* and at the time I was *90 kg* of muscle, hence all these conquests I could have.

When my wife saw me with the lawnmower in hand she knew that I would be leaving and that there would be alcohol and women for several days.

With the beating she had inflicted on me the day before, she came babbling, towards me, and with violence, she hit the mower I had in hand, and which fell far away.

But to her great surprise, I held her with one hand and as she had her back to the wall, I lifted her up so that her feet no longer touched the ground. She was surprised at my reaction and my strength.

And I told him:

*If in the future you raise your hand on me again, I'll kill you!*

I put her back on the ground, finished getting ready, and even though I didn't have a driver's license, I left with the car, telling him, I'm paying for it too so I'm taking it.

I stayed out of the "*matrimonial home*" for a week, living in the car, and found myself in a different woman's bed every day.

After that fateful day, when I was beaten by my wife, having taken the route of alcohol, I had to threaten her with a knife, and that in front of the children, in order that she would give me money so I can drink alcohol.

In the months that followed, I lived for nearly three to four months sober and faithful, while having to lower my back (*humble myself*) in front of my wife to atone for my faults.

Then once the pressure had built up I left for three days during which I consumed as much alcohol as in three months and had an incalculable number of short-lived adventures with women I had met at random during my encounters.

Back in Martinique, being unhappy with myself and my home, I put all my energy into my work, and I would work between ten and fourteen hours a day in our business, which was a small hair salon that my wife and I had set up.

I no longer cheated on my wife, with women, but my mistress had become the hairdressing salon. My wife asked me several times to slow down in order to spend more time with family, but it was in vain, because my work had now become my outlet. Tired of this situation, my young wife filed for divorce in *February 2006*.

After that we went through periods where we would come back together, for so early, a few months later to separate.

What definitively recorded our separation is the eldest daughter of my wife. During the summer holidays of *2007*, my wife and I wanted to try to rebuild our marriage one last time.

At the time this young woman was *18*, and she gave her mother an ultimatum, asking her to choose between her and me.

Not wanting to leave my wife faced with such a choice, I preferred to part with her. This approach deeply marked me, because beyond these periods when alcohol had the upper hand in my life, and that I was not in my home, I was a tender and caring father.

But my in-laws, especially one of my wife's older brothers, were the center of the children's lives and had a fierce hatred for me, which was due to the fact that he wanted to become an associate of the living room of hairstyle that we had mounted my wife and I.

But I refused, from that moment on, he came to the house at ungodly hours, offered expensive gifts to the children while I could not do the same etc.

But I refused, from that moment he would come home at odd hours, give expensive gifts to the children when I couldn't do the same, etc.

On my side when he was there I stayed in my room like a child who had been punished, because my feeling was that if I disagreed, I would lose my family.

Let's come back to this choice that my ex-daughter-in-law to impose on her mother, from that moment on, I therefore left, and in the meantime, the divorce petition was presented to the judge, and we were, my wife and I in conciliation.



The judge granted me legal custody rights for my son from Friday evening at sunset until Sunday evening.

During this period it had already been more than six months that I was sober and I had resumed my Christian course.

The first time I had the legal right to receive my son, I was happy as a child on Christmas Eve, I bought lots of little things so that I could find myself with my little angel, bar of soap and glove toiletries in the shape of a cartoon, cartoon DVDs and Disney movies, and many little things that I knew my son liked. I was the happiest of men at that time.

But it was without counting on the wickedness of my wife. When I came to pick up my son she did not give him to me.

When I called my lawyer to present the situation to him he told me that I had only one solution which was to go to the police or the gendarmerie with the judge's decision and to expose my problem.

So the following Friday, the police would accompany me, and two choices will be offered to my wife:

*Either she gives me my son. Either she refuses, and in doing so, she violates the judge's decision, and she would be arrested immediately.*

At these words I was devastated, because how could I subject my son to such trauma? To see his father come with the gendarmes who leave with his mother, having previously handcuffed him.

I preferred to do nothing. At that time, in two years of divorce proceedings, my wife had only allowed me to have our son for two hours in order to buy him a bicycle.

This suffering had become so strong that one day the lack of my little angel was so great that, under the influence of alcohol, I took him away so that I could be with him for a few hours.

One of my fondest memories of my wedding was that day because the quietness of my son while he was in my arms during that one-on-one time we had, strengthened me because I felt that he knew that his daddy loved him and would do him no harm.

My wife alerted the police, and I was summoned, I went, and to the surprise of my wife and her older brother (*the one who hated me because I refused that he either our associate*) I was not worried by the police, because I had custody rights.

On leaving the police station, my brother-in-law gave me a violent punch to the jaw, I was surprised, but I understood that he wanted me to react by hitting him, so that he can file a complaint against me, I did nothing. Yes, because the only witness of the scene was my wife, who would not have failed to lie to say that it was I who had attacked her brother for no reason.

I looked him straight in the eyes and left, I saw him become red with rage, not having been able to achieve the result he expected.

The greatest pain that my wife ever inflicted on me was to separate me from my son, my treasure, she used my love for him, to destroy me, and at the time she succeeded.

Therefore no longer believing in love or religion, I moved to another stage. While I had always forbidden myself to touch the grass – to the point that I could not roll a joint – I also took up so-called soft drugs.

When I mixed the weed of cannabis and alcohol, from *fun-loving, jovial, cheerful and harmless* teaser that I was, I became another man, a kind of "*Mister Hyde*" who respects nothing and who no longer has the perception of the limits of good and evil.

These notions which were nevertheless mine disappeared in the meanders of my foggy brain! All my frustrations and anger rose to the surface and like a wounded beast, my nerves were on edge!

My life was completely dissolute, it consisted for me of drinking, smoking cannabis and enjoying the pleasures of the flesh.

Where usually I was and am still a level-headed man, my self-control would disappear and in this second state of consciousness, I turned in those moments, into a fearless bad boy.

In those moments, I would enter places where, without alcohol, I would never have ventured, under penalty of being strip or even "*lynched*". Nothing frightened me, not even death, in any case, my life did not matter to me.

Under alcohol, I became a beast and practiced unspeakable things, it happened to me to sleep with a woman at the same time as her husband, I slept with men possessing them without ever being possessed myself.

I found myself dating five women over the same period, and I sometimes slept with several of them in the same day, each in turn.

The next day or two, when I was sobered up, it was terrible, because I was confronted with the unquantifiable things I had done and my sad reality.

These were the worst days of my life, as my true nature as a calm and sensitive man resurfaced and I was appalled at how I could, in these moments of "*delirium*", be the complete opposite of who I really was.

Nevertheless, caught up in the spiral of suffering and seeking at all costs to forget, I could only watch my life go up in smoke, without being able, or wanting, to do something to remedy this.

I had come to sleep on beaches for several days and during the day to live by consuming drugs, alcohol and women's.

Moreover, this spiral of violence in which my wife had led me followed me even after our separation. While I had entrusted a sum of money to my mother so that she could keep it for me, I needed it for using drugs (*cannabis*) and alcohol, and I asked her for it.

Thinking she was doing the right thing, she refused to give me my money, so I became violent and took a chair and threw it into a glass cabinet at her house.

She was traumatized and gave me my money back. I had become a beast, if I hadn't been incarcerated, I think I would have either been shot, or I would have killed someone.

I can't thank the Lord enough for preserving me by not allowing the irreparable to happen.

My long descent into hell that ended in prison had begun! The climax of my downfall, which began on *February 26, 2006* with the breakdown of my marriage, took place on *January 4, 2008!*

At that time, after nearly two years of this dissolute life, full of abuse of all kinds, I had become a shadow of myself.

With nothing more to lose, I set out to collect women, conquests of one night or little more, but no relationship that could bring me balance. And, that week, after five uninterrupted days and nights of debauchery and lust, it was on the fifth day, *January 4, 2018*, that everything changed and I hit the bottom.

That day, I had already consumed a staggering amount of beers, accompanied by cannabis joints.

In *January 2008*, following the aggression of one of my companions of one evening, that I, under the effect of an alarming quantity of beer, accompanied by joints of cannabis, beat, I found myself in prison and for that I remained there *11 months*.

I was incarcerated one evening and spent the night sobering up from the effects of alcohol and cannabis, but the next morning, I collapsed, face down, and repented of my follies.

I did the only thing that made sense to me, I resumed my Christian course that I had abandoned. From then on, the Bible became my bedside book and I was able to study it at my leisure during the time I was deprived of my freedom.

I did a lot of harm around me, and today I am very sorry for that, I have done my *mea culpa*, asking for forgiveness and trying to make amends.

And now my goal is to be able to help those who are in a bad way. On this day, I am fully aware of my wrongs, and I also know, by the grace of God, who I am.

I have not changed, my humanity has not evaporated, on the contrary, I have learned humility through the humiliations I suffered in prison.

From this painful story – and it is a pity that one has to go through this box to understand certain truths – I have learned a lot.

I learned a sense of humility, tolerance, a fighting spirit and, very importantly, a sense of honor, a very important quality that is my strength today.

And what is the greatest of all is that God has reappeared in my life and has never left me. I gave him my life, unconditionally, everything I have or am belongs to him and henceforth if I live or if I die, if I suffer or am in joy, it is to glorify him.

Finally, I would say to you that, with all that I have presented in this chapter, you understand that I have not written this book as if I believe myself to be holier (*better*) than those whom I incriminate in this book.

My goal is neither gold nor silver, but to serve the Lord and glorify his name, and to bring the Gospel to all nations, in and through Jesus Christ. *Maranatha!*

## 15.1 My struggle with faith and its aftermath

The purpose of this chapter is to shed some light on the nature of my dispute with the Seventh-day Adventist Church of which I was a member.

**This is my story:** I am going to tell you this story, to do this we need to go back in time, and to stop a little before I was incarcerated. This brings us back to *2006*, when my wife asked me for a divorce for the first time, mainly because I could not find my place in this world, and in order to find myself, I was looking for myself in alcohol.

We lived a life punctuated by periods of calm and others of storm, but love, I believed, had welded us together until then. We had, since she asked me for a divorce, gone through periods of separation, which often ended with us trying to get back together again.

In *September 2007*, faced with the ultimatum that my daughter-in-law had given to my wife, I told you about it in the previous part, we reached our point of no return with the inevitable consequence of our separation. Then followed a life, my life, that I no longer controlled, and I began my descent into hell and to close the whole thing, my incarceration in early *January 2008*.

Being in prison, and knowing that my wife knew that another woman was expecting a child from me, not having heard from her for several months, I thought it was all over, especially since the divorce was in a few weeks. As we were to divorce on *May 5, 2008*, around *mid-April 2008*, she asked me through my mother if she could come and see me in prison, and I accepted.

During her first visit, she told me that she still loved me, and that she had forgiven me for the fact that I had my daughter.

She had been conceived when we were no longer together, so although it hurt her, she had accepted it. She told me that we were Christians and that we had a little boy who needed both parents and that she wanted us to give ourselves another chance. Although very surprised at her request, I agreed, as it was also my wish, and on the day of the divorce, we withdrew and refused to divorce.

I was very happy about this new chance that was given to me and I believed until the end that my young wife was sincere, and had forgotten our painful past. I foresaw a future that would be better by the grace of God, as soon as I got out of prison.

I had matured, resumed my Christian course, and the alcohol was far behind me.

*After our reunion, she was, at first, a loving and caring wife! She gave me the image of a very loving wife. Although I was still in prison, we had discovered a peace and harmony that we had not known before.*

She visited me every week, took care of my laundry, often brought my son to visit me, etc.

Since she had also wandered and lived a dissolute life, even after her baptism, I urged her to be rebaptized into the Seventh-day Adventists, which was the religion we were observing at the time.

My wish being to do the same when my release from prison.

In the meantime, during my long series of fasts and prayers, which I had in prison, the Spirit of God opened my mind and led me to study the basics of baptism and made me realize the non-sense of the baptismal doctrines of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. Once this revelation came to me over the weekend, I came around, not wanting my wife and I to be baptized again.

Unfortunately, my young wife had already passed the course. Indeed, as soon as she was re-baptized by the Seventh-day Adventist Church a few months earlier according to the rites of that religion, it was radically transformed.

Gradually, the more days that passed, the more distant she became, but at the time I did not pay more attention to that reality.

I had put his change of attitude on the account of the fact that *at that time I had just been beaten up by the prison guards for no reason*, because I was denouncing things that were happening in the prison, among other things the fact that as a vegetarian I was under nourishment, to the point of losing *20 Kg in 11 months* in prison.

Or that these prison officials made me sleep on the floor on my mattress, right in front of the toilet, etc. Over time, the way my wife acted really started to challenge me and the difference in behavior was really obvious. It was when I got out of prison that her character changed dramatically, to the point where she wanted to stop me from continuing my ministry for Christ (*writing for him*).

Before continuing with what I experienced with my wife, we need to set the scene to understand what motivated her.

To do this, we need to go back to *December 17, 2008*, which was the day I was released from prison. As soon as I was released from prison, the Spirit of God put me in the heart of make my voice heard by suggesting to some influential members of *Mount Garizim Seventh-day Adventist Temple*, which is in the municipality of *California at Lamentin in MARTINIQUE* to share with them what I had discovered about the biblical realities of baptism.

My proposal was rejected or rather it was not taken into consideration by their senior leaders.

Then on the Sabbath of *December 20, 2008*, when I went to the temple for the first time since my release from prison, I was surprised to see that this day was the day when candidates for baptism were presented to the Church to accept the thirteen baptismal vows.

At first I experienced a most traumatic inner conflict, for I had just come out of prison, I had a beard of more than *6 months* on my face, and the fetid smell of the dishonor of the prison was still on me.

My need was to go unnoticed, so I resisted the Holy Spirit twice, but I heard, in my mind: *Kenny you prayed that I save your son and in return you promised me that your life would belong to me from now on, will you deny me today by being silent. I'll tell you this story later.*

At that moment, I remembered where the Lord had taken me from, and I obeyed, I went to the foot of the pulpit, to warn the candidates for baptism against these doctrines of baptisms which they had started to accept. I was then violently dragged out of the temple and, although I did not resist, one of the watchmen even tried to hit me.

He told me that he was a former Seventh-day Adventist and that he wanted to beat me up for what I had done. I told him that he had noticed that I had not shown any violence and had accepted to follow him and his colleague without resisting.

Nevertheless, that in the powerful name of Jesus Christ, I accepted to receive, without flinching all the blows that he would like to give me. So I bowed my head and told him he could do what he had to do.

This man was so impressed, that by the time I looked up, I saw him go away, saying that if I came back he wouldn't be so lenient!

At that moment, I realized that I could no longer go to a Seventh-day Adventist temple, because my presence would justify the abomination of baptisms practiced by that religion.

It was then that I, that day, in front of the temple, made a vow in the presence of two “*spiritual*” brothers, *Boris* and *Armant*, that I would never “*set foot*” in an Seventh-day Adventist Church again as long as this kind of baptism was practised there.

I have kept my vow to this day, by the grace of God. It will soon be *15 years* and since that day I have attended two Sabbath services with the Seventh-day Adventists, one at their radio station in Guadeloupe and the other in a hotel in Martinique.

These two places are not Seventh-day Adventist temples, where baptisms are performed, so I went there without fear of breaking my vow, and that after having prayed to know the Lord's will. In proclaiming loud and clear my heartfelt conviction that the baptism practised by the Seventh-day Adventists was not in accordance with God's Word, I had to pay a high price and suffer the consequences personally through the estrangement of my wife at the time.

In order to discredit me to her, *without even knowing what I had written*, the leaders of that Seventh-day Adventist temple provided her with “*proofs*” to show, according to them, that I was foolish and that my writings were pernicious and evil.

Her conviction that I was no longer “*walking with God*” was so great that she forbade me to teach our son the rudiments of God's Word, fearing that I might teach him evil precepts.

She, too, reacted like her “*Seventh-day Adventist brothers*”, without ever having taken an interest in what I was writing. She condemned me, relying on the claims and accusations of the “*others*”. The intervention of these church elders accentuated her state of blindness. I had the impression that her blindness was like “*the waves that surround a stone thrown into the water and that reach a crescendo*”.

Thus, following the events described above on the *26th of December 26, 2008*, the day after Christmas, she put me up against the wall by offering me an unspeakable choice (*she gave me an ultimatum*), but before presenting it to you it is important to bring you additional items.



When I was released, she wished that we resume the common life, on my side I wished in a first time to return to live in the small studio which I have under the house of my parents. It had been months since we had any family life, my wish was that we could, this time, take the time to rebuild ourselves and gradually resume family life.

Especially since at the time, while in prison, I had taken a vow of chastity and decided to devote myself totally to God for **a year**.

It was then *December 17, 2008*, there were barely three weeks left for me to complete this vow I had made, the end date was set for *January 5, 2009*. My wife insisted that I come to live with her, because my parents live in the same neighborhood as her, she told me that the situation would make her look like a bad wife if instead of coming to live with her I went to live with my parents.

Not wanting her to live such a discomfort, I accepted her offer, taking the time to specify that we would not have any sexual act before my vow was at its term. My wife understood this and accepted it willy-nilly, that's how I could not break my vow, something very important for me. When I got out of prison, my wife and son were in a very precarious situation, so much so that while I was incarcerated, I had to get the Seventh-day Adventist prison chaplain to intervene, so that they could receive help through Seventh-day Adventist relief.

When I got out of prison, I only had the *145, 27 euros* I had when I went in. This allowed us to last a few days. In order to make up for the lack of finances, she asked me to reopen the hairdressing salon, which was a legitimate request, as we were still partners in this business. She also wanted me to stop writing the books I had started in prison and which she thought were devilish writings. This book that you have in hand is a part of it, the whole being to be published.

Let's take a break, in order to reposition these events. All this takes place on the afternoon of *December 20, 2008*, for the record, in the morning I spoke at the Seventh-day Adventist temple "*Mount Garizime*" to denounce the non-sense of baptism practiced by this religion. I had just undergone the first wave of the shock waves, and of the anger of the devil, who did not want the captives that this religion offers him through these baptisteries to stop, and the anger of the Seventh-day Adventists of this temple, that, we will see it in a moment.

Now, this point made, let's come back to my wife's request.

At the time, we had a client listing of nearly 700 *peoples* who respected my work and professionalism and we knew that the majority of them would come back as soon as I called them back.

Being now determined to do things the right way, I told him that it was the end of December and that on *February 9, 2009*, I would be judged and that I might have to serve a few more months, because I had stood up to the judge and the prison officials who had violated my rights, while I was incarcerated.

I tell my story in the book, my book entitled "*De souffrance et d'encre (la valse des iniques)*".

It should be noted that these parts telling my story are taken from this book where I have just introduced you. Fort de tout cela, j'ai donc dis à mon épouse que, je n'ouvrirai pas là, en décembre, le salon de coiffure en rappelant les clientes pour qu'en février je sois, peut-être, à nouveau incarcéré pour quelques mois.

Opening just for a month and then not being open for many months afterwards would make me look like a sloppy person in their eyes. So I told him that I would rather we take it easy and wait for the trial, which was about a month and a half away.

At the end of the judgment, if I didn't have a firm prison, we would open, if not, it would be after my release.

She could not go against this decision, because although we were partners, I was the hairdresser and without my presence as manager the salon could not legally open.

I undertook to explain to her what the Lord had revealed to me concerning the iniquitous baptism practiced by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, but it was in vain, because she had already taken a stand against me, and all this without taking the time to read what I was writing, because she was afraid that my "*demonic*" writings could defile her.

For the record, it is among others, this book that you have in your hands, that it was about.

She also took several steps to prove to me that I was possessed and that it was the devil who inspired what I wrote, and to reinforce her statements she presented me with texts that the leaders of the church of "*Mont Garizime*" gave her.

Its Seventh-day Adventist leaders, elders, etc. who had positions in this church were content to consider my passage in prison to judge that I was a disturbed being, and as they were assured that their religion could not be, according to them, iniquitous, they did not haven't taken the time to sound out what I had written.

They therefore used in counter-offensive against me, the most powerful weapon in their possessions, my wife whom they "*reformatted*". My young wife had come to live in panic fear of me!

In order to convince me that I was on the wrong track because of the fact that I was writing against the Seventh-day Adventist Church, she came to the house, a little before *Christmas 2008*, with one of her friends, an elderly lady, so that she could reason with me. This lady is not a Seventh-day Adventist. She said to me:

*Your wife told me that you write demonic books and that she is afraid of you. If you really love her you must stop such things.*

*I answered her: Mrs. (...) have you ever read what I am writing? She answered: no! And I said to her:*

*"Neither has my wife! So, know that you are a person of a certain age and that I have respect for you.*

*Nevertheless, I forbid you to come to my house and talk to me like that, when you don't know what you are talking about. She apologized and left.*

This lady being the gossip of the neighborhood, so she sowed this news, which presents me as an iniquitous person who potash (*studying*) malefic books. Ainsi, fut salie ma réputation, moi le serviteur du Seigneur qui est tout donné pour le glorifier.

After her departure my wife asked me to leave the marital home in order to go to my parents and I complied.

I remained two days without news, because she told me she needed time to think.

And on *December 26, 2008*, the day after Christmas, she put me to the wall (*she gave me an ultimatum*), and she said. Here are the choices I leave you with:

— *Tu ouvres tout de suite le salon de coiffure,*

— *And you stop writing – she was talking about my spiritual writings which are among others those denouncing the iniquities of the Seventh-day Adventist church that make up this book!*

The choice was a Cornelian one (*difficult*), to give up what had made my strength and made it possible to hold out during these long months of incarceration or to lose my wife and my son.

Indeed, one of the things that I learned in prison that has been invaluable in helping me to mature and become what I am today is the importance of holding on to your convictions at all costs.

It was an impossible choice because, having faith in what I was doing, *I chose to lose my wife and child instead of denying myself and God.* So I had to pay a high price for my consecration to God! My home was scattered to the four winds like autumn leaves.

Nevertheless, my choice was and remains to serve the Lord. As she had announced, she filed for divorce and while we were living in Martinique she moved to Metropolitan France.

The most traumatic thing for me was the fact that, contrary to my wishes, she is bringing up my son **8 thousand kilometres** away from me. I haven't seen him for more than **thirteen years**.

It should be noted, however, that although I haven't seen him physically, we have been in contact for a little over two years by telephone and we are gradually getting to know each other.

Which for me is a blessing from the Lord, because we are slowly learning to know each other again, and as he is now of legal age and lives alone in his student apartment, he is free to exchange with me, without his mother facing a roadblock.

To come back to my wife, a few months after leaving Martinique for the metropolis, when I had no news of her, The Spirit of God gave me a dream in which I saw her having an illegitimate child who 'she had conceived during the time we got back together and she was hiding it. So during my imprisonment.

For years, when we started communicating again, she never told me she had a child, but the bad tongues among the Seventh-day Adventist "*brothers*" and "*sisters*" spread the rumor that she had left while pregnant.

It was not until two years ago that I heard from her where she actually had a son, and when she told me his age, I understood that she had given birth to him while I was in prison.

When I pointed this out to her, she told me that she was wrong about the age of her son and that he was a year younger, but for me, God does not lie, and many years before that, almost a decade, He had shown me this reality in a dream.

It was only then that I understood the insistence of my young wife, when I got out of prison, that I should come and live with her, while on my side, having made a double vow to the Lord, the one of chastity (*therefore not even masturbation*) and the one of not eating meat for a year, I wanted to go to my parents' house.

Despite the fact that she knew that my vow of chastity lasted until *January 5, 2009*, she did everything to make sure that we had sex.

I thank the Lord greatly because, without it, I would have inherited the paternity of an adulterous child, whom she would have, knowing her, certainly made pass for a great premature.

She kept this child well hidden. So, when two years after she left, I finally got news of my son and a phone number to call him, I heard baby crying, and my ex-wife told me she was keeping her daughter's child. She never talked about the last son she had, and this child she never brought back to the West Indies; certainly I could have, by his age, made the connection.

As for my son and my right to visit him, my ex-wife continued to veto (*preventing me from seeing him*), for years, *7 years* ago, at that time my son was thirteen years old, I went to France and I wanted to see my son and she did not allow me to come and visit him.

My current questioning is:

*Did she say no, because she thought I was still spiritually dangerous, according to what the Seventh-day Adventists of "Mount Garizime" had put in her head. Or was it because she did not want me to see the fruit of her adultery.*

What I have just presented, allowed me to better understand a misadventure that I lived with one of my brothers-in-law at the departure of my wife for the metropolis.

To set the scene of this event, I would say to you that we have to go back to *December 26, 2008*, following the drastic choice or my wife submitted to me. In addition to telling her that I was choosing to serve the Lord, and that I agreed that she could leave me, I also agreed that our son could leave with her for the metropolis, because he needed his mother, whom he had known more than me.

Yes, since she did not allow me to enjoy my paternal custody rights.

That day we parted on good terms. But in the days that followed, I couldn't reach her, she went to her mother's house. As I knew that she had to leave for the metropolis at the beginning of January, I insisted, and I called her mother's house, but in vain.

Then when I called again, one of her older brothers picked up. He asked me in Creole and with a lot of virulence, to leave his sister alone, otherwise I would have to deal with him. I was more than surprised since I knew that we had left on good terms with my wife.

I asked him why he was threatening me and what I had done to deserve this. He told me that my wife told them, that I told her, that if I knew she had a lover, that I would kill her, and he asked me to leave her alone. It wasn't until I found out that my ex-wife had another child that I understood what her brother wanted to tell me that day.

The hardest part of this lie is that during our marriage, she had a dozen lovers, including a woman, not counting those she had while we were separated, but still married, but as I myself had also had affairs, we had always forgiven each other our infidelities.

So at no time could I have threatened to kill her if she cheated on me, otherwise she would have already died a dozen times.

I understood that in order to justify her departure, and certainly to obtain financial aid from her family, she had to lie to them and smear me. From that moment on, as I saw the days of her departure coming and as I understood that I would not have the possibility of having news of my son, I went to report to the gendarmerie that my wife had abandoned the marital home.

I also made a handrail to indicate that she was going to leave to Metropolitan France with our son without my permission and with that, I went to the airport, in order to establish a prohibition so that she could not leave the Martinique territory with my son.

But it was in vain, she tore it off me like a plaster that is removed with a sharp blow on a hairy surface.

When I wanted to understand what happened, the customs agents at the airport, whom I saw, told me that my wife had the right to custody as I did and therefore she had the right to travel, with our son.

Apart from all this after the departure of my wife I found myself in a most difficult situation, because the little nest egg I had when I left prison was spent on our home. On her side in view of leaving for the metropolis she sold all that we had, including a part of what belonged to me, but kept all the money.

So I found myself in a very precarious situation and it is at the CCAS (*social organization helping the destitute*) of the city hall of Lamentin that I had to go to receive help, in lunch vouchers. To close this part, I would say that the most traumatic thing about my divorce was the reason why it happened.

It wasn't because of a life of debauchery, violence that my wife had suffered, or because I wasn't a good father and husband, but it was this choice that she forced upon me.

Losing your family because you have behaved badly is painful, but you manage to make good heart against bad luck, but when it happens when you have resumed your Christian course (*the journey with Jesus Christ*) and it is our choice to serve the Lord who is the cause of it, this is a very deep wound that I do not wish on anyone.

So as I presented to you above, often what we ask the Lord in our prayers and for which we make vows, we will have to be tested for this. I had made the vow, following my traumatic dream where it was announced to me that my son was going to die, that if the Lord spared him, that I would give him my life and that he could kill me in his place.

That day I had to settle my debt and accept to lose this beloved son, to give glory to the Lord. Now that you have come to the end of this book and have read it, in your opinion, as my ex-wife and the Seventh-day Adventist Church claim, are its contents against God?

In your opinion, was the choice she (*my wife*) proposed to me the fruit of a consecrated soul? For the record, that choice was either to damn my soul by not writing and keep my wife and child, or to work for the Lord and lose them.

Was the sacrifice demanded not odious before God and was the price to pay for keeping my family not excessive?

In order to satisfy my family, I would have had to give up all those sincere souls, who unwittingly are delivered to the devil, without giving them the opportunity of knowing the truth.

Considering all of this knowledge that God allows me to bring to you so far, do you think I had another choice other than accepting to lose my wife and child in the name of the Lord?

We have come a long way since the beginning of this chapter.

I am now going to present to you a reality that I have lived since my release from prison and to do so, I would say that the lesson I have learned is that the Word of God is not in vain, if it is put into practice, it saves us from many setbacks and disillusionments.

I will quote [*Genesis 4 verses, 1-10*], [*1 Corinthians 7 verses 1-5*], which illustrate perfectly what I felt after my wife asked for a divorce.

The first text warns us against feelings such as anger or frustration leading to sin with the devil on the prowl, and the second presents the devil as coming to tempt us because of our sexual incontinence.

The advice the Lord gives us to resist these temptations is to overcome sin and get married if we can't stay single.

Unfortunately, I could not stay within this framework laid down by the Lord, given my suffering, remarriage was out of the question and bitterness had become my companion.

Of course, my immediate feeling was a strong anger towards my wife and against everything that concerned Adventism.

Having made a vow not to enter an Seventh-day Adventist temple, I found myself in a desert of solitude because my universe gravitated around this religion, having myself been a Seventh-day Adventist for more than a decade, my knowledge, my friends, were almost all members of this religion.

This loneliness was all the more increased because I sorely missed the fellowship meetings and the evangelical churches I tried to join did not correspond to my faith base.

So this great anger that animated me was directed both at those who had wronged me but also at God who had allowed these events to happen.

This state, which was not from God, caused me to "*gradually*" relax my vigilance and I ended up having companions (*girlfriends*) in my life, outside the framework set by our Lord.



I realized that I was fooling myself to think that I was building my life with these companions (*girlfriends*), even though none of my old demons, such as drugs, alcohol or violence, resurfaced, but I was on a sexual basis that was not approved by God.

The most beautiful and the last of these relationships lasted several years, and we even got engaged. From the start of our relationship we had both wished that sexual abstinence was present, and if that was the case for a while, we did not stay in this canvas.

After we became engaged, the Lord led us to understand that he did not approve of this union that did not respect his established bases.

So we separated almost three and a half years ago and kept a beautiful basis of friendship and brotherhood. Since that time, she and I have been in prayer.

Now my friend and I are aware of one thing, that we put everything in God's hands, only he has the perfect plan for us and as long as we walk and accept his will, we can't go wrong.

As for me, I am sure that he will give me the right spouse, because he promised me this in a dream.

Furthermore, according to [*1 Corinthians 7 verses 12-16*], [*Matthew 19 verse 29*], this promise of a new bride is all the more justified because the Lord has promised that there will be no one who has lost his wife because of her name which does not receive a new one.

I know that the journey with God is long, sometimes perilous and that we are not safe from relapse, we must remain humble and always persevere because the Lord is the one who changes hearts and renews us like an eagle, if we remain sincere.

As for the bitterness and anger that were "*devouring my soul*", the Spirit of God allowed me through the movie *War Room* to understand that these feelings were in fact bonds that were holding me back, so I fasted and prayed that the Lord would first help me to forgive myself and those who had wronged me.

I won't say that the pain is completely gone but I am working on it with God's help.

My wish is that all those things that dominated me will no longer be chains that hold me back, and that the Spirit of God will break them and set me free in Jesus Christ. I have laid myself bare before you, it is never easy, but it was necessary for me to enter into a renewal of life.

To continue, I would like to tell you that the repercussions of my decision also affected my finances. As a consulting hairdresser, I had to take part in radio programmes giving hair advice on Seventh-day Adventist radio in Martinique.

This resulted in *an 80%* increase in my client portfolio or more than *700 clients*. Once my first book denouncing the works of the Seventh-day Adventist Church was released this Seventh-day Adventist clientele evaporated.

To this day those who keep coming are friends. How sad it is to suffer the contempt of those who once claimed to be “*my brothers and sisters*” because of my writings, without any of them at any time having sought to read what I have written. My feeling is that they have placed their dogma and the word of their church elders far above God’s Word. Had this not been the case, they would have acted like the Bereans described in [*Acts 17 verses 10-11*].

It is sad to see how those who claim to be enlightened servants of God, having chosen to walk according to all of His Word, can condemn a man to ignominy without having analysed his spiritual work.

My ex-wife and “*my former Seventh-day Adventist brothers and sisters*” were one of the weapons that Satan used to try to turn me away from my writings for the Lord, but my choice was unequivocal and I chose to serve the Lord God in spite of adversity.

This choice remains to this very day, thanks to Jesus Christ our Saviour who strengthens me by His Spirit. The passion that I had brought to my writings did not wither away, quite the contrary.

I am certain that having been faithful, in due time the Lord will give back to me all that I have lost out of love for Him. I had to endure this test, but I know that I am not the only one who had painful experiences out of love for the Lord.

Indeed in [*1 Peter 5 verses 8-11*] the Lord warns us of the sufferings we will have to endure in order to be strengthened!

Since we do not have to fight against flesh and blood, but against demonic beings [*Ephesians 6 verse 12*] these sufferings even though they are inflicted on us by men do not come from them, but from the devil who dominates them and uses them to persecute us.

I would like to say a few more words about my experience when I stood up in the middle of the temple.

A few days after the events that I described in 2008, *the Pastor of the Seventh-day Adventist Church of California in Martinique* wished to speak to me about my writings on baptism.

As these were still handwritten at the time, he did not wish to read them. Here's the answer I got from him.

*"These documents are handwritten and not typed and it will be difficult for me to read them, so I will see you afterwards!"*

That pastor never honoured his promise to return. And yet! He has had the opportunity to pass by my house on many occasions, including visits to neighbours and even to my parents who do not live far away.

I built my home under the family house, he knew it, because it was there that he had come to speak with me the first time. In the meantime, I have been able to edit the manuscript in question.

Wishing my message to be heard, I addressed successively the president of the Seventh-day Adventist Federation of Martinique and then the president of their Inter-American division, but without success. For several years, I have been constantly making new requests for appointments with French-speaking Seventh-day Adventist Church, *federations, unions, etc.*, but to no avail.

It was only in *January 2016* that my perseverance finally paid off and that I found a listening ear in the person of the president of the Antilles-Guyana Union of Seventh-day Adventist Churches.

During this interview I was finally able to express myself and demonstrate that my objective was not to oppose the Seventh-day Adventist Church without reason and that my only desire was to serve God, just like them. I left my book entitled "*De souffrance et d'encre (Of Suffering and Ink)*", with this president of the Antilles-Guyana Union of Seventh-day Adventist Churches.

I was confident that things would change for the better and that reform would take place within the Seventh-day Adventist movement.

Unfortunately, I have had to observe that the days have turned into months and the months have turned into years without anything changing.

In a final gesture from the heart, the Lord inspired me to write a letter in French whose title, once translated into English, would be "*Lettre ouverte aux pasteurs et aux responsables des ministères de l'Église adventiste du septième jour*".

This open letter dated the *17th of October, 2018* was sent electronically to all of the Seventh-day Adventist pastors (*French*) I could find the email address on their sites.

Then, the Lord made it my business to send a letter in French on the *17th of May, 2020* whose title, once translated into English, would be "*Dernier appel aux hauts dirigeants adventistes*".

These two letters that I have just presented to you were calls to repentance for the Seventh-day Adventist Church and in which I also invited its leaders to take up the spiritual sword against the Papacy and offered them my book entitled "*Inquisition (what happened to the sanctity of dreams and visions?)*" destined to bring down this last one. But again, I did not get any positive feedback.

Not having had any return, going in the direction of my request and in the time that I had proposed so that a return could be addressed to me, I thus decided to make publish this book which I have just quoted in order to be heard. To do this I invested all my savings at the time.

I was therefore hopeful that my voice would be heard and that Seventh-day Adventist *abominations* would be known to the whole world and that justice would be done me.

The reality was quite different, for the Lord showed me that the time had not come for the Seventh-day Adventist Church to be struck with the spiritual sword.

His goal was initially the repentance of the Seventh-day Adventist people. In a dream the Spirit of God showed me that this book should not be marketed, so I complied, finding myself with a stock of about a thousand copies of this book "*on my hands*".

I have been able to give a number of them to Seventh-day Adventists and others, but the bulk of the stock remains. From then on, in the mighty name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, my Savior, I set the battle in motion. To do this I undertook to fast.

I did several fasts, one of which lasted *21 days (Daniel's fast)* with my brother *Terry* and my friend *Nicole*.

One of the objectives was to ask the Lord to enlighten me on the method to adopt and to allow, if he agreed, that my writings could finally be brought to the greatest number. At the end of these fasts, the Lord answered my request by giving me, in dreams, very detailed "*action plans*". First of all, I had to rewrite my book entitled "*Inquisitiô (what happened to the sanctity of dreams and visions?)*".

Originally it was *576 pages* long, and existed only in French, but I received directives from the Spirit of God, in dreams, asking me to complete this book so that it would become two distinct volumes of *576 pages* each. These two volumes became two books that present the message of the three angels. I also received from the Spirit of God that the two volumes of this book should be translated into English.

Then the Lord showed me that this book that you have in your hands should see the day as it is. To do this I started from its initial base which was less than *200 pages* and the Spirit of God allowed me to complete it, so that it could be *572 pages* in digital format, depending on what I had received in dream.

After that I had another dream in which the Spirit of God showed me that this book should be split in two. The first part should present all the iniquitous doctrines that the Seventh-day Adventist Church practices. This is the book you have in your hands.

The second volume is to present the bases of the reformation of this religion that should be put in place. It was also shown to me in a dream that I should also translate these two books into English, and this is what I am doing, by the grace of God.

As soon as I will have finished writing the two volumes, I have also been instructed by the Spirit of God to offer them for free, in digital format, initially only to Seventh-day Adventists and their sympathizers.

The objective is that this religion can reform these voices, but if my call was ignored, I would blow great winds on the Seventh-day Adventist work, which will discover their spiritual home etc.

Thus, through my dreams I have received instructions that allow me to work so that everything is "*regulated like music paper*". To continue, I would say to you that during years, I questioned myself on the good foundation of the books which I wrote, because although their contents are rich, as you can, note it in this book, my calls to the Seventh-day Adventists of the seventh day remained dead letter.

In order to understand, during the fast and prayer that I did with my brother *Terry* and my friend *Nicole*, I addressed to the Lord, in secret prayer, a special request.

I asked him to show me what I was doing wrong, and why I was not being heard. In response, God gave me a dream where he called me to review all the dreams I had had.

And that's when I realized that my sword was not yet ready to strike down the Seventh-day Adventist dominator and that's why the Lord allowed me to rewrite and complete this book.

The Holy Spirit also guided me to new and more relevant texts that have become the backbone of this book, such as *Mr. Ted N.C. Wilson's* letter of *apology* to *Pope Francis*.

Or those agreements with the UN etc. On this day I am well aware that my sword was not yet strong enough to strike down the *bull of Bashan*, which the Seventh-day Adventist Church has become.

I am confident that the Lord will give me the victory and set his people free to know the truth. I saw in a dream that the black dog, powerful and titanic, which kept them captive, will be tied up and thus the Seventh-day Adventists will no longer be under its domination.

I also saw in a dream that the one who was holding the Seventh-day Adventist people captive will be beheaded (*spiritually*) and that all his teeth, symbol of his power, will be broken.

The Spirit of God also gave me dreams in which he showed me that I was mistaken in the explanation of several dreams I had, which resulted in the plans that I put in place not bearing fruit.

Among these dreams was the one in which I saw myself holding the Seventh-day Adventist leader under my arm like a wand and leading him, without him being able to resist me in this work that God had entrusted to me. When I wrote to the Seventh-day Adventist high authorities in 2010, I had mentioned this fact.

As nothing has happened since, certainly the label of false prophet has surely been attributed to me by all those gravitating to this level. I understand. Nevertheless, when we read the life of Abraham, we understand that misinterpreting a revelation that the Lord gives us, and making plans, according to our understanding does not make us a false prophet. We have already studied these basics.

The Holy Spirit also gave me a dream where I saw that all the harm that the high authorities of Seventh-day Adventists had done to me, they had managed to conceal it without my knowledge and thus the members of their religion could not in understand their repercussions.

The Holy Spirit also gave me a dream where I saw that all the evil that the high authorities of the Seventh-day Adventists had done to me, they had arranged to hide it without my knowledge and thus the members of their religion had not been able to take it.

This work was presented to me as a beard that I had on my face and that had whitened, on my two cheeks, under the effect of the sufferings and attacks that these people had done to me, but they had, without my knowledge, dyed these parts of my beard so that no one could see it.

Then, once the Lord gave me to speak, all this dye disappeared and the iniquitous work of these people to appear in the open, and from then on all the Seventh-day Adventists of the seventh day will understand how much, their religion to hurt the one that the Lord sent them so that they do not receive the mark of the beast etc.

This reality certainly you are now to understand it, because in this book I bring you the proofs that the type of baptism that we receive will determine our eternal becoming, because all doctrines of men that are practiced to the detriment of the word of God give access to the mark of the beast, especially those bound to the baptism.

To continue, I would tell you that you have heard me throughout this book tell you about dreams that the spirit of God has given me, I will now present to you the genesis of this reality. To do this, I will tell you that the most radical change that occurred in my life in prison happened one night, and was about a dream I had.

To tell you about it I would say that I had many dreams in my life, but the most traumatic of all was the one I had in *February 2008*.

This dream, although short, was the most terrible of those I have had so far. Nevertheless, paradoxically, it is through this nightmare that God led me to understand the validity of dreams and visions as being encrypted messages that he gives to men. I called this dream :

*"The announcement of the death of the son": In this dream, I saw my son standing, he was about seven years old, and I heard a voice saying: "Your son is going to die."*

Following this nightmare, I woke up haggard, dazed and in tears.

I had not fasted in years, but the memory of David fasting so that God would spare his son came back to me, so that night I began a seven-day fast. During those days of fasting, my prayer theme was to ask the Lord to grant me the grace to spare my son and take my life in his place.

I realized at the end of that first period – thanks to the Bible study time I had set up – that the son who was to die was not the "*literal*" one, but my company.

The voices of heaven are inscrutable, for in offering my life to the Lord so that he would spare my son, I was resolved – by whatever means he would find good – to die to honor my vow.

But like Abraham, instead of death, it was a resurrection that God gave me, and a new life. It was during this period of fasting that the Lord began to open my eyes to the reality of the coded messages he gives us through our dreams and visions.

From then on, in order to better understand the mystery that is hidden behind their enigmas, I continued the fasting and prayer – initially planned for seven days – over twenty-one days. The objective was that God would reveal to me the secrets of the dreams and visions he was giving me.

Then, in order to understand all the ins and outs of the gift of prophecy, the Holy Spirit inspired me *to fast and pray for the next ten months, averaging twenty-one days per month.*

The finality of this epic consecration took the form of several books inspired by the Spirit of God, of which this one is a part. All of these books are intended to bring you the fruits of knowledge that God has revealed to me on many subjects.

To continue, I would say to you that as you have seen, I have been the worst of sinners, I have transgressed without exception the ten commandments because I participated in the murder of my first born, when he was only a fetus.

With all this in mind, surely the image that Simon the Pharisee had of Mary Magdalene [*Luke 7 verses 36-50*] is the one that many certainly have of me. Nevertheless, like her, I am a "*brand plucked out of the fire of hell*" by the Lord.



The goal is that once converted, this fire will become a divine blaze destined to glorify the name of the Lord. Nevertheless, on this day I have resumed my Christian course (*walk with Christ*) and from now on my hands are used to write for the Lord and to break the chains of evil with which the devil holds humanity.

My reason for being among the people of God is well represented in the text of [1 *Corinthians 1 verses 26-31*] and is summarized, for me, by the fact that the Lord makes me, who was only vileness and folly, an object that he uses in order to confound those who recognize themselves as being wise, according to the world, and who work according to acts of iniquity, as well as those who take pleasure in making a show of their power.

The objective being to annihilate any doctrine of man which takes away the glory which is due to the Lord, and that no human being or fallen angel is not brought to glorify himself before God.

Thus, through me the Lord demonstrates that what He did in the disciples [*Acts 5 verses 12-33*], He still does today.

Here we discover that the disciples who were largely uneducated common men and who were trained by the Holy Spirit and were able to confound the high Jewish rulers who were iniquitous, the Spirit of God is doing it with me, because I am almost illiterate, I am not the minimum of the secondary school curriculum.

Furthermore, when I write a text in French, I make three mistakes when I write the word "*une*" and I have never taken a theology course, yet you have in your hands the fruit of the writings that the Spirit of God gives me to bear.

Apart from that the Lord has given me to write five other spiritual books and two on hair diseases. Apart from all this, the Spirit of God granted me another most extraordinary grace! However, only English-speaking readers will be able to benefit from it.

Yes, because it is about this book that you have in your hands, as well as three other of my works from the same "*Inquisitiô*" series that the Spirit of God inspired me to translate into English.

Being of English-speaking origin, this can pass for normal or quite trivial, nevertheless when we remember my past and the trauma that my family and I had to live, in front, my brother and I no longer speak our mother tongue, all this takes on another dimension.

I don't speak English at all, this language, which is nevertheless that of my roots, I know the minimum, like *good morning, goodbye, I love you etc.* it is currently impossible for me to hold a discussion in English. Nonetheless, once I received the dreams where the Spirit of God was showing me that I should translate these books cited above, I rolled up my sleeves and got to work.

The method of translation, which the Spirit of God inspired me, is simple. First I translate the French text into English through a search engine, then with the help of another I re-translate the English rendering into French.

This proofreader of the English text that has been translated back into French allows me to see where there are inconsistencies and I can change the words. Sometimes, the final rendering of the translation does not conform to what I originally wrote, I redo the first translation with the other translation engine.

So, by faith, I obeyed what the Holy Spirit asked me, and I have the assurance that apart from around 40% of text that has been corrected, through a professional, in this book, the 60 % of translations that I made without the help of an English-speaking proofreader, even if this work does not have the quality of reading a text corrected by a professional, nevertheless it holds the "*road*" by the grace of God, by whom I can do everything.

*Well, well, well...* to you who are English-speaking, you must think that I am not lacking in nerve to speak in this way about this book which, perhaps, has been a real pain to read for you.

It must, I suppose, be the same with some of my French-speaking readers, because on your side you must, certainly, say to yourselves that to read me was as if you were shelling out rosaries of spelling mistakes, and I understand and sympathize with you.

Nevertheless, I would say to you, who is crazier, the one who dares to translate a book in a language he does not master, or who publishes a book in his own language but which is not correctly corrected and offers it for free to the greatest number of people to read, or those who have read this book, even if only one chapter, and even worse for those who have read it from the beginning to the end, while complaining that it is either poorly written and full of mistakes or badly translated.

*Hm...* I think it's worth thinking about... Nevertheless, *shhh...* ! I wouldn't say that you are one of those readers.

Yes, because I value your reputation, you but beloved in Christ, who had patience with me and accompanied me to this point.

More seriously, it is true, that I am well aware that the fact of saying that I have the assurance that this book, in English version, although corrected at 40% by a professional, holds the "*road*", little make me pass for a boastful person and imbued with myself.

If this is the feeling that I left you with my words, *mea culpa*, and I ask you a thousand pardons, and I am going therefore, you shed some light on what led me to speak thus. To do this I would tell you that I received a dream from the spirit of God a few months ago and which is the basis of my statements.

In this dream I saw a person coming towards me, he was a Seventh-day Adventist, and he congratulated me on the excellence of the book I had written. And I in return, I thanked him, telling him that I was surprised by his words, because I do not speak a word of English.

This dream was decisive for me and was the starting point of the translations of my books that I, since then put in place, in the powerful name of Jesus Christ and by the support of the Holy Spirit.

Having chosen in all things to walk by faith, I therefore already confess, that this dream I had will come true and that this book will be a great light for those who will read it while being animated by the Spirit of God. Moreover, I know that those who will bind it and who are part of the Lord's faithful people – they who in this generation are like the 7,000 who did not bow their knees in the days of the prophet Elijah to Baal, thus to the devil, who is the "*god*" of this world – will be touched by this book.

To conclude what I have just presented to you, I would tell you that the future belongs, not to those who get up early, but to those who grasp the promises of God, especially the revelations he makes to them in dreams and / or visions.

To continue, I would tell you that for you who are in despair, who multiply the reprehensible acts, you who feel that you will not be able to win the victory over sin, you who find yourself in prison, know that the Eternal God is the God of the impossible.

For him there is no lost cause, for he is the God of miracles.

I have experienced this and I am the living proof, that everything is possible for the one who believes. From now on my "*leitmotiv*" is: **"I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me"**. [*Philippians 4 verse 13, 21st Century King James Version Bible (KJ21)*].

I want to clarify, that my goal is for the truth to emerge and for the name of the Lord to be glorified.

I have faith that the Lord now makes me a powerful weapon for the salvation of those who have fallen, those who live in the *darkness of drugs, fornication, alcohol, violence etc.*

Many of those who are at the bottom of the abyss have done so much harm around them that he no longer thinks he is worthy of the Lord's grace and mercy, or even has a right to a future and happiness.

My testimony, I know, will bring them hope, because if God has acted for me, they know that he can also do it for them.

The message I want to leave you, who no longer lives, to you who no longer knows what honor, self-respect and a happy life is, know that God loves you. The Lord is not the God of the own righteous, he did not come to die for them, but for sinners and fallen like you and me [*Matthew 9 verses 10-13*], [*Mark 2 verses 15-17*].

This reality the Pharisee of the parable of [*Luke 18 verses 9-14*] learned it at these expense. To all of you, I want you to know that I love you without knowing you of the love of Christ, which surpasses, any language, racial barrier, or condition of life.

In addition, know that whatever your life I love you with the love of Christ, and this, whether you are a prostitute, a killer, a thief, etc. I love you too who despise me, and you other who have bruised me.

This book is my voice, as a servant of God who cries out in the loneliness of despair, and the Spirit of God my army to bring the light of reform to his people. Finally, I would like to tell you that in my dreams the Spirit of God has shown me that it is strangers who will give me financial donations so that I can finish this work that God has entrusted to me – and which consists in spiritually feeding the greatest number of people – and to cover my personal expenses.

If you feel like it, you can help me by sending me your donations on one of the tabs **"Faire un don avec Paypal"** present on my site:

**<https://kenny-ronald-marguerite.com>**